

THE
Abridgement of the
English Chronicle,

First collected by M. Iohn Stow,
and after him augmented with
very many memorable Anti-
quities, and continued with
matters forreine and dome-
sticall, vnto the beginning
of the yeare, 1618.

By E.H. Gentlemen.

There is a brieve Table at the end
of the Booke.

Imprinted at London for the Com-
pany of Stationers, 1618.

*Dextera Domini
me exaltabit.*





To the Right Honorable Sir
George Bolles *Knight*, Lord
Mayor of the Citie of London, and to
the Right worshipfull the Aldermen his
brethren: And to Sir *Anthony Benn Knight*, Re-
corder of the same Citie. *Edmond Howes*,
Gentleman, wisheth all health
and felicitie.



Right Honourable and
graue Senators, the bles-
sed and peacefull entrance
into this land, and ioyfull
possession of our Leige
Lord, of his immediate
right of the Imperiall
crowne of England, and
the vtter banishment of
all doubt in the Regall
succession; with the vniuersall hearts applause of
all his Highnesse English subiects, who with one
consent acknowledged their loue and dutie vnto
his most right in Soueraigntie, all which in the
speedy effecting and establishing of peace in this
kingdome was much more then either our neigh-
bour Nations held possible to bee so easily perfor-
med,

The Epistle

med, appeared by their great admiration vpon the certaine knowledge thereof, or was rightly vnderstood of the multitude that wholly enioyes the benefite, as too plainly appeareth by their wilful ingratitude & forgetfulnes, seeing their long continued feare so quickly suppress, and beyond all expectation converted into as great freedom and tranquillitie, as either their hearts could wish, or is enioyed by any other nation. All these, and many other high blessings of Almighty God still succeeded one another, & no man would once hold vp his finger to make present acknowledgement or publicke vnderstanding vnto posterities, of the boundlesse and wondrous workes of God in these our daies, as also of the manifold remarkable accidents which haue happened of late yeares.

These motiues, I say, with the earnest perswasions of diuers graue and honourable personages, who neuer ceased to accite mee vnto this present Act of Chronologie, haue directly caused mee to performe this generall businesse, in which my tedious labours I haue been intollerably abused and scandalized by *Thraso*, *Momus*, *Zoylus*, and other backbiters, & detractors: concerning whom, sith it is the least of offences to offend offenders, I will neither vex my selfe, nor trouble your patience in seeking to please the enuious and insatiate. But forasmuch as I highly prize the good content of the honest, wise, and vertuous, thus was the course and manner of my proceeding herein.

After I had well obserued, that no man would

Dedicatory.

lend a helping hand vnto the late aged painefull Chronicker: neither in many moneths after his death, that any would expose or shewe themselves to prosecute so good a worke: and albeit that in this interim, & before, there were many named to haue already entred into this Labyrinth, yet not one appeared: whereupon I remembered the saying of the Philosopher: *That the naming of many friends, is a maine impediment vnto friendship.* And as in that, so in this; then for my own cleare satisfaction, & full assurance, that I would neither preiudice nor prevent any others better proceeding, I entered into particular conference with euery man whose names had beene diuulged. Some of them of honourable rancke and reuerent qualitie: all of them learned, & of good sufficiency, some whereof answered me, they thought that the giuing out of their names in this sort, was rather done by their secret enemies, of purpose to draw them into capitall displeasure, and to bring their names & liues into a generall question, then for any other intent of good: other saide, who doth this worke, must flatter, which I cannot, neither will I wilfully leaue a scandall vnto my posteritie. Another said, I cannot see how in any ciuil action a man should spend his trauell, time & mony worse, then in that which acquires no regard, nor reward, except backbiting & detraction. And one amongst the rest after he had sworne an oath, saide: I thanke God that I am not yet madde, to wast my time, spend two hundred pound a yeare, trouble my selfe, & all my friends, onely to gaine assurance of endlesse reproch,

The Epistle

proch, losse of libertie, and bring all my dayes in question: & like as these spake, so did many others. And in conclusion, I sawe it vtterly refused of all. And by this time it was generally obserued, that this worke was wholly neglected. Then many of my friends began againe to animate me, and very seriously required me to make supplement: whose kinde perswasions preuailed so farre, that I promised them to doe my indeuour, onely for one yeares space, wherein my good will exceeded my best experience, as I found afterwards, for that it is not a yeare or two wherein a man may obtaine the particularities of truth, neither accomplish any thing to the effect in this solide and variable imployment. Then forthwith I repaired to the most honourable superiours, vnto whom I humbly signified my zealous loue, dutie, and diligence in this generall seruice of my Prince and Country. Of whom I receiued very gracious incouragement, & honorable instructions. And after that, vpon conference with diuers graue Elders, louers of vertue, and fauourers of the Cities honour, by whose direction, with all meekenesse I manifested my willingness vnto the Lord Maior, and Court of Aldermen, being then resolu'd, neither to breake my former promise, nor to neglect so great and generall a good for any deprauiing speeches, or malevolent aspects, with all integritie; since which time I haue spent in this busines sixteene yeares without any great cause of encouragement. May it therefore please your wisdomes rightly to vnderstand that in all my proceedings I haue neither presumed

Dedicatory.

med too farre of my selfe, nor done ought that might discourage, or preuent any other. And thus much for the cause and maner of my proceeding.

Now right honourable, and most worthy Elders, whose state and gouernment is renowned through the world: what is hee that hath any vnderstanding, and knowes not London to bee the most flourishing and peacefull Cittie of Europe? of greatest antiquitie, happiest in countinuanee, most increased, chiefe in prosperitie, and most stored with plentie? and here I might alleadge many ancient presidents of pleasures, profits, time, and state, whereof neuer any subordinate Magistrates could equall yours. But seeing few wordes to the wise suffice, I will onely speake a word or two by the way. The promised blessing vnto the ancient Israelites to possesse a land that flowed with milke and hony, is with seuen fold measure heaped on your heads, your citty filled more abundantly with all sorts of silkes, fine linnen, oyles, wines, and spices, perfection of Arts, & all costly ornaments, and curious workmanship, then any other Prouince: so as London well deserues to beare the name of the choicest storehouse in the world, and to keepe ranke with any royall Cittie in Europe: her Cittizens rich and bounteous, witnesse their franke-giuing of more then twice seuen fiftens in one yeare, and their long continued charges and expence, as well vpon all occasions by sea and land for defence of their Prince and Country, as in ayding and relieuing their distressed neighbour Nations, and in performing many other worthy mat-

The Epistle

matters for their owne honour , the delight of
strangers, and the reliefe of the poore, as other-
wise: so as without offence it may truely be said,
that the liberalitie of the Londoners, is but halfe
knowne to their common friends. Peace and plen-
ty in the highest degree possesseth now your gates
and palls: all nations repaire with willingnesse
to bee partakers of your happinesse: many other
glorious Cities haue many waies wanted these in-
cessant blessings: witnesse the famous Citie Rome,
which hath bene often spoiled and sacked: the Ci-
ty Mosco, which not long since was twice spoiled
with fire, the first by her enemies, the last was a
priuate politicke practise of her owne Emperour.
The like misfortune hath befallen vnto the great
Cittie Constantinople. Stately Antwerpe hath felt
the smart of diuers changes within mans memo-
ry. Populous Paris of late yeares was glad to beat
downe her owne Suburbs, and cut her skirts shor-
ter, least other should sit vpon them: Cracovia,
Lisbon, and many other royall Citties were glad
and faine to seeke and sue for that which is freely
giuen vnto her. These last haue I cited to bee as a
looking-glasse to London; sith it is as impossible
for any to know their proper face & feature with-
out an object, as it is for any people to bee truely
sensible of their owne felicitie, that haue not scene
nor tasted others misery.

And thus (right Honourable and graue Fathers)
although it was my meaning to haue vsed breuity,
yet being inforced to the contrary, I craue your
pardon, least I haue offended by prolixitie. And
because

Dedicatory.

because I will for euer be exempt, and free from all
danger of all precurrant vipers, lurking Adders,
and venemous tongues, I here conclude, with ten-
der of my loue, and the continuance of a double
prentiship, not onely of these my free offered la-
bours in this Abridgement, but also my larger
Booke, the which I likewise recomend vnto your
kind acceptation, hauing as well formerly as at
this present proclaimed a cessation from any fur-
ther supplement or continuance of the generall
English Chronicle, to the end they might and shall
for euer be truely vnderstood, that I haue no cohe-
rence with the enuious who neuer did good them-
selues nor speake well of others, being euer desi-
rous to doe my best to auoide all impediments
that may any way impeach others better pro-
ceedings, wishing you all encrease
of your hearts desire, and
euerlasting hap-
pinesse.





TO THE HONEST AND friendly Reader.

FOr thy sake with the rest of my loving
Countrymen, and for the modest delight
of other Nations, of what qualitie soe-
uer, through the earnest perswasion of
many my good friends, fauourers of
knowledge, I was the rather induced to performe this
businessse, and to arme my selfe with my best patience a-
gainst the daily iniuries and discourtesies which in these
affaires I haue indured both in Court and Countrey,
without the least part of pride or presumption on my be-
halfe. A time may come, to their disgrace, wherein I
may retort their undeserued malice. But as concerning
the ignorant, proud and enuious, it will be hard for me
to escape their braine-sicke imputation. For my owne
part I acknowledge others excellency, and my owne in-
sufficiency. What I haue done, was in a kinde of volun-
tary necessitie; as is euident: for that euery man (so far
as I could perceiue) though they thought it a very good
worke, yet they held it no wisdom to run headlong into
iudgement, and for the pleasure of others to waste their
time, spend their money, displease superiors, and endure
the cruel censure of the multitude, onely upon hope of
Master Stowes reward. All which, notwithstanding,
for the generall good of all men, & without intent of of-
fence

To the Reader.

since to any, seeing so many memorable accidents like
to be buried in obliuion, I haue undertaken sixteene
yeares supplement, and enlarged it with very many
memorable antiquities.

And according to my promise I haue published my
larger worke three yeares past. The manifold abuses
which haue beene offered me by the shape of man, and
the small respect by those of good spirit, and solide sub-
stance, haue so checkt my forwardnesse, that I stand a-
mazed, hauing already beene condemned, and i dged
before I was tried, or heard to speake. What I haue
written, is free from leazing: Be thou therefore of what
Religion or condition soeuer, expect nothing here-
in contained, to be written for any purpose of
flattery, time seruice, or offence: trith I
sought, and trith is here set downe.

Peace and good thoughts
possesse thee. Fare-
well.

Thy very louing friend,

Edmond Howes.



A DESCRIPTION OF ENGLAND SCOTLAND, WALES, *and Cornwall.*



Britaine, is an Island in the Ocean Sea, situate right over against France, one part of which the Englishmen doe inhabite, another part Scots, the third part Welshmen, and the fourth part Cornishmen.

All they either in language, conditions, or lawes, doe differ among themselves. England is the greatest part, which is divided into 40 Countiees, which we call Shires: whereof ten (that is to say) Kent, Sussex, Surrey, South-hampton, Berkshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Devonshire, and Cornwall, doe containe the first part of that Island, which part bounding towards the South, standeth betwene the Thames and the Sea.

From thence to the River of Trent, which passeth through the midst of England bee 16 Shires, whereof the first five (standing Eastward) are Essex, Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Suffolke, and the
folke,

A Summary of

folke, and Cambridgeshire. The other ten, which stand more in the middle of the country, are these: Bedford, Huntington, Buckingham, Oxford, Southampton, Rutland, Leicester, Nottingham, Warwick, and Lincoln. After these there be 6, which border Westward upon Wales, as Gloucester, Hereford, Worcester, Shropshire, Stafford, and Chester. About the middle of the Region, Darbshire, Dorsetshire, Lancashire, & Cumberland. On the left hand toward the West, is Westmerland: against the same is the Bishopricke of Durham, and Northumberland, which boundeth upon the North, in the Marches of Scotland. These shires be divided into xii. Bishopricks, Canterbury, Rochester, London, Chichester, Winchester, Salisbury, Excester, Bath and Wells, Worcester, Gloucester, Hereford, Coventry and Lichfield, Lincoln, Ely, Norwich, Oxford, Peterborough, Epsom. And this is the province of the Arch. bishop of Canterbury, which is the Primate of England, with Wales. Poike, Durham, Chester, and Carlisle, is the other province of the Arch. bishop of Poike, which is another Primate of England. The Ocean sea doth bound England: the first part of Britaine East and South Wales, and Cornwall West. The river of Tweede divideth England and Scotland North. The length of the Island beginneth at Northmouth in the South part, and endeth at Tweed in the North, containing 320. Miles.

Scotland, after the ouerthrow of the Picts, began at the river Tweed, & so meeting at the river

Tine.

English Chronicles.

3

Tine. Therefore y length of Scotland, frō Tweed to the furthest coast, is esteemed to be 480. myles: But as Scotland is longer than England, so is it narrower. The said river of Tweed separateth the marches from Northumberland, the farthest country of England: the chiefe towne whercof is Barwicke, now in possession of the English. The western limite of Scotland, whilome was Cumberland, which the river of Solue divideth from Annandall. Betwene these two Regions, the Cheviot hilles appeare. Next to the marches, Pictland bordereth, bounding upon the East. The most famous townes, be Dunber, Haddington, Leigh, Northbarwicke, and Edenbrough the Kings seat. The same Tittie, the river called the Frith, doth water and passe by: the same river againe divideth from Loughdean, a country adioyning called the Fife, in which country are many townes, as Donfermile, Cupre: but the notable towne of S. Andrew, specially famous for the Uniuersitie, and Sea of the Arch. bishop. On the other side toward the Irish side Northward, is Niddalia, so called of the river that passeth thereby, where be the townes of Douglass, and Doufrie. Upon the South adioyneth Galloway, where is the towne called Colwel, and the ancient Temple of S. Ninian. By that standeth the countrey of Haricta once renowned with the towne Haricton, whereof perchance it toke the name. About Haricta, towards the west, is Elgonia bordering upon the Ocean, whereon is the Lake Lomunde, which is very broad & large, containing many Islands, situate

situate at the foot of the mountaine Grantshayn, eight miles from the Castle of Donbrixton. A good space on this side Grampius riseth & riuer Taus, the greatest of all Scotland, taking his name of Atholl and Calidonia, a lake from whence it springeth, which falling by many places, but chiefly by *S. Johns* towne, and lastly by Dundee, and there breaketh into the Germane sea. Against Taus is Anguise, and is divided from Fife. To the same upon the North, adioyneth Atheles. On the other side Argile sheweth it selfe, being full of Lakes, whose uttermost bounds stretch so farre as Ireland, about which the promontary of fote land, called Lands-head standeth.

Betweene Argatele and Olgonia westward, lyeth the countrey of Sterling. Here the Forrest of Calidonia beganne on the left side, there likewise is the Castle of Calidone situate by Taus, called Doucheldin. From a little hill of the Forrest, riseth Cluid.

Of that riuer the Dale was called Clotenale: which countrey that riuer runneth by, and in the same is the Citty of Glasco, a goodly Uniuersity. Again, towards the East is ioyned the countrey of Anguis and Herne, upon the sea coast, where in Forduine by situation is very strong. Of the same side of Scotland is the countrey of Marre, garnished with a citty called Aberdeen, standing betweene the two riuers of Dona and Dea. Then followeth Morry, which the two notable riuers doe compass about, called Dea and Spea. At the mouth of the last riuer, standeth the towne of Elgis:

Elgis: But in the middle part standeth the broad countrey of Rossia. The breadth of the Island is scarce xxx. miles ouer, which defended with three promontories like Towers, repelleth the great waues and surges of the sea: and inclosed with two gulfs, which those promontories do inclose, the entries be quiet and calme, & the water peaceable. The strait of the land is at this day called Cathanes, coasting vpon the sea Deucalion.

About Scotland in the Irish seas are xl. Islands: many of these in length at least are 30. miles, but in breadth not aboue 12. Amongst them is Iona, beautified with the tombs of the Scottish Kings. Beyond Scotland towards the North be the Isles of Orkades, the which are 30. in number the principall of which Islands is Hannonia.

Beyond the Orkades standeth Thule, in the frozen sea now called Island.

The other part Northerne, and full of Mountaines, a very rude & homely kinde of people doth inhabite, which are called the Redshankes, or wild Scots, and thus much of Scotland.

Wales lieth on the left hand: which like a promontary or forceland on euery side is compassed with the maine sea: except it be on the Southeast part with the Riuer of Deuerne, which diuideth Wales from England. Therefore Wales is extended from the towne of Chepstow, where it beginneth by a straight line, a little aboue Shrewsbury, even to Westchester Northward. Into that part so many of the Brittaines as remained aliu after the slaughter & losse of their country, at the

Wales the third part of Britain.

48 bishops
in Wales.

length did repaire, where partly through refuge of the mountaines, and partly of the woods and marshes, they remained in safety: which part they enjoy to this day. There bee many towne and strong Castles, and foure Bishopricks. The first is S. Davids, another Landaffe, the third Bangor, and the fourth S. Asaph, which be under the Arch-bishop of Canterbury. The Welshmen haue a language from the Englishmen, which as they say, both partly sound of the Troian antiquitie, and partly of the Græke. And thus much of Wales.

Cornwall.

Cornwall beginneth on that side which standeth towards Spaine westward: toward the East, it is of length fourescore and ten miles, reaching a little beyond S. Germanes, situate on the right hand vpon the sea coast, where the greatest breadth of that countrey is but twenty miles. It bordereth vpon England, West, South & North: The maine sea is round about it: it is a very barren soyle, but there is great plenty of Lead and Tin: their tongue is farre dissimilant from English, but it is much like to the Welsh tongue: because they haue many wordes common to both tongues. Cornwall is in the Diocesse of Exeter, which was once worthy to be counted the fourth part of the Island, for the contrarietie of the language.

Thus much of the particular description of Britaine. The forme of the Island is Triquetra, hauing three corners, or three sides: two wherof, that is to say, the corner toward the East, and the

other

other toward the West (both extending Northwards) are the longest. The third, which is the South side, is farre shorter then the other: for the Island is greater of length then of breadth. The right corner of which Island Eastward, is in Kent at Dover and Sandwich. From whence, to the third angle, which is in the North of Scotland, is seven hundred miles. Again, the length from this corner of Dover in Kent to the uttermost part of Cornwall, being S. Michaels mount, is supposed to be three hundred miles. From this left angle, being the West part of Cornwall, which hath a prospect towards Spaine, to the North angle in the further part of Scotland, the length is eight hundred miles.

THE RACE OF THE Kings of Britaine: and in the Margent

are placed the yeares before Christs birth; when e-
uery King began their raigne, till *Cunoblinus*,
in whose time Christ was borne, and then
the yeares from his birth
are placed.

BRute the sonne of Siluius (following, as here, 1108.
Btofoze, the common receiued opinion) after a
long and weary iourney with his Troians, ar-
riued in this Island, at a place now called Totnes
in Denonshire, the yeare of the world, 2155. the
yeare before Christs nativitie, 1108. wherein he
first

first beganne to raigne, and named it after his
owne name Britan: he builded the Cittie of new
Troy, now called London: he divided the whole
Island among his three sonnes. Unto *Locrine*
his eldest sonne, he gave the middle part, called
Loegria: to *Camber*, *Cambria*, to *Albanast*, *Alba-*
nia: he deceased when he had raigned 24. yeares.

1084

Locrine raigned 29. yeares. he chased the *Hun-*
nes which invaded this realme, & pursued them
so sharply, that many of them with their King,
were drowned in a river named *Humber*. *Locrine*
had to wife *Guendoline*, daughter to *Corincus*,
Duke of *Cornwall*, by whom hee had a sonne
named *Madan*: hee also kept *Estrild*, by whom
hee had a daughter named *Sabrine*: but *Guenda-*
line gathering a great power, fought with King
Locrine, and slew him. Shee drowned *Estrild*
with her daughter *Sabrine*, in a River called *Se-*
perne.

How *Hum-*
ber took
that name.

Seuerne.

1604

Guendoline
a Queene,
The King
denoured
by woules.

1009

A traitor to
his brother
denoured
of wild
beasts.

919

929

917

Chester.

Guendoline discretly ruled 15. yeares, and left
the same to her sonne *Madan*.

Madan was denoured by wild woules, when
he had raigned 11. yeares.

Mempricius slew his brother *Manlius*, ta-
king the wives & daughters of his subjects:
but was destroyed of woules, when he had rai-
ged 20. yeares.

Ebranke founded Alclud in Scotland: he made
the Castle of *Edenbrough*, and *Wambrough*:
hee builded *Kaybzanke*, now called *Dorke*, hee
raigned 40. yeares.

Brutus, surnamed *Greenshield*, raigned
twelve

thelue yeares.

Eil builded *Carlill*, now called *Cestria*: hee 892
raigned 25. yeares.

Radhudribras builded *Canterbury*, *Winche-*
ster, and *Shaftsbury*. He raigned: twenty nine
yeares.

Bladud, who had long studied at *Athens*, brought 863
philosophers to keepe scholes in *Britaine*: hee Bath.
builded *Bath*, and presumed to flie: but brake his The King
neck when he had raigned 20. yeares. attempted
to flye.

Leile, builded *Caer Lair*, now called *Leicester*.
Hee had three daughters, *Gonorell*, *Ragan*,
and *Cordelle*: which *Cordelle* succeeded him
in the Kingdome, when he had raigned fourtie
yeares.

Cordelle was sore vexed by her two Nephews, 844
Morgan of *Albanie*, and *Conedagus* of *Cam-* Cordila
ber, who cast her into prison: where she slew her Queene.
selfe, when she had raigned 5. yeares.

Morgan warred on his Nephewe *Conedagus*, 800
but *Conedagus* slew *Morgan*: and then was
King of all *Britaine*: He raigned three and thirty
yeares.

Rualllo, in whose time it rained blood three 766
dayes: And then a great mortalitie caused al- Bloud rai-
most desolation. He raigned 46. yeares. ned.

Gurgustus, a common drunkard, whereof fol- 721
lowed other vices, raigned 37. yeares.

Sicilius the brother of *Gurgustus* raigned forty 664
nine yeares.

Iago, Cousin to *Gurgustus*, raigned five and twen- 636
ty yeares.

Kim.

612 *Kimmacus* raigned 53. yeares.

659 *Gorbodug* raigned 43. yeares.

396 *Errex* with his brother *Porrex*, ruled Britaine
The brother slue the brother.
five yeares, they fell at ciuill discorde for the
soveraigne dominion, in which *Errex* was slaine,
and *Porrex* after ward was killed.

441 *Mulmutius Dunwallo* constituted good lawes,
Mulmutius lawes.
which long after were called *Mulmutius*
lawes, he gave priuiledges unto Temples, and
ploughes, and began to make the foure notable
wayes in Britaine, he raigned 40. yeares.

Belinus & Brennus diuided this Isle of Britaine.
*B*elinto *Belme* was appointed, England, Wales
and Cornwall. Unto the other, the part beyond
Humber. This *Brennus* raised warre against the
Saules, where for his excellent qualities, he was
their soveraigne Captaine, with whom he passed
into Italy, sacked Rome. *Belinus* raigned 70.
yeares.

Curgustus subdued Denmarke, and in his re-
turne met with a flete comming from the
parts of Spaine, which were seeking for habitable
one, to whom he granted the Isle of Ireland to in-
habite. He raigned 11. yeares.

375
Ireland in-
habited.

356 *Vintheelinus* had to wife a notable woman
Med *Mercia*: Shee diuised certaine lawes,
named *Mercians* lawes. He raigned 111. yeares.

333 *Cecilus* raigned seven yeares: a people called
The Picts inhabited the marches
Picts, arrived here in Britaine, and possessed
those parts, which now be the Marches of both
Realmes, England and Scotland.

Kimacus

Kimacus raigned 3. yeares, and was slaine as
he was hunting.

323

Elanius was King of Britaine 9. yeares.

321

*M*orindus, in whose time out of the Irish seas
came a wonderfull monster, which destroyed
much people, whereof the King hearing, would
needes fight with it, by which hee was deuoured,
when he had raigned 8. yeares.

311

The King
deuoured.

Orbomannus raigned 11. yeares. He builded
Grantham.

393

Grantham
builded.

*A*rchigallo extorted from men their gods, to
enrich his treasure: for which cause he was
deprived when he had raigned 5. yeares.

192

The King
deprived.

Elidurus raigned 5. yeares.

296

*A*rchigallo restored, ruled the people quietly
ten yeares.

*E*lidurus, after the death of his brother, raigned
not passing two yeares, but that his younger
brother *Vigenius* tooke and cast him into prison.

272

*V*igenius raigned seven yeares, and *Pereduris*,
raigned after 2. yeares. He builded the town
of Pickering.

370

The towne
of Pick-
ering built.

Elidurus the third time raigned foure yeares.

261

Gorbonian raigned ten yeares.

258

Morgan guided the Realme 14. yeares.

248

*E*merianus, when he had tyrannously raigned
7. yeares, was deposed.

234

Iuall gouerned peaceably 20. yeares.

227

Rimog gouerned this Realme 16. yeares.

207

Gernuntius raigned 20. yeares.

191

*C*atillus raigned ten yeares: he hung up all op-
pressors of the poore.

171

A good
example.

Coilus

- 161 *Coilus* quietly reigned 20. yeares.
 141 *Porrex*, a vertuous prince, reigned 5. yeares.
 116 *C* *Hierennus*, through his darkenelle, reigned but one yeare.
 135 *Fulgen* his sonne reigned but two yeares.
 133 *Eldred* reigned but one yeare.
 132 *Androgins* likewise reigned one yeare.
 131 *Varianus* reigned three yeares.
 136 *Elind*, a great Astronomer, reigned 5. yeares.
 124 *Dedantius* reigned five yeares.
 120 *Detonus* reigned in the land two yeares.
 118 *Gurginus* reigned three yeares.
 115 *Merianus* was King two yeares.
 111 *Blandumus* governed two yeares.
 180 *Capenus* reigned three yeares.
 106 *Quinus* ruled this land two yeares.
 104 *Silins* reigned two yeares.
 94 *Bledgabredus* reigned ten yeares.
 91 *Archemalus* was King two yeares.
 88 *Eldelus* reigned four yeares.
 86 *Rodianus* was King two yeares.
 83 *Redargius* reigned three yeares.
 81 *Samulius* reigned two yeares.
 78 *Penisellus* was King three yeares.
 76 *Pyrhus* ruled this land two yeares.
 74 *Caporus* was King two yeares.
 70 *Diuelus* governed four yeares.
 66 *Helius* reigned not full one yeare.

Had repaired
London

L *Ud* repaired the city of new Troy, & builded on the west part thereof, Ludgate, leaning after him two sons, *Androgins*, and *Theomancius*: who being not of age to governe, their Uncle *Cassibelanus*

had obtained the crown. London took the name of *Lnd*, and was called *Lndstowne*. Thus farre Ioffery *Mummouth*.

C *Cassibelanus* ruled 19. yeares. In the 8. yeare of his raigne *Iulius Cesar* sailed into Brittain, where at the first, being wearied with an hard & sharpe battaile, & after with sudden tempest, and his naup almost destroyed, he returned againe in to France: the next spring (which was the yeare before Christ 51.) he passed the seas againe with a great army. But whiles he went towards his armies enland, his shippers lying at anker, with force of tempest were destroyed, so that 40. were lost. Upon land also his horsemen at the first encounter were vanquished. At the second conflict, hee put the Brittaines to flight. From thence hee went unto the river of Thames, on the further side whereof, *Cassibelanus* with a great multitude of people, was keeping the bankes: but not being able to resist the force of the Romanes, London submitted it selfe to *Cesar*, deliuering unto him hostages: which example also the other cities followed: whereby *Cassibelanus* was constrained to agree that Brittain should become tributary to the Romanes. Then *Cesar* like a conqueror, with a great number of prisoners, sailed into France, and so to Rome.

51
Cesar his
first voyage
into Eng-
land.

The second
voyage of
Cesar.

England
tributary
to the Ro-
manes.

Theomantius reigned quietly 23. yeares.

C *Vnobilinus*, the sonne of *Theomantius*, reigned 35. yeares. In the 14. yeare of his raigne, Christ our Saviour was borne.

37

14

From



From this place following, the yeares
from Christ his birth, are placed
in the Margent.

An Christ;

1



IESUS Christ very God
and man, was borne in the
42. yeare of the raigne of
Augustus: hee beganne to
preach the 15. yeare of *Ti-*
berius, and suffered his pas-
sion in the 18. yeare of the
same *Tiberius*.

21

GUIDERIUS, for that hee thought the Romanes
had their tribute wrongfully, he denied to pay
the same: he raigned 23. yeares.

Arminagus raigned 28. yeares.

44

Claudius the Emperour sailed into Britaine:
he subdued vnto the Empire, the Isles of *Orca-*
des, and those that lye in the Ocean Sea beyond
Britaine.

First Chri-
stians in
England.

The yeare after Christs birth 63. came into
Britaine *Ioseph* of Arimathie, & 11. other Chri-
stians, who builded them a Chappell in the Isle
of *Anaion*, and after he was there buried; which
place being since increased and newly builded,
was named *Glassenbury*.

73

MARIUS was ordained King: the Picts, accom-
panied with the Scots, invaded Britaine,
vnto

vnto whom *Marius* gaue inhabitants in the fur-
ther part of Scotland: He raigned 53. yeares.

COILUS, brought by among the Romanes, paid
the tribute truly, he builded the towne of *Col-*
chester, and raigned 55. yeares.

At this time 133. the famous Physitian *Galen*
flourished in Rome vnder *Helius Adriannus* the
Emperour.

LUCIUS sent his Embassadors to *Eleutherius* Bi-
shop of Rome, desiring him to send some de-
vout and learned men, by whose instruction both
he and his people might be taught the Faith and
Religion of Christ: whereof *Eleutherius* being ve-
ry glad, sent with them *Faganus*, and *Derunianus*,
by whose diligence *Lucius* and his people were
baptized and instructed in the faith of Christ. *Lu-*
cius raigned 12. yeares.

SENERIUS Emperour in Britaine, caused a trench
to be cast from sea to sea, the length of 22. miles.
He deceased at *Dorke*.

ANTONIUS *Bassianus* died in the vi. yeare of his
raigne.

CARAUSIUS tooke vpon him in Britaine, and 7.
yeares after *Carausius* was slaine by *Al-*
bus. *Saint Alban*, suffered martyrdom vnder
Dioclesian and *Maximilian*, in the yeare of our
Lord 23.

ALECIUS then kept Britaine by the space of three
yeares, and was subdued by *Asclepiodatus*.

At this time the Emperour of Rome ordained
for himselfe & his successors, an imperiall Crowne
of diadem of gold, adorned with precious stones.

Heade

124

Colchester
buile.

Galen.

England
receiued
the Faith.

194

212

290

Carausius
vsurpeth in
Britaine.

292

The first
imperiall
Crowne
of gold.

Heade my larger booke.

299 **A** Selepiodatus siew Gallus, the Romane Capitaine in the city of London, *Con* took on him the Kingdome of Britaine.

305 **C**onstantius began to raigne, possessed Africa, Italy, France, Britaine.

306 **C**onstantine the great, sonne of *Constantius*, and *Helen* was created Emperour in Britaine: he established the Gospell in his Empire, and after him all Emperours were Christians: He left behind him three sonnes, to wit, *Constantinus*, *Constantians*, and *Constantius*.

337 **C**onstantinus attempted warre against his brother and was slaine.

340 **C**onstantians then ruled Britaine, which he had administered with great iustice: but was slaine.

353 **C**onstantius then had the regiment of Britaine himselfe alone, enioyed the Romane Empire.

S. George. About this time liued the famous Preacher, *S. George* in Antioch.

372 **I**ulianus (called the *Apostata*) beganne his raignt ouer the Empire, an earnest aduersary to Christian Religion. After him succeeded in the Empire, *Iouinian*.

365 **V**alentianian was Emperour: he by his Deputy here in Britaine, made sharpe warre vpon the Picts and Scots.

Hillary Tearme. This yeare 369. dyed *S. Hillary*, Bishop of Poytiers, of whom *Hillary Tearme* taketh the name: or as some thinke, of *Pope Hillary*, who was Pope in the yeare 464.

Gratian

Gratian was then created Emperour: *Maximus* 375
here in Britaine vsurped the title of the *Maximus*.
Empire, whereupon assembling all the men of
warre, and youth of the Realme, he passed into
France, expelled the Frenchmen out of Armo-
rica, and placed therein Britaines, vnder *Conon*,
of whom euer since it hath bene called Britaine Little Britan
in France,
the lesse.

Vrsula, with the elcuen thousand Virgins, sent
into little Britaine to be married, were slaine.

At this time 386. in a generall Councell at The origi-
Constantinople, among other things it was or-
dained, that the Bishops of Constantinople should^{nall of the}
for euer be called Patriarches. Heade my larger^{Patriarchy}
booke. tinoplo,

Honorius the sonne of *Theodosius*, succeeded after
his father in the Empire: but *Gratian*, a Brit- 395
taine, taking vpon him to gouerne Britaine: was
immediately slaine, and *Constantine* was elected
Gouernour.

The last of September 425. died the most re- 408
uerend father *S. Hierosme*, in his hermitage The death
in Bethalem at 91. yeares of age. of *S. Hierosme*.

Theodosius succeeded in the Empire, and made
Valentinian his cousin, fellow therein, At this
time Britaine, with the foresaid warres, was so
impouerished of able men, that it could not with-
stand the inuasions of the Pictes and Scots:
whereupon they required aide of *Actius*, the
Captaine of the Romaine Army, he sent them
certaine men of warre out of Fraunce, who
manfully chaled away the Picts and Scots, and
raising

raising a wall betwene the Province and the enemy, returned. After their departure, the Picts and Scots invaded the Brittaines againe, foraged their countrey, and destroyed the inhabitants: wherupon there was sent new aid out of France, and a wall was made of stones. But shortly after the Scots and Picts made greater Roades into Britaine, then ever heretofore. For the Romans being troubled with wars in France and Italy, neglected the defence of Britaine. This happened about the 16. yeare of *Theodosius* the yonger, the yeare of Christ, 443.

S. Patrique About this time, being the 14. yeare of *Honorius* the Emperour, there was a generall Council held at Ephesus, by *Celestinus* the first, who by consent of the Emperour, sent *S. Patrique* the sonne of *Gobes*, sister to *S. Martin* of Towers, to convert the Irish Nation. And in the yeare 413, which was the 2. yeare of this *Honorius*, the Gothes destroyed Rome: but *Alaricus* their King, being a Christian, shewed mercy to such as fled into the Churches of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*.

Ricus Geyse, alias *Genseric*, King of Alaynes and Vandals, after hee had subdued Carthage, came from Spaine into Libia, at the request of *Bonsace*, gouernor of Affrica, to aide him against *Sygisuldm*, King of Barbary, who not onely made hauocke of the Countrey of Affrica, with fire and sword in all extremitie with his diuellish people, but also greatly infected the world with the Arian heresie. And in the yeare 431. hee with like malice to disturbe the Christian Church, besieged

besieged the City, wherein was the most holy and reuerend Father, *Saint Augustine*, who died within thre moneths after the siege, at 76. yeares of age, having bene 40. yeares Bishop: of whom it is written: that God shewed him a speciall grace, that hee liued not to see the desolation of that City, whereof he was then Bishop, viz. *Pyrrus*.

The end of the Romanes gouernment in Britaine, which had continued 483. yeares.

After this, the Brittaines continuing a while in doubtfull war with the Picts and Scots, elected *Vortiger*.

Vortiger being king, such a plenty of corne and fruit happened, as the like had not ben seene in many yeares; which plentie caused idlenesse, gluttony and lechery. There followed such a great pestilence, that the living scantely sufficed to bury the dead. Also the Scots and Picts in most cruell wise spoiled the land: where through *Vortiger* was forced to send for aide of foraine lands. And in thre large shippes, there came out of *Germany* many, thre sorts of people; Englishmen, Saxons, and Gotes: *Hengist* and *Horsus*, two brethren being their Captaines, vnto whom was giuen the Isle of Thanet to inhabite. By their manhood in many battailes, *Vortiger* banquished and drone backe.

The death of S. Augustine.

Pestilence.

Saxons sent for.

Saxons entered this land.

A Summary of.

20

Vortiger diuorced **Hache** the **Pictes** and other enemies : whereby **Hengist** came in such fauour, - that **Vortiger** married his daughter **Roman**, a maide of wonderfull beauty, for whose sake the King was divorced from his lawfull wife : after which time the **Saxons** daily increased, and the **Christen** faith decayed.

Vortiger deposed.

The **Britaines** considering the daily repaire of the **Saxons**, shewed to their King the trespass that might thereof insue, but all was in vaine. wherfore they deposed him when he had reigned 7. yeares : and ordained to their King, his eldest sonne **Vortimer**.

454
The King
poysoned.

Vortimer pursued the **Saxons**, and banquished them. Untill at length hee was poysoned by his Step-mother, after hee had reigned six yeares.

460
Barons
slaine at
Ambresbury

Vortiger obtained againe the Kingdome, and shortly after, **Hengistus** entred the land, with a number of **Saxons** : but when hee heard of the great assembly that the **Britaines** made against him, he treated for peace : shortly after the **Saxons** traitterously slew on the plaine of **Marston** **CCCCx. Barons** and **Carles**, and took the King prisoner, constrained him to grant them **Kent**, **Sussex**, **Suffolke**, and **Northfolke**. Then **Hengist** began his dominion ouer **Kent**, and sending for more **Saxons**, made warre vpon the **Britaines**.

First king-
dome of the
Saxons.

Aurelius Ambrose and **Viber**, made warre vpon **Vortiger**, and burned him in his Castle, when he had secondly reigned 6. yeares.

Vortiger
burned.

Aurelius

English Chronicles.

21

Aurelius Ambrose, second sonne to **Constantine**, hastened him with an army towards **Poike** against **Occa** sonne of **Hengist**, where hee discomfited, and took prisoner the saide **Occa**. He caused the great stones to be set vpon the plaine of **Marston**, in remembrance of the **Britaines** that were slaine there.

466

Stonehinge

A **Saxon** subdued the countreies of **Southery**, **Somerset**, **Deuonshire**, and **Cornwall**, which after was called the Kingdome of **South Saxons**.

The second
kingdom of
the Saxons.

The kingdome of the east **Saxons** began vnder **Duke Vffa**, which contained **Northfolke** and **Southfolke**. **Aurelius**, died of poyson, when he had reigned 32. yeares.

The third
kingdom of
the Saxons.

Ther **Pendragon** was crowned King. He was enamored vpon **Igreene** the **Dukes** wiffe of **Cornwall**, and on her hee begate **Arthur**. Hee reigned eightene yeares, and was buried at **Stonehinge**.

498

Arthur, the sonne of **Viber Pendragon**, was crowned King of **Britaine**. He fought twelue battailes against the **Saxons**; he constituted the order of the round Table, to which order he onely receiued such of the nobilitie, as were most renowned for vertue and chivalry.

516

Round
Table.

While **Arthur** was occupied in his warres beyond the seas, **Mordred**, to whom he had committed the government of **Britaine**, confederating himselfe with **Cerdicus**, King of the **Welsh** **Saxons**, traitterously vsurped the Kingdome : of which treason, when relation came to **Arthur**,

C 3

he

Mordred
slaine.

he speedily returned, pursuing him into Colne
wall, gane him battaile, where Mordred was
slaine, and Arthur being deadly wounded, was
conueied to Glassebury, where he died, and is
buried, after he had reigned 16. yeares.

542 **C**onstantine, kinsman to Arthur, was ordained
King.

Arcturus a Britaine, raising mortall warres
gainst Constantine, slue him when he had reig-
ned 3. yeares. He was buried at Stoneying.

In his yeares 544. there was an vniuersall earth-
quake.

545 **A**rcturus Conanus, King of Britaine, imprisoned
his vnckle, which was right heire to the crown.
He reigned 33. yeares.

The 5. & 6. kingdoms of Northumberland began by
der a Saxon, named Ida. This prouince was first
divided into two kingdoms: the one was called
Deira, the which contained the land from Hum-
ber to Ene: the other Mercia, which included
the countrey from Ene to the Scottish sea.

Vortiporus the sonne of Conanus, was ordained
King of Britaine, a victorious King, and cru-
ell tyrant, who put from him his wife, and kept
her daughter for his concubine: in diuers battailes
he discomfited the Saxons: He reigned 4. yeares.

578 **M**elgo Conanus governed the Britaines, Que-
ter. his first wife, and took his brothers daugh-
ter.

The first
warre be-
tweene the
Saxons in
this realme.

Ethelbert, King of the Saxons in Kent, gane
battell to Ceaulinus, King of the west Saxons:
in which fight were slaine two Dukes of Ethel-
bert,

bert, and himselfe with his people chased.

585 **C**areticus ruled the Britaines, his subjects mo-
ued the Saxons (with Gurmundus King of
Ireland) to make warre vpon Careticus, in such
wise, that he was faine to take the towne of Cice-
ster, where they assaulted him so sore, that he with
his men fled from thence into Wales. When he
had reigned 3. yeares, Gurmund builded Gur-
mondchester.

Gurmund-
chester
builded.

588 **E**thelridus governed Northumberland, who
made such continual war vpon the Britaines,
that it is thought he slue more of them then all the
other Saxons. By this cruelty the faith of Christ
was almost vtterly extinguished in Britaine, ma-
ny were chased out of the Island, the rest remained
in Wales, and the Saxons obtained the whole do-
minion of the Island: saving a part of Scotland,
and was subiect to the Picts and Scots.

The Saxons
had the
whole pos-
session of
this realme.

This yeare 616. being the fourth yeare of Hy-
raelius the Emperour of the Romanes, in the
moneth of August, in France and other places,
there happened a great earthquake, and present-
ly followed a great pestilence, with such hideous
scabs and botches, as they could not discern nor
know one man from another. This pestilence was
very fierce and infectious.

A strange
and terrible
pestilence.

596. **S.** Gregory sent Augustine, Melitus Insurs,
and Iohn, to preach the Christian faith to the An-
gles, which were first receiued of Ethelbert, King
of England, whom they conuerted to the faith,
with diuers of his people. This Ethelbert began
to build Saint Augustines in Canterbury, Pauls
Church

Also came
into Eng-
land, S. Au-
stins at
Canterbu-
ry, S. Pauls
Church in
London.

S. Andrews Church in London, and S. Adrewes in Rochester.
Sibertus, King of the east Saxons, builded Westminster.
 S. Andrews in Rochester, S. Peters at Westminster builded
 The life & death of the false Prophet Mahomet.

Mahomet, of the stocke of *Ismael*, an Orphan, of poore parentage, of an excellent wit, and great strength, boorne in Arabia, in his youth taken and sold to a rich Merchant, who imploied him in his affaires: his maister died, then he married *Cadiga* his Mistresse, of 50. yeares of age, by whom hee had much wealth, which hee in few yeares increased mightily, as well in Treasure, Camels, Munition, as other commodities: hee gaue great entertainment in his house, and was liberall vnto the poore, hee was very skilfull in Magicke, and learned many deceits of the Egyptians, for the which hee was held in admiration of the ignorant Sarazens, and distracted Arabians. And albeit he was of small reading, by reason of his education & other wise, yet he hearkened vnto such as were learned, especially, if they were any way malcontented, either with any established religion, State or government. Amongst which number, hee inclined earnestly vnto the censured Hereticke *Sergius*, a Monk of Constantinople, which should haue bene punished for maintaining the Nestorian heresie: hee attributed great Diuinitie to himselfe: And hauing the falling sicknesse, he denied it, saying, hee was onely in a trance, being rauished with the vision of the Angell *Gabriel*, who deliuered him secret instructions, and new commandements from God: hee taught a Dove to pecke swete out of his

his eares, which hee made the people beleue was the holy ghost, that came to inspire him: by means whereof, and other his illusions, which his confederates vsed in his behalfe, strongly possess the multitude with a most holy and reuerent opinion of him, as also that hee was the great Prophet of the *Ismaelites*, or as they call themselves, the Sarazens: and then by the helpe of *Sergius* and the rest, in contempt of the old and new Testament, hee made his Antichristian Alcaron, wherein hee forbade the vse of holy Scriptures, commanding them to continue circumcision, and utterly to abolish baptisme, for to them belonged the diuine promise: in contempt of Iewe and Christian: hee commanded euery Friday for euer, to be held his holy Sabbath: hee commanded them not to eate swines flesh, nor drinke wine by day: hee allowed euery man to haue many wives, and constituted a voluptuous Paradise, like to the *Paradise*: hee absolute'y denied the Trinitie, and the doctrine of our Saviour Christ, and his Apostles, except onely such places of text, as hee wrested to serue his satanicall purpose, saying Christ was a holy Prophet, and his fore-runner, and had foretold much of him, and of his coming: hee said the holy Ghost was a Creature, like to the *Nicholaytans*, with many other abominations and blasphemies, not fit to be spoken by a Christian: all which hee began publickely to preach in the yeare of Christ 620. in the twelfth yeare of the raigne of *Heraclius* the Emperour: and by degrees it was so folloved and beleued

As descended of Sara wife to Abraham.

belaued, that he grew mighty in fauour with all
sorts of people, chiefly the Sarazens: then he en-
tered into armies, and with a great host wasted
Alyria, toke Damasco, ouerthrew the Persians,
he intieged the warlike Scenits, who reuelled
from Hyracius for want of pay, & hauing subdued
many Nations, caused himselfe to be crowned
King of Persia: then he proclaimed himselfe a
great Prophet, and by force established his blas-
phemous Alcaron, consisting of the dregges of
all Religions then in vse: which diuclish and
Antichristian Doctrine, through the remissness
and negligence of the Emperours, and ciuill dis-
sention of the rest of the Christian Princes, hath
ouer spread all Asia, Africa, and the best part of
Europe, and is in many places of India. He dy-
ed in the yeare 632. being poisoned by his alpes,
vpon hope to succede him in his gouernment
some write hee dyed at thirty yeares of age, and
others write at forty yeares, and they put him in
an Iron chest, and placed it vpon lofty Tressels
in the Citty of Mecha in Persia, whereunto the
Turkes goe in pilgrimage from all places. Reade
*Egnatius 2. Booke, Blondas 9. Booke, Charles
Fountagne 2. Booke of Medals, and Polydor, Vir-
gil, 7. Booke.*

606

This yeare 606. Clocks and Dials were com-
maunded to be set vp in Churches.

613

CAdmire Duke of North Wales, was made
Soueraigne of the Brittaines, who gave
strong battell to Ethelfride, King of Northum-
berland, and forced him to intreate for peace: he
reigned

The Scen-
its did
Mahomet
greater ser-
uice.

reigned 42. yeares.

The Kingdome of Mercia beganne vnder the
Saxon Penda: which Lordship contained Hun-
tingtonshire, Herefordshire, and Gloucestershire.
At that time reigned in diuers parts of the land,
7. Kings. *Paulinus* builded the great Church at
Lincolne. He beganne the Cathedral Church at
York, named *S. Peters*.

CAdwallane the sonne of Cadwane, began his
raigne ouer the Briaines, He warred strong-
ly vpon the Saxons, & made Penda King of Mer-
cia tributary to him: he reigned 48. yeares, and
was buried at London.

Sigbert King of the East Angles, sent for *Fe-
lix* out of Burgondy to preach the faith: he made
this *Felix* Bishop of Dunwich, and by his coun-
sell, he erected diuers scholes.

Honorius, Arch-bishop of Canterbury, diuided
his prouince into Parishes.

Atheldrith the Quene, began the Monastery
at Ely.

Medulf builded the Abbey of Palmes-
burp.

Penda, King of Mercia, warred vpon *Os-
wald*, King of Northumberland, and slew him in
battell.

Renewals King of the west Saxons, builded
the Bishops see of Winchester.

Bened the Monk, and maister of the reuerend
Beda, brought first the craft of Painting, Glazing,
and Masons worke into this land.

Cissa began to build the Abbey of Abingdon, &
Orken

The 7 king-
doms of the
Saxons.
Lincolne
Minster.
S. Peters
at Yorke.

635

Dunwich.
The pro-
uince of
Canterbu-
ry diuided
into pari-
shes.
Ely.

Owaldsre
The bishops
see of Win-
chester.

Glazing
brought
first into
England.
The Ab-
beys of
Abingdon.
Cherisey.
& Barking
builded.

Erkenwald Bishop of London, builded the Abbeyes of Chertsey, and of Barking.

Ostrieke, Duke of Gloucester, founded the Monastery of Gloucester.

Peda, The sonne of Penda, and Seltrubius of Mercia, were the first founders of Peterborough.

685

Cadwalladar was ordained King of Britaine, (saith Ieffery) and ruled onely thre yeares. He was the last King of Britaine. And this land after his time called *Anolia*, and the inhabitants there of Angles; or English Saxons, who used to call all men Welshmen that bee strangers vnto them. This happened after the entring of the Saxons, vnder their leaders *Hengist* and *Horsus*, in the time of *Vortiger*, 236. yeares.

Iustinian the second, which some said was *Iustinian* the fourth, sonne to *Constantine* the fourth, was the last of the race of *Heraclius*, and began his raigne in the yeare 686. hee cut the noses of his yonger brothers, to the end they should not aspire to the Empire. This wicked Emperour caused a headstrong Councell to bee made against the first generall Councell held by his father: he made warres vpon the Arabians, and Bulgarians, contrary to the appointment of his father, and prospered accordingly, for he was put to the worst: *Amurath* King of *Sarazens*, made peace with him, and restored backe *Africa*. This *Iustinian*, for his crueltie, and wilfull behaviour, was generally hated of all his subiects, and in the tenth yeare of his raigne was chased out of his government,

by

by *Leonicus*, who possessed the Emperiall Crowne thre yeares: with the speciall helpe of *Callymycus*, and then the men of warre chose *Hysmarus*, Alias *Tiberius* the third, who cut his nose likewise, and repressed the Arabians: he banished the most notable *Phyllippicus*, because an Eagle was seene to light vpon him as he slept, then hee sailed from *Africa*, to *Constantinople*, and took *Leonicus*, and cut his nose, as he had done to *Iustinian*, and seared it: in the seventh yeare of his raigne, *Iustinian* by helpe of the Bulgarians, recouered his Empire, and presently practised all maner of reuenge vpon those hee hated: he banished *Tiberius*, pulled out the eyes of *Callymycus*, and in his daily exercise of crueltie, as oft as he blew his nose, hee caused some of the fauourers of *Leonicus* to bee put to death: six yeares after his reestablishment, he sought to ruinate *Chersena*, he was vanquished in warre by *Phyllippicus*, whom hee banished with his sonne *Tiberius*, and lost his life and Empire: after him succeeded *Phyllippicus*, surnamed *Bardanes*. Head *Egnatius* 2. Booke.



I will



I will not speake chiefly of the West-Saxons, because (in the proceſſe of time) they ſubdued other Kings, and brought this land againe to one Monarchy.

687

Kenwalcus, ſurnamed *Iew*, raigning among the Weſt Saxons maintained ſuch warre againſt the Kentiſh Saxons, that he constrained them to ſeek meanes of peace.

Wels and
Glaſſen-
bury.
Kingdome
forſaken.

This man builded the Colledge of Wels, and the Abbey of Glaſſenbury, hee alſo paid the *Petition* firſt to Rome. When hee had governed the Weſt Saxons by the ſpace of 7. yeares: he gaue by his royall power, and went to Rome. Anno 101. *Ethelredus* King of Mercia, obtained a Biſhops ſea to be in the Citty of Worceſter, Anno 711. *Edinbach* King of the ſouth Saxons, gaue to the Biſhop *Wilfride*, the Ile of *Selfee*, wherein the ſaide *Wilfride* builded a Monastery, and became the firſt Biſhop of the Province.

Selfee.

Germany
converted.

726

Beda.

And in the yeare 715. the Germanes were generally converted to the Chriſtian faith.

Ethelard was King of the Weſt Saxons, in whoſe time the reuerend *Beda* was famous. *Beda* for his learning and good life was renowned in

in all the world: he compiled 78. booke. *Ethelwald* raigned 14. yeares. He died at 70. yeares of age. *Beda* died the laſt of May, 732. of age 72.

Cuthred was King of the weſt Saxons: he raigned 16. yeares.

740

Sigbert being cruell towards his ſubiects, was deprived of his kingly authoritie, and wandring in a wood, was ſlaine of a ſwineheard: he raigned not one yeare.

757

Cruelly.

About this time the Sarazens over-ran and ſpoiled all France.

Kenulphus appeaſed certaine murmurs that were among the people. for the depoſing of his predecessor *Sigbert*. Hee founded the Cathedall Church of Wels, in Anno 766.

757

The King

laine.

As he haunted a woman, which he kept at *Mer-ton*, he was ſlaine by a kinsman of *Sigbert*. When he had raigned 29. yeares, he was buried at *W*incheſter.

Wels.

Kenulphus

laine.

About this time *Charlemaine* had forced the Saxons to become Chriſtians.

Saxons be-

come Chri-

stians.

Burhricus, of the blood of *Cerdicus*, was made King of the weſt Saxons, and ruled 17. yeares. In his time it rained blood, which falling on mens cloathes, appeared like croſſes.

It rained

blood.

This yeare 793. the weſt country of Flanders began to bee an Earldome. And 16. yeares before that *Charlemaine* of France ſent choiſe ſchollers to Rome, to learne to ſing according to ſkill and Art. The firſt Church that received and preſerved ſkilfull melody was *Pets* in Lozrayne, in France. Till this time the Frenchmen had but ſmall ſkill in

The origi-

nal of Flan-

ders.

ſoleme

muſicke in

Churches

in France.

in Musicke: but there were no Organs knowne in France, untill the yeare 826.

S. Albones.
Ossa-dike.

Ossa, King of Mercia, builded the Abbey of S. Albones: he chased the Britaines into Wales, and the utter bounds of Mercia, which is now called Ossa-dike.

The Danes
first entred
this land.
The King
poysoned.

The Danes ariued in the Isle called Portland, but by the puissance of *Bithricus*, and other Kings of the Saxons: they were compelled to auoid the land. *Bithricus* was poysoned by his wife *Ethel-bura*: for which deede the Nobles ordained that from thenceforth the Kings wiues should not be called Quænes, nor suffered to sit with them in places of estate.

Winch-
combe,
802

Kenulph King of Mercia, builded the Abbey of Winchcombe.

Egbricus the Saxon, obtained the gouernment of the west Saxons, he tamed the Welshmen, and banquished *Bertulphus*, King of middle England: he reigned 37. yeares, and was buried at Winchester.

The Bisho-
pricke of
Hambro
& Breame
founded.

This yeare 812. being the 11. yeare of the Emperiall raigne of *Charlemaigne*, he founded an Arch-bishopricke in Hambro, and ordained that the Arch-bishop and his successor should be Metropolitan of Sclauonia, Denmarke, and other great Provinces of the North, Upon enuy thereat, the Danes and others being mighty in armes after the death of *Charlemaigne*, assaulted Hambro, and destroyed it cruelly. Then within a while after was y^e Bishopricke of Breame founded. The Archbishop of Hambro sought to couert the Danes.

Adel-

Adelnulphus, the sonne of *Egbricus*, began his Raigne ouer the most part of England: there came a great Army of the Pagan Danes, with 550. shippes into the mouth of the Thames, and so to London, and spoiled it. *Adelnulphus* came a-
London
gainst the foresaide Danes, and had of them an spoiled.
honourable victoꝝy.

Adelnulphus sent his sonne *Alfred* to Rome: at which time *Leo* the fourth consecrated him King.

Adelnulphus did make the tenth part of his kingdome free from all tribute and seruice to the King: he reigned 18. yeares, and was buried at Stonehing.

Adhelbalde reigned two yeares and a halfe: he presumed to his fathers mariage bed, and was buried at Shireburne. 857

Athelbriht, brother to *Adhelbald*, tooke vnder his dominian, Kent, Southcry, and Southsex. In his time the Pagans spoiled the City of Winchester
Winchester: hee reigned 5. yeares, and lyeth at spoiled.
Shireburne. 860

Etheldred brother to *Athelbriht*, was slaine by the Danes, when hee had reigned 5. yeares and was buried at Winbozne. 866

About this time a furious heathen people came from Sweathland, Denmarke, and Norway, and most despitefully possess that part of France, which euer since hath bene called Normandy, of whom it toke the name: *William* the Conqueror
The origi-
nal of Nor-
mandy.

Hingur and *Hubba* ouercame the Province
D of

Edmond
martyred.

of the Northumbers. *Hingwar* sailed into the east part of England, toke *Edmond*, the King of that Province, being constant in the faith of Christ, who first beaten with bats, then scourged with whips, yet still called on the name of Jesus Christ, his aduersaries shot his body full of shafts, and stroke off his head.

Chastity
before
beauty pre-
ferred.

Ebbe, Abbess of Coldeingham, cut off her nose and upper lip, and perswaded all her sisters to doe the like, that they being odible to the Danes, might the better keepe their virginie: in despite whereof the Danes burned the Abbey and Punnes.

872

Alfreede the fourth sonne of *Aethelwolp*, received the government of the whole Realme, and fought many sharpe battailes against the Pagans. Hee restored, and honourably repaired the City of London (after it had bene amongst other Citties destroyed with fire, and the people killed by.) he made it habitable againe. The twenty ninth yeare and fifth month of his raigne, departed this life, and is buried at Winchester in the Monastery of his foundation. Hee founded a Monastery of Monkes at Ethelingsley, and another for Nunnes at Shaftsbury: hee ordained the hundreds, and tenths: hee ordained common Scholes of diuers Sciences in Oxford, and turned the Saxon lawes into English, with diuers other bookes. Hee diuided the twenty foure houres of the day and night into thre parts: he spent eight houres in writing, reading, and praying, eight in prouision for his body, and eight

Vniuersitie
in Oxford.

in hearing and dispatching the matters of his sub-
jects.

This yeare 930. the King of Norway was baptized, and became a deuout Christian, and his sonne *Otto* was Emperour, his eldest daughter married *Lewis*, the fourth of that name, King of France. And about the yeare 962. the people of Denmarke were conuerted to the Christian faith by *Poppynus* the Popes Chaplaine: and shortly after that, the said *Otto* made fierce wars vpon Denmarke, and tooke their King *Aleamus* prisoner, and caused him and all his childzen to be baptized.

900
The Danes
and Nor-
weies con-
uered.

Edward, surnamed Senior, the sonne of *Alfred*, was anointed King: hee builded *Hertford*, another towne at *Wittham* in Essex: hee builded a new towne against the old towne of *Nottingham* on the south side of the Riuer of *Exent*, and made a bridge ouer the said Riuer betwene two townes. Hee subdued the King of Scotland and Wales: he also builded *Thilwall*, and repaired *Manchester*: hee was buried at Winchester when hee had reigned foure & twenty yeares.

Thilwall
built.
Manche-
ster repai-
red.

Alfstane, after *Edward* his father was crowned at Kingston: hee brought this land into one Monarchy, for hee expelled the Danes, and quieted the Welshmen. Hee caused them to pay to him yearly for a tribute, twenty pound of gold, 300. pound of silver. 2500. head of neate, with hounds and halwes to a certaine number. Hee conquered Scotland: Hee reigned 15. yeares,

Guy of
Warwike.

and lyeth at Malmesbury. Guy Earle of Warwicks slew the Danish Giant in Wyde meade, nigh unto Winchester.

940

Edmond, brother to *Adelflane*, took on him the governance of this realme, who was slaine when he had reigned 5 yeares, and was buried at Glassebury.

The Translation of
the Empire
of Grece.
The King
of Den-
marke con-
verted.

About this time the Empire of Grece was translated from Constantinople into Germany, in the time of *Otto* the Emperour. And at this time began the Princes Electors. And the Citty Magdeburge in Germany was also founded, read my larger booke.

Eldred succeeded *Edmund* his brother: he took on him but a protectour, but afterward he was crowned at Kingstone: he quieted and kept in due obeisance the Northumbers and Scots, and exiled the Danes. He reigned 9. yeares, and was buried at Winchester.

946

Edwine succeeded his uncle *Eldred*, he was crowned at Kingstone. In the selfe same day of his coronation, he ravished his owne kinswoman, the wife of a noble man: and afterward slew her husband. Which act, and for banishing *Dunstan*, who rebuked him, he became odible to his subjects, and was deprieved when hee had reigned 4. yeares.

959

The King
deprived.

Edgar, brother to *Edwine*, was crowned at Bathe: He was excellent in iustice, and sharpe in correction of vices, that neuer before his dayes was vsed lesse Fellonie by Robbers, or Extortion by false Officers. Hee chastised the great

King crown-
ed at Bath.

great negligence, and vicious living of the Clergy: he prepared a great Fluyt of ships, which he disposed in thre parts of this Realme. and had souldiers alwaies ready prest, and ready against the incursions of foraine enemies. King *Edgar* having restored, and new founded eight and fourtie Monasteries: which before had bene destroyed, and confirmed the Monasterie of Worcester, which *Oswalde* then Bishoppe of Worcester, by the Kings consent had enlarged, and made the Cathedral Church of that shire.

Alwinus Alderman, Earle of Eastangle, founded the Abbey of Ramsey.

Ramsay
founded.

King *Edgar* reigned 16. yeares, and was buried at Glassebury.

Edward the sonne of *Edgar*, was crowned at Kingstone, by the counsell of his Stepmother *Elfried*: hee was traiterously murdered when hee had reigned 3. yeares. Buried at Shaftsbury.

975
The King
murdred.

At this time died *S. Dunstan*.

Ethelred the sonne of *Edgar* was crowned at Kingstone: but because he came to the kingdome by killing his brother, he could neuer get the good will of his people. A great part of the city of London was burnt.

At this time (saith *Sigibert* the Historian) flourished *Guydo Arctine*: he was the first that taught the Samuth for prick-song.

King *Ethelred* erected the Bishopricke of Exeter: he caused all the Danes in England to bee

slaine

Haine. In reuenge whereof, *Swara* King of Denmarke invaded England with fire & sword. *Etheldred* died when hee had raigned eight and thirty yeares, and was buried in Paules Church in London.

1016
Edmond
Ironside:

Edmund the sonne of *Etheldred*, succeeded in the kingdome, who was surnamed *Ironside*: and whiles betwene him and *Canutus*, striving for the Empire, many bloody battailes were fought, the Kings themselues attempted to fight hand to hand for the title of the kingdome, in which combat, after long and doubtfull fight, they both being wearied, fell to a couenant to diuide the same. *Edmond* not long after was slaine by the treason of one *Edrick* of *Winton*. *Edrick* making vaunt thereof to *Canutus*, *Canutus* answered, saying: and thou shalt die, as well thou art worthy: & straight wayes the traitor was tormented to death, and cast into a ditch.

About this time ended the race of *Charlemagne*, and then began the line of *Hugh Capet* in France.

1018
The Danes
possessed all
England.
Marriage
made vpon
condition.
Canutus
King of 4.
kingdomes.

Canutus the Dane challenging all England to himselfe, slew his brother *Edmond*; he procured to haue giuen him in marriage *Emma* the widow of King *Ethelared*, who at that time was with *Edward*, and allured her sons to exile with Duke *Richard* in *Normandie*. She did beare *Canutus* a sonne of his owne name: by his affinitie and alliance, the Danes became of the moze strength and power. He subdued the Scots, whereby he was King of England, Scotland, Denmarke, & Norway.

war. Hee founded the Monastery of Saint Edmunds-Buric: when hee had raigned twenty yeares, hee deceased, and was buried at Winchester.

Harold Harefoot, vsing the force of the Danes that dwelt in England, invaded the Realme, while his brother *Hardicanutus* gouerned in Denmarke. 1038

And not being binmindfull by whose aide hee came to the kingdome, rewarded the Danes with great dignitie, in this Realme: he constrained his mother in law *Emma* to flee and prouide for herselfe: hee tormented to death *Alured* the sonne of *Emma*, which she had by King *Etheldred*, who then was come out of *Normandy* to visit his mother, & raigned 3. yeares, died at *Oxford*, and was buried at *Wellesminster*. *Harold* a tyrant. *Emma* & her childre banished.

Hardicanutus sonne of *Canutus* and *Emma*, as soon as hee had gotten his fathers kingdome, fetched his mother out of exile. And in reuenge of displeasure that was done to her, and of the murder of his brother *Alured*, he commanded the carcas of *Harold* to be digged out of the earth, and to be thrown into the riuer of *Thames*, where, by a fischer it was taken up, & brought to the Danes, who buried it in a Churchyard which they had at London. In the midst of his cups he departed this life, the 3. yeare of his riagne, and was buried at *Winchester*. 1041

Edward the sonne of *Etheldred*, was crowned at *Westchester*: hee released the tribute of 4000. pounds, called *Dane-gelt*, which the Eng- s. Clements Church without Temple-barre.

Edgitha
was barren.

lith people from the beginning of the raigne of the Danes, was compelled to pay their King every yeare: he tooke to wife *Edgitha*, the daughter of *Earle Goodwine*: hee sent for home into England his Nephew *Edward*, the sonne of King *Edmond* his brother, who brought with him *Agatha* his wife, *Edgar*, *Margaret*, and *Christian* his children, borne in *Wannonia*, where hee lived but a while. Thus *Edward* being disappointed, both of his Nephew and his heire, pronounced *Edgar* the Dutches sonne, to be heire to the Kingdome: but because this *Edgar* was within age, by his testament hee made *Herold* the sonne of *Goodwine* Regent, untill the young *Edgar* should be of age to receive the kingdome: notwithstanding, he immediately after the death of *Edward*, pronounced himselfe King, which thing shortly after brought destruction both to himselfe and all England. This *Edward* reigned 23. yeares 6. moneths and odder dayes: he was buried at *Westminster*, which hee had newly builded.

This yeare 1055. *Henry* the 4. Emperour of that name, and 90. in number began his raigne, and in the 43. yeare of his raigne, the city of *Lubeck* was founded by a Pagan. Read my larger booke.

Herold gaue to young *Edgar* the Carle dome of *Oxford*: but *Harold* the King of *Norway* assaulted England both by sea and land. Whose attempt whiles *Herold* of England prepared to withstand, *William* Duke of *Normandy*, came into England with a well appointed Army, alleaging, that by right it was due to him by the gift

of

of King *Edward* his kinsman, and also by oathe established betwixt *Harold* and him. He landed at *Pelessey*, the 28. of September. *Harold* not with-
standing he was bare of men by reason of the battle that hee had fought against the men of *Norway*; yet hearing of *Williams* coming, went straight wayes against him. Both armies being brought into array, the battell was fought, where in great slaughter of Englishmen was made. And the *Normanes* got the victory on the 14. of October. King *Harold* was shot through the braine with an arrow, when he had reigned 9. moneths, and was buried at *Waltham* in *Essex*, where hee had founded a faire Colledge.

Thus endeth the raigne of the Saxons, who had now continued sometimes in warres with the Brittaines, then with the Danes, and now with the Normanes the space of fixe hundred yeares.

VERSES.

A thousand fixe and sixty yeare,
it was, as we doe read:
When that a Comet did appeare,
and Englishmen lay dead.
Of *Normandy*, Duke *William* then,
to England-ward did saile:
Who conquered *Harold* with his men,
and brought this land to bale.

VVIL

Lubecke
founded.

1066

This yeare
of our
Lord be-
ginneeth
here at
Christmas
William
Conqueror
cousin to
K. *Edward*
by the mo-
thers side.

WILLIAM CON- QUEROVR.

Anno reg.
1



William, Duke of Normandy, son named *Conquerour*, bastard son of *Robert the 6. Duke of the Dutchy*, and cousin germaine to *King Edward*, after the battell at *Hastings*, came to London, when

with great ioy he was receiued, both of the Clergy and people, and crowned on Christmas day, which day by the Historiographers of that time was accounted the first of the yeare following, and so named 1067. But after the account of *England* now obserued, the yeare beginneth not vntill the 25. of March.

This yeare, through the great suite and labour of *William* the Bishop of London, *King William* granted the Charter and liberties to the same *William* Bishop, and *Godfrey of Portgrine*, and all the Burges of the same City of London, as large forme as they enioyed the same in the time of *Saint Edward*, before the Conquest: in reward whereof, the Citizens haue fixed in his graue, being in the midst of the great *Saint Pauls Church* in London, this Epitaph following.

Wherefore
the Mayor
& Citizens
of London
repaire to
Pauls.

To

TO William, a man famous in wisdom and holines of life, who first with *Saint Edward* the King and Confessour, being familiar, of late preferred to be Bishop of London, and not long after, for his prudency and sincere fidelitie, admitted to be of Councell with the most victorious Prince *William*, King of England, of that name the first, who obtained of the same, great and large priuiledges to this famous City: the Senate and Citizens of London, to him hauing wel deserved, haue made this.

King William besieged *Exeter*, which the *Exeter* Citizens and other English men held against him. besieged.

King William gaue to *Robert Commin*, the *Earl* of *Northumberland*, against whom the men of the country did arise, & set to him with nine hundred of his men, and *King William* came afterward vpon them, and slew them euery one.

Godfray Bishop of *Durham*, being accused of treason, was imprisoned at *Westminster*. The Englishmen that were fled out of England, having *Edgar* to be their captaine, returned out of Scotland, and suddenly set vpon the Garrison that *King William* had set at *Porke*, put them to flight, slew them, possessed the City, and pronounced *Edgar* to be King; but not long after, *King William* came with a great army and recovered the City, constraining *Edgar* to returne againe into Scotland.

Such a dearth was in England, that men did eate

An, reg. 4.

1070 eate hoxses, cats, dogs, and mans flesh.
 Monasteries rifled. King *William* bereaved all the Monasteries and
 Abbeyes of England of their gold and silver, (y^e)
 Ann. reg. 5. ring neither Chalice nor Shryne.

1071 The castle of Ledes in Kent was builded
 Ann. reg. 6. *Creneceur*, and the Castle of Orford by *Robert O-*
 Castle of ley, two noble men that came into England with
 Ledes and *William* the Conquerour.
 of Oxford.

1072 In a Counsell holden at Windsor, in
 Yorke sub- Province of the Church of Canterbury
 ject to Can- the Church of Yorke, was examined, and
 terbury. p^{ro}ved.
 Ann. reg. 7.

1073 King *William* with a great power invade
 Ann. reg. 8. Scotland, and forced *Malcolme* to do him homage
 and fealty.

1074 *Gregory* the leaneeth Pope, excommuni-
 Married cated all committers of Simony, and re-
 Priest re- moved married Priestes from executing of divine
 moved. service, whereof arose great troubles in En-
 gland.

1075 King *William* caused a Castle to be builded
 at Durham, and *Carle Walshophins* of Northum-
 berland to be beheaded at Winchester: he said
 into Britaine, and besieged the Castle of Dolm,
 but prevailed not.

Bishop murdered. *Walter* Bishop of Durham, bought of King
 Ann. reg. 10 *William* the Carle dome of Northumberland,
 wherein he used such cruelty, that the inhabitants
 flew him.

1076 The earth was hard frozen from the kalends
 Ann. reg. 11 of November, to the middelt of April.

1077 Upon Palme Sunday about none, appeared

Halving Stars neare unto the Sunne. An. reg. 12.

Malcolme King of Scots, wasted Northum-
 berland, slew many and took a great prey. This
 1068
 Ann. reg. 13
 year King *William* builded the Tower of Lon-
 don.

Thurstone Abbot of Glassebury, in his Church
 1079
 Murder.
 caused thre Monks to be slaine, & eightene men
 to be wounded, that their blood ran from the Altar
 downe the steps.

This yere was a great winde on Christmas
 day, a great earthquake and roaring out of the
 earth the 6. of April. An. reg. 15

Henry Carle *Ferrers* founded a Church within
 1081
 Ann. reg. 16
 his Castle of Tutsbury.

Alwine Childe, a Citizen of London, founded
 the Monastery of Saint Saviours at Bermond-
 1082
 sey in Surrey. Bermond-
 sey.

King *William* caused enquiry to bee made,
 Ann. reg. 17
 how many Acres of land were sufficient for one
 1083
 plough by the yere: how many beastes to tilling
 Acres of
 of one hide, how many Citties, Castles, Farmes, land num-
 bred,
 Granges, Townes, Rivers, Marches, and
 Woods, what rent they were by yere, and how
 many Knights or Souldiers were in every shire:
 all which was put in writing, and remained at
 Westminster. An. reg. 18

King *William* took homage and oath of alle-
 1084
 geance of all England, & took of every hide of land
 A greater
 five shillings, and sailed into Normandy.

When the Normanes had accomplished their
 An. reg. 19
 pleasure upon the Englishmen, so that there was
 1085
 no noble man of that Nation left to beare any
 rule

rule over them: it was brought to passe, for the space of more then thirty miles, good profitable coyne ground was turned into a chase of wilde beastes. *Remingus* Bishop of Dorchester removed his see to Lincoln, where hee builded new Church.

New forest
Bishop of
Lincolne.

An, reg. 10.
1086

water flood
Battail Ab-
bey, & Sel-
by Abbey.
S. Martine
le grand.

There was a great water flood, so that hills were made soft and consumed, and with their fall overwhelmed many villages.

King *William* builded *Battell* Abbey in *Selby*; another at *Selby* in *Yorkshire*; the third at *Caen* in *Normandy*, in which hee was buried. He gave great privileges to *Saint Dunstons* Church in *London*. *Pauls* Church in *London* burnt.

An, reg. 21.
1086

born found

In a province of *Wales* called *Rose*, we found the Sepulchre of *Gwen*, upon the shore, who was sisters sonne of *Arthur* the great King of *Britaine*, being in length fourtene feet. King *William* being at *Roan* in *Normandy* went with a great Army into *France*, spoyle all things as he passed. Last of all hee burned the City of *Beaur*, with our Lady Church, and two Anchors that was inclosed there. The King sheared his men to feede the fire, and came himselfe so neare, that with the heate of his harnesse he got a disease. Also the Kings horse leaping over a ditch, did burst the inner parts of the King with the paine wherof hee was sore afflicted, and returned to *Roan*, where shortly after he ended his life, the ninth day of September, the yeare of our Lord 1087. When hee had

King Wil-
liam died,

twenty yeares, eight moneths, and thirtene dayes. Hee was buried at *Caen* in *Normandy*, and had issue by *Matild* his wife, daughter to *Baldwin* Earle of *Flanders*, *Robert Curthose*, unto whom hee gave *Normandy*, *Richard* that died young, *William Rufus* to whom hee gave *England*, and *Henry*, to whom hee gave his wines inheritance and treasure: Daughters, *Cicely* Abbess of *Caen*, *Constance* wife to *Stephen* Earle of *Bliss*, *Margaret* promised to *Harold* King of *England*, and *Eleanor* betrothed to *Alfonso* King of *Galicia*.

King William had 4.2. sonnes, and 5. daughters.

WILLIAM Rufus.



William Rufus, the third sonne of *William* Conquerour, beganne his raigne the ninth day of September, in the yeare of our Lord 1087. He was variable, inconstant, covetous, and cruell: he burdened his people with unreasonable taxes, and what he thus got, hee prodigally spent in great banquetting, and sumptuous apparrell.

An, reg. 1.

Otho Bishop of *Bayon*, and Earle of *Kent*, with his brother *Robert*, Earle of *Normaine* and *Hereford*, and almost all the Nobles of *England*, raised warre against King *William*, & would have had *Robert* his eldest brother to be King: but *William* by faire wordes pacifying some of the principall

The nobles rebell.

capall conspiratozs, besseged the resseue in the Castell of Rochester. And lastly ouercame them.

An, reg. 2.

1089

Hospitall of

S. John &

Harbal-

downe.

An, reg. 1.

1090

K. William

made war

against his

brother.

Scots did

homage.

Laufanke Archbishop of Canterbury decessed. hee renewed the great Church of Canterbury, hee repaired the walles of that Citty, builded two Hospitals, the one of Saint John, the other at Harbaldowne. He restored the Church of Rochester.

King *William* making warre against his brother *Robert* Duke of Normandy, at length agreement was made betwene them, that if one of them died without issue, the other should succeed in the inheritance.

Malcolme King of Scots, did homage to King *William*.

A great tempest fell on Saint *Lukes* day, specially in *Winchcombe*, where a great part of the Steeple was ouerthrowne. And in London, the winde ouerturned 606. houses, and the rof of *Bow Church* in Cheape, wherewith some persons were slaine.

606. houses

ouerturned

An, reg. 4.

1091

Newcastle,

Sarisbury.

King *William* builded the new Castle upon *Tine*. *Osmond* Bishop of Sarisbury, founded the Cathedral Church of Sarisbury.

In England fell a wonderfull aboundance of raine, and after insued so great frost, that Horses and Carts passed commonly ouer great Riuers, which when it thawed, the Ice brake downe many great bridges.

An, reg. 5.

1092

great frost.

King of

Scots slaine

Bishoprike

at Bath.

Malcolme the King of Scots coming into England, was suddenly slaine with his sonne and heire, by *Robert Mombrey*, Earle of *Northumberland*.

Northumberland. *John* Bishop of *Willes*, by nominating the Kings hands, transposed the Bishops see to Bath.

King *William* builded againe the cittie of *Carlisle*, which was destroyed by the Danes 200. yeares before: he also builded a castle there, and out of the South parts of England, sent men to inhabite there. This yeare was a great famine, and so great a mortality that the quick were scant able to bury the dead.

An, reg. 6.

1093

Carlisle re-

paired, and

the castle

builded.

Famine,

The *Welshmen* spoiled the cittie of *Glocester*, *Welshmen* with a part of *Shyresbury*, and won the *Isle* of *Anglesey*.

won An-

glesey.

An, reg. 7.

1094

Bishoprick

at Norwich

K. William

inued

Wales.

An, reg. 8.

1095

Going to

Ierusalem,

1096

An, reg. 9.

Normandy

pawned.

An, reg. 10.

1097

Goodwin

sands.

An, reg. 11.

1099

The Bishopricke of *Exeter* was translated to *Exeter*.

King *William* with a great power entred *Wales*, not being able to follow the *Welshmen* amongst the hils, hee builded two Castles in the borders, and returned.

Great preparation was made by the *Christians* to goe against the infidels at *Ierusalem*, *Peter* the *Hermite* being their first leader, and after *Godfrey* of *Bullen*.

Robert Duke of *Normandy*, toke his iourney towards *Ierusalem*, and laide *Normandy* to gage to his brother King *William* for 6666. pound of *silver*.

All the land that sometime belonged to *Carle Goodwin*, by breaking in of the sea, was couered with sandes, and there is yet called *Goodwin sands*.

King *William* in *Normandy* gave himselfe

to warres, so that with exactions and tributes, he did not onely haue, but flea the people of England.

Jerusalem
wonne.

The Con-
quest of Je-
rusalem by
Godfrey of
Bollen.

The Christians toke the Cittie of Jerusalem, placing there a King and a Patriarch.

The fifteenth of July, 1098. after thirty five dayes siege, the Cittie of Jerusalem was yielded vnto Godfrey of Bollen, Duke of Lo-rane, chiefe leader of the Christian Army against the Sarazens, to recouer the Holy land: hee was accompanied with three Kings, and diuers other Christian Princes: namely, Robert Duke of Normandy, eldest sonne vnto William the Conquerour: hee had an hundred thousand Souldiers, all of them marked with the signe of the Crosse.

This renowned and victorious Prince, before hee entred into Armes, mortgaged his Dukedome vnto the Bishop of Liege, for great summes of money, wherewith hee furnished himselfe in this expedition: he was chosen King of Jerusalem, but would not be crowned with a Crowne of gold, because our Sauour Christ was crowned with a crowne of thornes. This Christian Conquest was performed about five hundred yeares after the Persians had got possession of Jerusalem and the Holy land: Peter the Hermit, who had seene and felt the Turkish outrages, tooke great paines in going to all Christian Princes, to contract them vnto this service. Pope Urban the second, in the Councell of Cle-

remont

remont, was also very forward in this business. King Godfrey dyed of a feuer, hauing reigned one yeare, and was buried neare vnto the holy Sepulchre: after him succeeded his brother Baldwin, and reigned eightene yeares: hee made great wars vpon the enemies of our faith. After the death of King Godfrey, Jerusalem continued fourescore and eight yeares vnder Christian obedience, and then became subiect vnto Turkish tyranny.

After King William was come out of Normandy, he kept his Court at Westminster, in the new Hall, and hearing men say it was too bigge, he answered, This Hall is not bigge enough by one halfe.

Words of
William
Rufus.

King William being a hunting, word was brought him that his people were besieged in Maine: he forthwith tooke shipping, though hee were vehemently perswaded to the contrary, for that there was at that time a great tempest, to whom hee answered, hee neuer heard that any King was drowned. At this time hee got more honour then euer hee did in all his life: for hee chased his enemies, and returned with victory.

In the Summer 1100, rising out of the earth at Finchamsted in Suffolke.

An, reg, 12.

1100

King William in the morning after Lammas day, hunting in the new forest, Sir Walter Tirel shooting at a Deare vnawares hit the King in the breast, that hee fell downe dead, and neuer spake word to his men, and especially that night, get them

K. William
daine.

them away: but some came backe againe, & laide his body vpon a Colyars cart, which the silly lppane beast did dale to the Citty of Winchester, where he was buried. He raigned twelue yeares, 11 monethes lacking eight dayes. Hee gaue vnto the Monkes called *de Caritate* in Southwarte, the great new Church of Saint Sauour of Warmondcs eye, and also Warmondcs eye it selfe. He also founded a good Hospitall in the city of Pothe, called Saint Leonards, for the sustentation of the poore.

Henry Bewclarke.

An. reg. 1.



Henry brother to William Rufus, and the first of that name, for his learning called Bewclarke, borne at Salby, beganne his raigne the 5. of August, the yeare of our Lord 1100. He restozed the state of the

Clarey, allwaged the grienous payments, reduced againe *S. Edwards* lawes, reformed the elde vnttrue measures, & made a measure by the length of his arme, which was called *Vlna*.

Jordan Brise: Baron, founded the house of *St. Iohn* of Jerusalem, neare vnto London in Smithfield. The same *Jordan* gaue 14. acres of ground lying in the field next adioyning to Clarkenwell, to build thereon a house for *Punnes*.

Robert, Duke of *Normandy*, the Kings eldest brother,

Measures reformed, *Vlna*, now called a yard. *S. Iohns* by Smithfield. Clarkenwell.

1101
An. reg. 2.

brother, which was now returned from Jerusalem, made warre for the crowne of England: but by meditation, peace was made, on condition that *Henry* should pay 3000. markes yearly to Duke *Robert*, and if the one died without issue, the longer liuer should inherit: Winchester and Gloucester burnt, was burnt.

The Cathedraall Church of *Notwich* was founded by *Robert* Bishop of *Notwich*. The priory and Hospitall of Saint *Bartholomew* in Smithfield was founded by a *Winfrell* named *Reior*.

Robert Duke of *Normandy* conuining into England, through the subtilty of King *Henry* his younger brother released to him the tribute of 3000. markes of silver.

Great malice was kindled betwene the two brethren, *Robert* and *Henry*, whereupon deadly warre ensued. There appeared about the Sunne, foure circles, and a blazing starre.

Ende, sewer to King *Henry*, founded the Monastery of *S. Iohn* in Colchester.

Robert, Duke of *Normandy*, came to his brother, and friendly desired him to beare brotherly loue towards him: But King *Henry* feeling his conscience accusing him for obtaining the kingdome by defrauding of his eldest brother, and fearing men more then God, first he reconciled the Nobles of the Realme with faire promises, and then pursued his brother into *Normandy*, where betweene them were many sore battalles fought, but at the last, the valiant man

Winchester and Gloucester burnt, was burnt. 1102
Norwich. An. reg. 3.
Hospitall of S. Bartholomew.

1103
An. reg. 4.
Younger brother beguileth the elder.

1104
An. reg. 5.

1105
An. reg. 6.

S. Iohns in Colchester

1106
Elder brother seeketh favor of the younger.

Robert was taken. The first Canons entered into the Church of our Lady in Southwarke, called Saint Mary Ouerie, founded, by William Pountlarge Knight, and William Dancis, for mans.

I 107 King Henry returning into England, brought with him his brother Robert, and William of Porcion, and put them in perpetuall prison, from whence shortly after Duke Robert deceiuing his keepers, sought to escape, but he was taken, and by his brothers commandement, hee had his eyes put out, and then kept straighter till his dying day.

The Priory of the Trinitie in London builded. The Church of the holy Trinitie without Algate in London, was founded by Mathild the Quene.

I 108 A great part of Flaunders was drowned by breaking in of the sea, which caused many Flemings to comest into Englad, at length by the kings appointment, they took upon them the possession of Rolfe, a prouince in Wales.

Ann, reg. 9. Henry Emperour of Rome, required to haue

I 109 Made the Kings daughter in marriage, which was graunted, and the King took three thilings of euery hide of land through England. This King translated the Abbey of Ely into a shopricke.

I 110 King Henry made Robert his ballard some, the first Earle of Gloucester, who after builded the Castles of Bristol and Cardife, with the Priory of S. James in Bristol.

Ann, reg. 11 King Henry went into Normandy to make warre

warre against the Earle of Angion, and spoyled the whole countrey.

This yeare was a great mortalitie of men, and murren of beasts.

The city of Worcester was burnt. The tenth of October the riuer of Medway, by no smal number of miles, did so faile of water that in the midst of the channell the smallest vessels and boats could not passe. The selfe same day the Thames did suffer the like lacke of water, for betwene the Tower of London and the bridge, not onely with horse, but also a great number of men and children, did wade ouer on foote.

Chichester was burnt, many stozmes, and a blazing starre.

In March was exceeding lightning, and in December thunder and haile, and the Moone at both times seemed to be turned into blood.

Made the Quene of England dyed, and was buried at Westminster, shee builded an hospitall neare vnto London, without Holbozn, which now is the parrish Church of Saint Giles in the field.

The order of the Templars Knights began. Many soze battailes were fought in France and Normandy, betwene Henry King of England, and Lodowicke the French King.

King Henry hauing tamed the Frenchmen, and pacified Normandy, returned into England, in which voyage William Duke of Normandy, and Richard his sonne, and Mary his daughter, Richard Earle of Chester, and his wife, with many

noble men, and to the number of 160. persons were drowned.

Lybussa
Queene of
Bohemia.

Lybussa daughter of *Cracus* the second King of Bohemia: for a certaine space reigned as Queene ouer them: and albeit shee ministered iustice indifferently, yet there grew a great disdain & malecontentment amongst all sortes of people, that men should bee gouerned and directed by women: and thereupon was spread a generall boyce, that forthwith they would haue a King. And to appease the peoples discontent, or as some thinke, for her owne pleasure, shee married a Beast, called *Primislaus*, who gouerned the Bohemians, and was the first that builded walles and rampiers about the Citty of Prague, in the yeare 995. After the death of the said *Lybussa*, there presently start vp one of her handmaids, called *Valasque*, a lusty Lady, of wondrous Amazonian boldnesse, who very cunningly caused an assembly of all the chiefe Ladies, and others of note, unto whom shee made an eloquent Oracion, and amongst other things, shee spake as followeth: My most noble and worthy Ladice, wee haue lost our Queene and Mistresse, whose high spirit could neuer admit, that either we or our Sire, should in any sort be subiect vnto men: if therefore for the encrease of our selues and our heires, you now please to lend me your strong hand, I here promise and assure you, that we will haue the supremacy and gouernment.

This speech preuailed so farre, that instantly the women took oath, and ioyned their hearts and

Valasque
with her
army of Ladies.

and hands to effect their willes against men, and in that fury slew all the men they met: then they entred into Armes, and for seauen yeares space, maintained warres very stoutly, and like valiant Amazones: all which notwithstanding in the end they were suppressed by *Primislaus*, partly by force, partly by policy, gifts and faire wordes. *Acadec Nacler*.

King Henry married *Adelisa*, the Duke of Lotharinges daughter.

The Citty of Gloucester was burnt.

Henry Earle of Warwicke, and *Margaret* his wife, founded the Colledge of *Saint Mary* in the towne of Warwicke.

Waleran Earle of Mellent was taken in Norway by King Henry, and hee with many others were imprisoned at Roan.

The King caused all the Coiners of England to haue their priuy members cut off, and also their right hand, because they had corrupted the Coine.

Henry the Emperour being dead, *Maude* the Emperesse returned into England.

Richard Bishop of London, founded the Monastery of *S. Oseith* in Essex.

At this time men had such a pride in their haire, that they contended with women in length of haire.

King Henry held a Councell at London, wherein it was granted him correction of the Clergie: so the King tooke infinite sums of money of Priests, and suffered them to doe what they would.

King

An. reg. 23.
Gloucester
burnt.

An. reg. 24
Warwicke
with the
Colledge.
1124

An. reg. 25
Coiners
punished.
1126

An. reg. 26
The Emperesse
returned
into Eng-
land.

1127
An. reg. 28.
S. Oseith.
An. reg. 29.
1128

Men ware
haire like
women.
1129
An. reg. 30.

1130 King Henry gave his daughter the Empress,
An, reg. 31. unto Geoffrey Plantagenet Earle of Angiou.

1131 The Citty of Rochester was sore defaced with
An, reg. 32 fire.

Rochester
burnt. The King made a Bishopricke at Carlile.

1132 Mande the Empresse did beare unto Ieffy
An, reg. 33 Plantagenet Earle of Angiou, a sonne, and named
Carlile a him Henry.
Bishopricke.

London A great fire beginning at Gilbert Becketts house
burnt. in west Cheape, consumed a great part of London
from thence to Algate.

Henry Bloys Bishop of Winchester, builded the
1133 Hospitall of S. Crosse neare unto Winchester.

An, reg. 34. Worcester was sore defaced with fire.
Worcester
burnt.

1134 Mande the Empresse brought forth a sonne
An, reg. 35. named Ieffery. Robert Cortoise or Short-thigh King
Short thigh
died. Henries brother died in the Castle of Cardise, and
was buried at Glocester.

1135 King Henry remaining in Normandy, decessed
An, reg. 36. the first day of December, Anno 1135. when he
Death of
K. Henry. had reigned 35. yeares, 4. moneths: his bowels,
braines and eyes were buried at Edoan, the rest of
his body being powdered with salt, and wrapped
in Bulls hides, was buried at Reading, an Abbey
of his owne foundation. Hee founded a Priory at
Dunstable, and builded the Castle of Windsor
with a Colledge there.

KING

KING STEPHEN.



Stephen Earle of Bloine, sonne of
the Earle of Blois, and Adala, Wil- An, reg. 36.
liam Conquerours daughter, Ac-
pheto to King Henry the first, clai-
med the kingdome the second day
of December, Anno 1135. and

was consecrated at Westminster on the 26. of
December. This was a noble man and hardy, of
passing comely of favour & personage: he excelled
in martiall policy, gentleness, & liberality towards
all men: although he had continuall warre, yet he
did neuer burden his commons with exactions.

Fire which began at London Stone, consumed
eastward to Algate, and westward to S. Pauls
Church. Fire at
London.

1136 King Stephen besieged the castle of Exeter a
long time, which Balwine de Rivers held against
him: but at length when they within the Castle,
wanted necessary things to live by, they com-
pounded. An, reg. 37.
Exeter
besieged.

1137 King Stephen passed the sea, to subdue Nor-
mandy, where hee took many citties and strong
Castles.

Rochester was burnt with all the citty.
The Archbishops see in Yorke, S. Martins with-
out the walles, & the Hospitall with 39. Churches
were burnt.

Rochester
S. Peters
in Yorke.

Saint

The city of Bath burnt
An, reg. 3.
1138
An, reg. 4.
Barrell of
the Standard

Saint Peters Church at Bath, and all the city was burnt.

The Nobles sent for Maude the Emperesse, promising her the possession of the Realine, according to their oath made to her. David King of Scots, purposing to recover the Crowne of England for the Emperesse, invaded Northumberland, where by Thurstan Archbishop of York, the Scots had an overthrow, and were slaine above ten thousand.

Robert Earle of Gloucester returned into England with his sister the Emperesse, and a great army, which arrived at Portsmouth.

Robert Earle of Gloucester, with a great power, invaded the towne of Nottingham, and spoiled the Townsmen were taken, slaine, or burnt in the Churches whereunto they fled.

This yeare 1140. died Iohannes de temporibus, he was Page to Charlemagne.

King Stephen besieged Lincolne against Ranulph Earle of Chester, but Ranulph Earle of Chester, came with a great power and rescued the same, chased the Kings Army, and took him prisoner, he was had to Gloucester, and after his death. The Emperesse rejoycing at this good hap, departed from Gloucester, and came to Chester, from thence to Winchester, wherethe Crowne of the Realine was deliuered into her hands.

Earle Robert being pursued, was taken at Sodbryge with Earle Warren, and many others: at length through meditation, peace was concluded.

1139
The Emperesse returned into England.
An, reg. 5.
1140
Nottingham spoiled.
An, reg. 6.
1141
Lincolne besieged.
K. Stephen taken.
An, reg. 7.
The Emperesse obtained the Crowne.
Earle of Gloucester taken.
K. Stephen restored.

that the King should be deliuered to his kingdome, and the Earle to his liberty.

Gaufride de Mandeuil, Earle of Essex, founded the Abbey of Walden, and Sir William de Mountfichet, founded the Abbey of Stratford Langthorne. Abbies of Walden & Stratford.

King Stephen hearing the Emperesse to lye at Oxford, with a great power came and besieged her a two moneths space. Earle Robert, with Henry Sonne to the Emperesse, landed at Warham, where hee besieged the Castle, which was defended by Hubert de Lucie, who at length yielded the same. Warham Castle besieged.

In the meane time the Emperesse seeing that shee was hope of helpe, cloathing her selfe and her companye all in white, vpon a night went ouer the Thames a foote, which was then hard frozen: she went to Wallingford, and the Castle of Oxford was yielded to the King. An, reg. 8.

William of Wyke founded Worley Abbey in Kent. 1143
An, reg. 9.
Borley.

King Stephen took Ieffery Maundenile, Earle of Essex at Saint Albones, which Ieffery could not be at libertie, till he had deliuered the Tower of London, with the Carles of Maldon and Hereford. When the Earle was thus spoiled of his holds, hee took the Church of Ramsey, and fortified it. 1144
An, reg. 10

King Stephen besieged Wallingford, but could not preuaile. The Earle of Chester was reconciled to the King, and was at the siege with him, 1145
Wallingford besieged.
An, reg. 11

1146 him, but shortly after when he came to the Court, the King being at Northampton, hee was taken and kept prisoner till he had rendred the Castle of Lincoln, and other fortresses.

1147 *Carle Robert* deceased, and was buried at Exeter.

The Emperesse being wearied with the discord of the English nation, went over into Normandy.

1148 *Quene Matilda* builded the hospitall of *S. Katharine* by the Tower of London for poore brethren and sisters.

Henry the Emperesse sonne, went to *David* King of Scots, of whom he was ioyfully receiued, and made knight.

1150 England was full of trouble and warre, for south to fire and rapine, through the discord betwixt *Stephen*, and certaine Barons that took part with *Henry*.

Jeffery Plantagenet Earle of Angiou, and Duke of Normandy deceased, and left his sonne *Henry* his heire.

About this time died *Gratians*: hee composed the great Decretals.

Henry Duke of Normandy married *Eliane* whom *Lewis* King of France had diuorced from him, and had by her a sonne named *William*.

1152 *Quene Matilda* deceased, and was buried at *Feuerham*.

The King commanded the Nobles to meet at *Winchester*, where the Duke being receiued with great ioy the King in sight of all men

led him his sonne, and confirmed to him the principalltie of England.

The Duke receiued him in place of a father, granting to him all the dayes of his life to enioy the name and seate of the King.

Duke *Henry* came with the King to *Wyford*, where the Barons, by the Kings commandement swore fealty to Duke *Henry*, saving the Kings honour so long as he liued.

King *Stephen* died the 25. of October; when he had reigned eightene yeares, ten moneths, and eode daies. He founded the Abbeyes of *Cogshall* in Essex, of *Furmes* in Lancastershire, and *Feuerham* in Kent, where his body was buried.

Henry the second.



Henry the sonne of *Jeffery Plantagenet*, and *Matilda* the Emperesse, began his raigne ouer this Realme of England, the 17. day of December, and was crowned the same day, in the yeare of our Lord 1154. he was somewhat red of face, short of body, and therewith fat, well learned, noble in chivalry, wise in counsell, stedfast of promise, and a wordlocke breaker.

William of *Apres*, and all the Flemings that had flocked into England, fearing the indignation of

of the new king, departed the land, and the castles that had bene builded to pill the rich, and spoile the poore, were by the kings Commandement thysone downe.

Quene *Elisabeth* did beare a sonne, called *Henry* after his father.

Line of the Saxons repaired.

An, reg. 2.

1156

An, reg. 3.

1157

An, reg. 4.

K. Henry

reedified

Castles.

1158

An, reg. 5.

1159

An, reg. 6.

1160

An, reg. 7.

1161

An, reg. 8.

Publicanes

whipped.

An, reg. 9.

1162

An, reg. 10.

1163

King *Henry* went into Normandy, where twelue long siege he toke diuers Castles.

King *Henry* with an Army went against the Welchmen, where he felled their woods, fortified the Castle of Rutland, and reedified the Castle of Hastingswicke.

Quene *Elisabeth* brought forth a sonne named *Jeffery*. A new coine was made in England.

King *Henry* toke escuage of the Englishmen, the sum whereof grew to 124. thousand pounds of silver.

Henry the Kings sonne, not seven yeares old, married *Margaret* the French Kings daughter, not two yeares old.

Thomas the Kings Chancellor, was elected Archbishop of Canterbury.

There came into England thirty Germans, as well men as women, who called themselves Publicanes, they denied Matrimony, Baptism, and the Lords Supper. Being apprehended, the King caused they should bee marked with an hot Iron in the forehead, and whipped them, and that no man should succour them. Thus being whipped, and thrust out in the winter, they died for cold.

London bridge was new made of timber,

Peter, a Priest of Colchurch. *Malcolm* the Scots King, and *Rosus* Prince of Southwales, did homage to King *Henry* and his sonne *Henry*.

A Councell was holden at Claringdon in presence of the King and the Archbishops, Bishops, Lords, Barons, &c. wherein was by their oathes confirmed many ordinances. *Thomas*, Archbishop of Canterbury, being sworn to the same, shortly after soe repented, and fled the Realme.

A great earthquake in Ely, Norfolk, and Suffolk, so that it overthrew them that stood upon their feet, and caused the bells to ring.

Quene *Elisabeth* brought forth a sonne named *John*.

The warre was received betwixt the King of England, and the French King for the City of *Tholouse*.

Conan Earle of little Britaine died, and left his heire, a daughter named *Constance*, which hee had by the King of Scots sister: which *Constance* King *Henry* married to his sonne *Geffery*.

Robert de Boscue, Earle of Leicester, founded the Monasteries of *Gerendon* of Monkes, of Leicester, of Canons regular, and *Eaton* of Nunnies, was founded by *Amicia* his wife.

King *Henry* caused his sonne *Henry* to be crowned, as hee thought to the quietnesse of himselfe and his realme: but it proued otherwise.

Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, the eighteenth day of December was slaine by *William Tracie*, *Reignold Fitz Vrse*, *Hugh Mornil*, and *Richard Briton* knights: *Nicholas Bree* re-

London bridge made of timber.

1164

An, reg. 11

1165

An, reg. 12.

Earthquake

1166

An, reg. 13.

1167

An, reg. 14.

1168

An, reg. 15

Gerendon.

Leicester,

and Eaton,

An, reg. 16.

Henry the Kings son

crowned.

1169

speare

K. Henry speare an Englishman, who was chosen Pope by the name of *Adrian the 4.* He graunted the Regiment of Ireland to the King of England, whereupon King Henry took ship at Wembroke, and sailed thither.

An reg. 18.

1172

An reg. 19.

1173

King Henry the son, with his wife the French Kings daughter, were both together crowned at Winchester.

King Henry the elder was assailed of the death of *Thomas the Archbishop*, upon his oath made that he was not priuy to it.

King Henry married the eldest daughter of *Henry Carle Morton* unto his sonne *John*.

An reg. 20.

1174

Leicester burnt.

King of Scots taken.

Canterbury burnt.

King Henry the elder returning into England, in short time subdued his rebels. The citie of *Leicester* by his commandement was burnt, the walls and castle rased, and the inhabitants dispersed into other citie. The King of Scots was taken by King Henry, led into *Normandy*, where he compounded for his ransome. *Christ Church* in *Canterbury* was burned.

An reg. 21.

1175

King Henry the sonne, with his brethren, and others, were reconciled to King Henry the father.

An reg. 22

1176

An reg. 23.

1177

The Kings of England both father and sonne went together to visite the tombe of *Thomas late Archbishop of Canterbury*. The stone bridge ouer the Thames at London was began to be founded. A Cardinall and the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, gave 1000. Marks towards the same foundation. There chanced some discorde betwixt the Kings of England and France, about the marriage

age

age of *Richard Carle of Poitou*, with the French Kings daughter.

An reg. 24

1178

Richard Lucie, the Kings Justiciar, layed the foundation of the conuentuall Church in a place which is called *Lesnes*, in the Territorie of *Rocheſter*.

An reg. 25

1179

The Citie of *Worce* was burned.

The Church of *St. Andrew* in *Rocheſter*, was consumed with fire.

An reg. 26.

The Usurers of England grievously punished.

1180

An reg. 27

Geffery the Kings bastard sonne, resigned the Bishopricke of *Lincolne*, & was made the Kings Chancellour.

Usurers punished.

1181

Robert Harding, a Burges of *Wristow*, to whom King Henry gave the Barony of *Warkeley*, builded the Monasterie of *Saint Augustines* in *Wristow*.

An reg. 28.

1182

They of *Aquitane* hated their Duke *Richard* for his crueltie, and were minded to drive him out of his Carledome of *Poitou*, and Duke's dome of *Aquitane*, and transpose thase estates to his brother King Henry the younger: but all men looking for victory to the young King, he fell miserably sicke, and died, and was buried at *Roan*.

An reg. 29.

1183

King Henry sent many men of warre into *Wales*: for the Welshmen emboldened by the Kings absence, had slaine many Englishmen.

An reg. 30

K. Henry the younger deceased.

1184

The Abbey of *Glaffenbury* burnt.

Glaffenbury burnt.

Heraclius Patriarch of *Jerusalem* came to King Henry,

An reg. 31

ff 2

Henry,

Heracles *Henry*, desiring him of aide against the Turke: but the Patriark the King because of the cruelty of his sonnes, was counselled not to leaue his dominion in hazard, and to goe farre off. This Patriarch dedicated the new Temple, then builded in the west part of London.

This yeare 1186. The city of Paris was paued, whose streets vntill this time, lay as rudely as London streets, which were not all paued in

Paris paued foure hundred yeares after: and the north Churchyard of *Pauls*, other wise called the Close, and diuers other streets in London were not paued vntill the raigne of *Quene Elizabeth*.

London paued. In the yeare 1246. the City of Lubecke was quite consumed with fire, whose misfortune made Paris, London, and other Citties to couer their houses with tile or slate, especially if they stood close together, and not to vse any thatch, which vntill then was vsuall.

Lubecke destroyed. *Mande* the Emperesse, mother to King *Henry* the second deceased, shee founded the Abbey of *Wordesley*.

The cities take warning. *Geffery* Earle of Britaine the Kings son died, and was buried at Paris, he left issue two daughters, which he had by *Constance* (daughter of *Conan* Earle of Britaine) who also at this time of his death was great with child, and after brought a sonne named *Arthur*.

Tile or slate generally vied in the Cities. A great earthquake threwe downe many buildings: among the which the Cathedrall Church at Lincolne was rent in pieces, *Chichester* Cittie was burnt.

Chichester burnt.

Peare

Peare vnto *Wozford* in Suffolke, certaine Fishers take in their nets a fish hauing the shape of a man: which fish was kept by *Barthelmew de Glanville*, Custos of the Castell of *Wozford*, in the same Castell by the space of six moneths, and moze for a wonder: he spake not a word: all maner of meats he gladly did eate, but most greedily raw fish. At length he stole away to the sea.

The towne of *Beverly* with the Church of *St. Iohn* there was burnt.

Phillip the French King required that his sister which had ben kept in England 22. yeares might be restozed vnto Earle *Richard* as his wife, and Earle *Richard* desired the same: but King *Henry* denied this request, and so they got them to armour. The French King and Earle *Richard* pursued the King of England so hard, that he was forced to yeld all the requests, as well of the French King, as of his sonne *Richard*. This was done at *Osizors*, and so departing came to *Zafe*, where he fell sicke, and departed this life, the sixth day of July, in the yeare of our Lord 1189. when hee had reigned 24. yeares, 7. moneths, lacking 11. dayes, and was buried at *Fontenerald*, in the Monastery of *Runnes* by him founded.

An, reg, 33.
1151
A fish like
a man.

An, reg, 34.
1189
Beverly
burnt.
An, reg, 35.
1190

Death of
Henry the
second.



Richard Coeurdelyon.



*Richard the first, for his valiant
ness, surnamed Coeurdelyon, se-
cond sonne to Henry the second, be-
gan his raigne and was crownd
the thirde of September 1186. He
was bigge of stature, with a mer-*

*ry countenance: he commanded that no Jewes nor
women should be at his Coronation, for feare of
inchantments. For breaking of which commande-
ment many were slaine. Eleanor the old, who at the
commandement of her husband, had bene long
kept close prisoner, was now set at libertie.*

*King Richard gaue over the castles of Berwick
and Roxburgh to the Scottish King, for the sum
of ten thousand pound: he also sold to the Bishop
of Durham his owne Province for a great pece
of money, and created him Earle of the same.
He also saigned to haue lost his signet, & then can-
sed to be proclaimed, that whosoever would safe-
ly enioy those things which before time they had
inrolled, should come to the new scale. He gaue his
brother John the Provinces of Nottingham, De-
nonshire and Cornwal.*

Outlawes in
England.

*In this time were many Robbers and Out-
lawes, among whom Robert Hood and little John
remained in the woods, despoiling and robbing
the goods of the rich.*

*The saide Robert entertained an hundred tall
men and good Archers with such spoiles as he got:
vpon who foure hundred men were they neuer so
strong*

*strong, durst not giue the onset. For mens goods
he spared, abundantly relieuing them with that
which hee got from Abbies, and houses of rich
Carles.*

*This yeare the Cittizens of London obtained
to be gouerned by two Bayliffes of Shryues, and
a Mayor.*

Henry Cornhill, } Shryues.

Richard Reynery. }

Henry Fitz Alwin, Fitz Leoefane Maior.

*King Richard betoke the guiding of this land
to William Longshanke, Bishop of Ely, Chancel-
lour of England, and transported ouer into Por-
mandy.* 1190

*The two Kings of England and of France Voyaged
met at Towres, and from thence set forward on
their iourney towards Jerusalem.*

*The Jewes of Norwich, Saint Edmonsbu-
ry, Lincolne, Stamford, and Linne, were robbed.
And at Porke to the number of five hundred, be-
side women and children, entred a tower of the ca-
stle, which the people assailing, the Jewes cut the
throats of their wiues and children, and cast them
ouer the walles on the Christians heads, the re-
stoue they locked vp, and burnt both the house and
themselves.*

*William Bishop of Ely, builded the outer wall
about the Tower of London, and caused a deepe
ditch to be made.* Ditch a-
bout the
Tower of
London.

John Herlion, } Shryues.

Roger Duke. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Fitz Leoefane Maior.

King

King Richard subdued the Isle of Cyprus, and then joined his power with Phillip & French king in Asia, conquered Acon, where there grew betwene the two kings, a grievous displeasure: for which cause Phillip shortly departed thence, and coming into France, invaded Normandy.

John, brother to king Richard, took on him the kingdom of England.

King Richard restored to the Christians, the city of Joppa.

The bones of king Arthur were found at Glastenbury.

William Hausera. } Shirnes.
John Bucknot.

1191 Henry Fitz, Alwine fitz, Leofstane. Maior.

Ann. reg. 3. John the Kings brother rebelled.
1192 William, Bishop of Ely, withstood the kings brother, who said, he wist not if his brother were alive or not. To whom the Bishop answered: If King Richard be yet living, it were uniuert to take from him the crowne. If he be dead, Arthur the elder brothers sonne must enjoy the same.

Nicholas Duke. } Shirnes.
Peter Newlay.

Henry Fitz, Alwine fitz, Leofstane. Maior.

An. reg. 4. Richard was taken prisoner.
1193 An. reg. 5. King Richard having knowledge that Phillip of France invaded Normandy, and that John his brother had made himselfe King over England, made peace with the Saladine for three peares, & with a small company returning homeward, he was taken by Leopold, Duke of Austria, who kept him in straight prison, a yeare and five months.

Roger

Roger Duke. } Shirnes.
Richard Fitz, Alwine.

Henry Fitz, Alwine fitz, Leofstane. Maior.

The Kings friends intreating for his deliuerance, his ransome was set at 100000. £. where some.

upon comandement was directed from the Kings Justices, that all Bishops, Prelates, Carles, Barons, Abbots, and Priors, should bring in the 4. part of their reuenues, towards the Kings ransome, and besides this, the Cleargy brought in their golden and silver Chalice, and placed their shirnes, all which was coined in money.

John the kings brother, when he heard of the imprisonment of his brother, made great war within the realme, and took by strength the castles of Windsor, Nottingham, and others.

The king was deliuered, & landed at Sandwich: 1194 on the 12. of March he was againe solemnly crowned. K.R. the second time crowned. An. reg. 6. After this hee called into his hands all such things as he had either giuen or sold by patents, or otherwise: by which meares he got a great sum of money, and sailed into Normandy, where shortly after, peace was taken betwene the two kings. Also by meanes of Elionar the old Quene, Carle John was reconciled to his brother.

William fitz, Isable, } Shirnes.

William fitz, Arnold.

Henry fitz, Alwine. Maior.

1195 An. reg. 6. Richard sent messengers to the Pope, complaining upon the Duke of Austria, for misusing of him & his, as they came by distress of weather through his country, whereupon the Pope excommunicated.

municated the Duke, & intioined him to release the
couchants that he constrained the King to make.

Robert Beaufant } Shrines.

Iokt leionse. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Fitz Leofstane Maior.

William
with the
beard.

William with the beard moued the common
people to seeke their libertie, & not to be subiect to
the rich and mightie: by which meanes he drew
to him many great companies. The King being
warned of this tumult, commanded him to cease
from those attempts, but the people still followed
him. He was taken in *Wolv Church* in *Cheape*,
but not without shedding of blood: for he was for
ced by fire and smoake to forsake the Church. He
with nine of his adherents had sentence of death,
and were hanged.

A false ac-
cuser of his
elder bro-
ther in the
end was
hanged.
God amend
or shortly
send such
an end to
such false
brethren.

This counterfeit friend to the poore, slew on
man with his own hands, polluted *Wolv Church*
with his Concubine, and amongst other his dete-
stable facts, one was, hee falsely accused his elder
brother of treason: which elder brother had in his
youth brought him up in learning, and done ma-
ny things for his preferment.

Gerard de Antiloch } Shrines.

Robert Durant. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

King Richard, and the Earle of *Flanders* con-
federated together.

Roger Blunt. } Shrines.

Nicholas Duket. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

King Richard took of every hide of land throug
England

An, reg. 10.
1198

England &c. The French King was intercepted
by the army of King Richard, so that with much a
doe he escaped into Cyprus.

Constantine Fitz Arnold } Shrines.

Robert de Beaw. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

King Richard turned his armes against the Ba-
rns of *Poitoto* that rebelled against him, he set
their Cities & Townes on fire, spoiled their coun-
try, & slew many of his aduersaries cruelly: at the
last came to the Dukedome of *Aquitane*: and be-
sieged the Castle of *Chalne*, where one *Bertraine*
de Gordin, smote him with a venommed dart, which
stripe the king little regarded, but innading the
Castle, wan it, and put the souldiers in prison:
of this wound aforesaide hee died the 6. day of A-
pill, in the yeare of our Lord 1199. when he had
raigned 9. yeares 7. moneths, and was buried at
Founteuerard: his heart was buried at *Roan*,
and his botwels at the aforesaid *Chalne*.

1199

K. Richard
wounded
to death.

King Iohn:

Iohn brother to Richard, began his An, reg. 11
raigne the 26. day of May, in the
yeare of our Lord 1199. Of person
he was indifferent, but of melanco-
ly complexion. *Philip* King of France
in a quarrell of *Arthur* the sonne of
Ieffry, *Iohns* eldest brother, Duke of Britaine,
made warre vpon King Iohn in *Normandy*, and
toke from him diuers Castles and Townes.

King

Shrinewick of London put to farm 1200
R. Iohn granted the Shrinewick of London and Middlesex to the Citizens thereof for 300. pound yearly to be paid, as of ancient time.

Arnold Fitz Arnold, } *Shrines.*

Richard Fitz Barthelmew. }

Henry Fitz Alwin } *Maior.*

An. reg. 2
Tax.

King Iohn required of every Plow land 3. s. The king being divorced from his wife *Isabel*, the Carle of Glocesters daughter, he passed over the sea, paid forty thousand markes to the French King, and returned into England with *Isabel* his wife, daughter to the Carle of Angolessme.

Roger Dormer, } *Shrines.*

James Bartilmew. }

Henry Fitz Alwin } *Maior.*

K of Scots
did homage

1201

An. reg. 3

R. Iohn wēt to Lincolne, where he met with *William* king of Scots, *Rotland* Lord of Galloway, and many other noble men, which did to him homage.

Walter Fitz Alis, } *Shrines.*

Simon de Aldermanbury. }

Henry Fitz Alwin } *Maior.*

1202

An. reg. 4.

Arthur Carle of Britaine being made knight by the French King, whose younger daughter he had fianced, besieged the Castle of Mirable, in which *Quene Elianor* was inclosed, but **King Iohn** came with a power, and deliuered his mother from danger: he took there his nephew *Arthur*, *William de Brawsa*, *Hugh Brune*, and many others.

Haile as bigge as hens eggs, &c.

Normand Brundel, } *Shrines.*

Iohn de Ely. }

Henry Fitz Alwin } *Maior.*

Arthur

Arthur Carle of Britaine, from Falaise was brought to Roan, and put in the Tower under the custody of *Robert de Veyant*, where shortly after he was dispatched of his life.

1203
An. reg. 5.
Earle of Britaine murdered.

The King of France tooke *Lisse*, *Dandely*, with the castle and vale de *Ruell*, in which were *Robere Fitz Water*, *Sayer de Quincie*, and many others: he took the strong Castle upon *Seyne*, builded by **King Richard**.

Water Browne, } *Shrines.*

William Chamberlaine. }

Henry Fitz Alwin } *Maior.*

Normandy, **Angiou**, **Britaine**, **Daينه**, **Poitou**, and **Touraine**, were within a short time deliuered to **King Phillip**.

1204
An. reg. 6.

King Iohn married *Iane* his bastard daughter to *Lewelin* Prince of Wales, and gave with her the castle and Lordship of *Glinsmoze*, in the Marches of South Wales.

Thomas Hauarell, } *Shrines.*

Hamond Brond. }

Henry Fitz Alwin } *Maior.*

The 14. of January began a frost which continued till the 22. day of March: so that the ground could not be tilled, whereof it came to passe, that in summer following, a quarter of wheat was sold for a Marke, which in the dayes of **Henry the second**, was sold for twelue pence.

Great frost.
 Dearth of corne.
An. reg. 7

Iohn Walgraue } *Shrines.*

Richard Winchester. }

Henry Fitz Alwin } *Maior.*

Great thunders and lightnings were sene, so that

1206
An, reg. 8.

that many men and women were destroyed, by
sides cattell and houses cnerthowne and burned
corne in the fieldes was beaten downe with batt
stones as bigge as goose egges.

John Holland, } Shrieues.
Edmond Fitz Garrard }
Henry Fitz Alwin } Maior.

1207

King Iohn toke the 12. part of all movable
goods, both of Lay & Religious throughout Eng
land.

An, reg. 9.

The Monkes of Canterbury elected Stephen
Langton to be their Archbishop. The Pope sent
letters to King Iohn, humbly exhorting him to
receiue the saide Stephen, being thereunto cano
nically elected, the rather because he was an Eng
lishman borne, and a Doctor of Diuinitie, &c. but
King Iohn being greatly offended with the prom
ising of the said Stephen, sent men in armour to se
pell the Monkes of Canterbury, and condemned
them of treason.

The origi
nall of the
Kings of
Tartary.

At this time began the kingdome of Tartary
in Tartaria.

Quene Isabel was deliuered of her first sonne
named Henry.

Roger Winchester, } Shrieues.
Edmond Hardwell. }
Henry Fitz Alwin } Maior.

1208
England
interdicted.

W. B. of London. and E. B. of Cly, and M. B.
of Winchester, by the Popes commandement,
erected the interdiction vpon the whole realme,
and they ceased through all England to mini
ster of Ecclesiasticall Sacraments, saving of
them

them that were in perill of death, and Baptisme An, reg. 10
for children. The King set all the Bishopricks and
Abbies in the Realme into the custodie of Lay
men, and commanded all Ecclesiasticall reuenues
to be confiscated.

This yeare was granted to the citizens of Lon^d Maior of
don, by the kings letters patents, that they should
 yearly
chose.

Peter Duke, } Shrieues.
Thomas Neale. }

Hen Fitz Alwin } Maior.

The Erchequer was remoued to Portsmouth Erchequer
by the kings commandement: hee also gathe^r at North
d a great Army, and went towards Scotland, hampton.
as farre as the castle at Portsmouth, where the
King of Scots came to them, and treated peace,
for which he gaue 11000. Markes of silver, and
deliuered his two daughters for a pledge. After
this he toke homage of all freholders, and swoze
all men to his allegiance. Homage of
freholders
An, reg. 11.

The Arches and Stone bridge ouer the
Thames at London, was this yeare fini
shed by Serle Mercer, and William Alman, London
then Procurators, or Maisters of the Bridge, bridge bui
ded of stone
houses.

Peter le Losne, } Shrieues.
William Blund. }

Henry Fitz Alwin } Maior.

The King commanded all the Jewes both men Jewes ran
and women to bee imprisoned because hee would some.
haue their money.

The king brought Ireland vnder his subiection:
hs

An, reg. 12
A mint in
Ireland.
Taxe.

hee caused the lawes of England to bee erected there, and money to be coined, he raised a great tax upon all the Religious in England, whom he caused to pay such a rancome, that the sum came to 100000. pound, besides 40000. pounds of white Ponkes.

William de Brame was chased out of England, and his wife and childzen murdered at *Winchester*.

Adam Wesley, } *Shrines.*

Stephen la Grace. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

1211

Army into
Wales.

Legate frō
Rome.

A great

The King went into Wales with a great army, subdued all the Princes & Nobles, took 28. pledges for their subiection, and returned. There he sent him messengers from the Pope, which came to make an vnitic betwixt the King & the Bishop of Canterbury, with the Ponkes which were broken: but the Ambassadors returned without an end concluded.

After this the king took of every knight who was not with him in Wales, two markes of silver of every shield.

John Fitz Peter, } *Shrines.*

John Garland. }

Henry Fitz Alwin. Maior.

Welsh in-
vaded Eng-
land.

The Welshmen took diuers Castles of the King of England, cut off the heads of all the soldiers, burned many Townes, and with a great prey returned.

The King caused the 28. pledges that the Welshmen deliuered him to be hanged.

An Hermit in *Worke* named *Peter*, prophesied openly

1211
Pledges
hanged.

openly to King *Iohn*, and said, that upon Ascension day next coming, he should be no King, but the Crowne should be transposed to another. This *Peter* was apprehended and put in prison.

Peter of
Pomfret.
An, reg. 14

The 10. of July at night the citie of London upon the South side of the river of Thames, with the Church of our Lady of the Canons in Southwarke being a fire, and an exceeding great multitude of the people passing the bridge, suddenly the South part by blowing of the South winde, was all set on fire, and the people which were euen now passing the bridge, perceiving the same, would have returned, but were stopped with fire, and it came to passe, that as they protracted time, the South end was fired, so that people thronging themselves betwixt the two fires, there came to aide them many Shippes and vessels, into the which the multitude so indiscreetely pressed, that the Shippes being drowned, it was saide, that there were destroyed about three thousand persons.

London
bridge pe-
rished with
fire.

Randolph Eland, } *Shrines.*

Constantine Iosue, }

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

Pandulph the Legate admonished the King to restore *Stephen Langton* to his See of Canterbury, and the Ponkes unto their Abbey: The King calling to minde the manifold dangers hee was in, made promise by oath to be obedient to the Court of Rome.

Pandulph with the nobles of the realme, came together

1213

K. Iohn resigned the Crowne. Peter of Pomfret. An, reg, 15. Stephen Langton returned. The King absolved.

together at Douer upon Ascension euen, where the king did resigne his Crowne with the realme of England and Ireland into the Popes hands. When the Ascension day was past, Peter the Hermit bound to a horse taile, was drawn through the streets of Warham, and there both he and his sonne were hanged. Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterburp, and the other that were banished arrived at Douer, and went to Winchester to the King, and absolved him. Richard Wyke of Bermansley, builded an house (against the wall of the said house of Bermansley) called the Almshouse of Hospitall of Conuerts of S. Thomas.

S. Thomas hospitall. Maier of London. 24. yeares.

Henry Fitz Alwin Maier of London deceased, who had continued Maier of London fourte and twentie yeares.

Martin Fitz Alis, } Shrimers.
Peter Bate. }
Roger Fitz Alwine Maier.

A ditch about London.

The ditch without the walles of London, 200. foot broad was begun.

12 14
An, reg, 16.

Pope Innocent sent Nicholas Bishop of Ely lane to release the interdiction which had continued 6. yeares, 3. moneths, and 14. dayes.

Salomon Basing, } Shrimers.
Hugh Basing. }
Searle Mercer Maier.

Saint Edmondsbury burnt. An reg, 17.

S. Edmondsbury was consumed with fire.

12 15
The King meeteth the Barons.

The King met with the Barons in a meadow betwixt Stanes and Windsor, and there granted the liberties of England without any difficulty, the Charter whereof is dated, given by our hand

in Kinning mead betwixt Stanes & Windsor, the 16. day of June, the 17. yeare of our raigne, into which all the whole realme was swozne.

The King sent unto the realmes next adioyning, to procure him Souldiers, promising them large possessions. By meanes of Pandulph, the Pope dissolved the aforesaid charter & liberties granted, and also excommunicated the Barons. By the other messengers were procured a great number of men of war, which landing at Douer, the King with his army besieged Rochester, and took it.

The Barons excommunicated.

Iohn Travers, } Shrimers.
Andrew Newland, }
William Hardele Maier.

The Pope excommunicated the Barons by their peculiar names: but they notwithstanding sent to Philip King of France, requiring him to send his son Lewis into this realme promising to make him King, which the French King refused to do, till the Barons had sent him 24. pledges.

Guallo a Legate was sent from the Pope into France, to forbid the going of Lewis into Englad: but his persuasions nothing prevailed: he charged them upon paine of excommunication. This notwithstanding, Lewis with a great army arrived in the Isle of Thanet: King Iohn being then at Douer, fled towards Wilford. Lewis subdued all the Castles in Kent, Douer onely excepted: then came he to London, where he was honourably received of the Nobles & Citizens: The King marched through Norfolk & Suffolke, till he came to Aune, and appointing Saumarice de Manlion to be

12 16
The Barons sent for Lodowick.

An reg. 18.
Lewis arrived in Englad.

Captaine there, began to fortifie the towne, but here filling his belly too much, he got a surfet, and therewith fell into a laske, and when the messengers of them that were besieged in Dover were come, and had declared their case, the disease, with griefe conceined thereat, increased.

The Kings
treasure
drowned.

King Iohn
died.

Issue of K.
Iohn.
Farendon.
Hales,
Godstow,
and Knarish-
brough.

Moreover great sorrow oppressed him, for that in his iourney hee had lost the ornaments of his chappel with other treasure & carriages at the passage of Melstreme, where many of his household servants were drowned in the water & quicksands: he died in the castle of Pewarke on the 19. of November 1216. where the Captaine of the castle causing his body to be botwelled, the same was conveyed to Worcester, and there honourably buried, when he had reigned 17. yeares, & 5. moneths, lacking 8. daies. He had issue two sons, Henry and Richard, and three daughters: Isabel, Elianor, and Iane. He founded the Abbey of Boleley in a new forest of Southampton. He builded the Monasteries of Farendon and Hales Owen, he resided the castle of Godstow, and Wymorall, and increased the chapel of Knarishbrough.

Henry of Winchester.

An, reg, I.



Henry the eldest son of Iohn, of the age of 9. yeares, began his raigne the 19. of October, in the yeare 1216. hee was crowned at Glocester, in the presence of Wallow the Legate. He remained in the custody of William Marshall, Earle of Pembroke.

Bennet

Bennet Seinturer, } Shrines.
William Bluntiners. }

James Alderman Maior.

When Lewis heard this, hee wist not what to doe, whereupon compelled by necessitie, he sued for peace, and returned into France.

Thomas Boxerell, } Shrines.

Raph Eiland }

Serle Mercer Maior.

Ranulph Earle of Chester, Saer de Quincie. Earle of Winchester, with others, took their iourney towards Jerusalem.

Iohn de Viel, } Shrines.

Iohn le Spicer. }

Serle Mercer. Maior.

W. Marshall died, and was buried at London in the new Temple, after whose death the King was governed by Peter Bishop of Winchester.

Earle Marshall died.
An, reg. 4.

Richard Wimbeldon, } Shrines.

Iohn Viel. }

Serle Mercer Maior.

King Henry was crowned at Westminster, by Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury. The new worke of our Lady Chappell at Westminster, was begun by King Henry.

1220
K. Henry crowned at Westminster.

Ranulph Earle of Chester, builded the Castles of Chartley, Westone, and the Abbey of Delacresse.

Castles of Chartley. Beston, Delacresse.
An, reg. 5.

Richard Renger, } Shrines.

Iohn Viel. }

Serle Mercer Maior.

3

King

1221
Welshmen
subdued.
An, reg. 6.

Ed. Henry subdued the *Welshmen* which rebel-
led. The *Poples* granted to the king two markes
of enery hide of land. *William Earle of Arundell* di-
ed, buried at *Wimondham*, a *Bishop* of his foun-
dation.

Richard Renger, } *Shrines.*

Thomas Lambert, }

Serle Mercer *Maior.*

1222
Counterfeit
Mary and
Christ.

A young man was brought befoze the Archbi-
shop of Canterbury, who willed himselfe to be
crucified, and to be called *Jesus*. And the old wo-
man that had bewitched the young man to such
madnesse, and procured her selfe to be called *Mary*
the mother of *Christ*. They were both closed up
betwene two walles of stone, where they ended
their liues in misery. The citizens of London fal-
ling out with the *Bailife* of *Westminster*, and the
men of the suburbs at a game of *Wassling*, made
a great tumult against the *Abbot* of *Westmin-*
ster: for the which their *Captaine* *Constantine*
with other were hanged: the other that were cul-
pable had their feete and hands cut off.

Richard Renger, } *Shrines.*

Thomas Lambert, }

Serle Mercer *Maior.*

King of Je-
rusalem.
An, reg. 8.

John de Brennes, *King* of *Jerusalem*. and chiefe
maister of the *Hospitall* there, came into *England*
and required aid to win *Jerusalem*, but returned
with small comfort.

John Trauers, } *Shrines.*

Andrew Bokerel, }

Richard Renger *Maior.*

Gray friers, The *Friars* *minours* first arined at *Douer* 9. in
number,

number 5. of them remained at *Canterbury*, & did
there build the first convent of *friars* *minours*, that
ever was in *England*: the other 4. came to *Lon-*
don, and hired an house in *Cozehill*, of *John Tre-*
uers: they were by the *Citizens* remoued to a place
in *St. Nicholas* *Shambles*, which *John Imy* *Citti-*
gen and *Walter* of *London*, appropriated vnto the
Commonaltie of the *Citie*, to the vse of the saide
friars. The whole *Church* was builded at that
time by diuers *Citizens*.

The *King* granted to the *Commonaltie* of the
Citty of *London* to haue a common seale.

John Trauers, } *Shrines.*

Andrew Bokerel, }

Richard Renger *Maior.*

An, reg. 9.

The 15. part of all mens goods moueable with-
in the realme, as well of the *Clergy*, as of the *Lat-*
tie, was granted to the *King*, and the *King* gran-
ted to the *Barons* and people, the libertie, which
they long time had sued for.

Roger Duke, } *Shrines.*

Martin Fitz William, }

Richard Renger *Maior.*

1225
A fifteen.
Great char-
ter confir-
med.

An, reg. 10.

The *King* granted to the *Citizens* of *London*, *Free warre*
fre warren, that is to say, *fre libertie* to hunt a
certaine circuite about the city. And also that the
Citizens of *London* should passe tol-*fre* through-
out all *England*, and that all *weares* in *Thames*
should be destroyed for ever.

Roger Duke, } *Shrines.*

Martin Fitz William, }

Richard Renger *Maior.*

An, reg. 11.
Free tole.

1227 The king made all the Charters of the liberties
Cancelled, and forrests to be frustrate, alleading that they
An, reg. 12 were granted whiles he was vnder ward of other:
so it followed, that who so would enioy the liberties
afoze granted, must renew their Charters of
the kings new seale.

Stephen Boxerell, } Shriues.

Henry Cocham. }

1228
An, reg. 13.

Roger Duke } Maior.

The king corrected the measures and weights.
Great thunder and lightning burnt many houses
and slew both men and beasts.

William Winchester, } Shriues.

Robert Fitz John }

Roger Duke } Maior.

1229 Robert Bingham Bishop of Sarisbury, by the kings
An, reg. 14. helpe, prosecuted the building of the new Church
at Sarisbury, which his predecessor Richard did
translate.

Stephen Bokerell, } Shriues.

Henry Cocham. }

Roger Duke } Maior.

1230
Darknesse
in Pauls
Church.

Upon the day of Saint Paul. when Roger Niger
Bishop of London was at Masse in the Cathedral
Church of St. Paul, suddenly the weather waxed
darke, and an horrible thunder-clap lighted on the
Church, the same was shaken, as though it would
haue fallen, & out of a darke clond came such light-
ning, that all the Church seemed to be on fire: all
men thought they should haue died: thousands of
An, reg. 15 men and women ran out of the Church, and being
astomished, fell vpon the ground void of all vnder-
standing: none of all the multitude tarried in the
Church,

Church, saue the Bishop and one Deacon, which
had still at the high Altar.

Richard Walter

John Woborne

Roger Duke

} Shriues.

Maior.

Richard the kings brother married Isabel Count- 1231
tess of Gloucester, late wife to Gilbert Earle of An, reg. 16.
Gloucester, late wife to William Marshall Earle of
Pembroke, and the marriage being scantly fini-
shed, the said William dyed, and was buried in the
new Temple in London.

Michael of S. Helen

Walter de Ruffel,

} Shriues.

Andrew Bokerell, Pepperer, } Maior

The morrow after S. Martins day began thun- 1232
ders very horrible, which lasted 15. daies. An, reg. 17

Henry Edmonton,

Gerard Bar,

} Shriues.

Andrew Bokerell, Pepperer, } Maior.

The 7. of Aprill there appeared as it were foure 1233
Suns beside the naturall Sun, of a red colour, and five Suns.
agreat circle of Chyiskall colour.

The king builded a faire Church, & many hou- Houses of
les adioynning therunto in the city of London, not Conuer-
farre from the new Temple. In which house all
the Jewes and Infidels that did conuert to the
faith of Chyist, might haue vnder an honest rule
of life sufficient liuing, whereby it came to passe,
that in short time there was gathered a great
number of Conuer-
tts, which were baptized and Hospitall at
instructed in the lawes of Chyist. He also builded Oxford.
the hospitall of S. John without the East gate of An, reg. 18
Drsoza

Drsozd, for sicke and strangers to be receiued in.

Simon Fitz Mary, } Shrines.

Roger Blunt,

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer Maior.

1234
Salisbury
burnt.

Richard Marshall, and Leolyne Prince of North Wales, with a great force invaded the kings lands, and destroyed the same with fire and sword, from the coasts of Wales to Salisbury, which towne also they set on fire.

This yeare was a great dearth and pestilence, so that many poore folks died for want of victuals.

An, reg, 19.

Ralph Asby, } Shrines.

John Normar, }

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer Maior.

1235 The Jewes at Southwich stole a boy, and crucified him, meaning to have crucified him at Easter: for which fact they were convicted.

Walter Bruze a Citizen of London, and Rosa his wife, founded the Hospitall of our Lady without Bishops-gate of London.

S. Mary
Spittle.
An, reg, 20

Gerard Bate, } Shrines.

Robert Hardell, }

Andrew Bakerell Pepperer Maior.

1236
High wa-
ters.

Statutes of
Morton.

An, reg, 21.

King Henry took to wife Eleanor, daughter to Raymond, Earle of Provence. The Thames overflowed the banks, so that in the great Palace of Westminster men did rowe with wherries in the midst of the Hall. A Parliament at Barton wherein was made the statutes of Barton.

Henry Cocham, } Shrines.

Jordan of Conentry, }

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer Maior.

Off.

Osobon a Cardinall came into England as a Legate from the Pope. This yeare passed stormy and troublesome weather, and very unhealthfull.

1237

John Toloson,

} Shrines.

Gervas the Cordwainer. }

1238

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer Maior.

Osobon being lodged in the Abbey of Diney, the Legate put tollers of Drsozd slew his master Coke, & the Legate to his shafts gate for leare got him into the steeple of the church, where he held him till the kings Officers coming from Abingdon, conveyed him to Wallingford, where hee accused the misdoers. Osobon de Kilkenny, a standard bearer to the schollers, was taken with 12 other, & cast into prison, & long after went from S. Pauls Church in London to the Legates house, bare footed & bare headed, where they asked him forgiveness. A Scholer of Drsozd enterprised to have slaine the King in his chamber at Woodstocke, was taken and pulled in pieces with horses.

King in
danger.

An, reg, 23

John Coders, } Shrines.

John de Wilchale, }

Richard Renger Maior.

1239

The King gave the Carlesdome of Leicester to Simon Tower of Mountford. The Tower of London was fortified, which the citizens feared lest it were done to their detriment.

An, reg, 24

Roger Bongry, } Shrines.

Ralph Asby, }

William Ioyner Maior.

1240

The Stone gate & bulwarke which the king caused to be builded by the tower of London was shaken by the Tower. with an earthquake, & fel down: but the king commaunded the same to be builded againe. Many strange

Monstrous
fishes.

strange fishes came a shoꝛe, wherof 40. were ~~h~~bul-
buls, and one of a huge bignes passed through the
bridge of London unhurt, til he came as farre as
kings house at Doztlacke, where he was killed.

Aldermen
An, reg, 125

Aldermen of London, which had the rule of the
wards of the Citty, were enery yeare changed.

John Gifers, } Shrines.

Michael Tony. }

Gerard Bat, } Maior.

1241
Bulwarke
by the To-
wer.

An, reg, 26.

The Jewes were constrained to pay 2000
markes at two tearmes in the yeare, or else to be
kept in perpetuall prison. The walles and bul-
warkes that were newly builded about the tow-
er of London, were againe thꝛowne downe as
were with an earthquake.

John Viel, } Shrines.

Thomas Duresme. }

Reginald Bongey. } Maior.

An, reg, 27.

1242

R. Henry with a great army sailed into Normandy,
purposing to reconer Poitiers, Guien, and
other countries, but after many bickerings, to the
losse of Englishmen, he treated peace.

John Fitz John } Shrines.

Ralph Asswaie. }

Reginald Bongey } Maior.

1263

Great
floods.

The Thames overflowed the bankes about
Lambeth, & drowned houses and fields the space
of 6. miles, and in the great hall at Westminster
men took their horses backes.

Hugh Blunt } Shrines.

Adam Basing. }

Ralph Asswaie, Pepperer } Maior.

Griffin

Griffin the eldest son of Leoline prince of North-
wales, which was kept prisoner in the Tower of
London, made of hangings, sheets, towels, &c. a
long line, & put himselfe downe from the top of the
tower: but being a very big man, the rope brake,
and he fell on his necke. Robert Grosted Bishop of
Lincolne, with other Prelates, complained to the
king of the waste made of the Church goods, by a-
lian Bishops and Clearkes.

Ralph Foster, } Shrines.

Nicholas Bat, }

Michael Tony. } Maior.

The King enlarged the Church of S. Peters in
Westminster, pulling downe the old walles, and
temple, and caused them to be made moze comely.

Robert of Cornehill, } Shrines.

Adam of Bentley, }

John Gifers, Pepperer } Maior.

The Church of S. Mildred in Canterbury, and
a great part of the Citty was burnt.

Simon Fitz Marie, } Shrines.

Lawrence Froike, }

John Gifers, Pepperer, } Maior.

King Henry let to ferme the Quene-hue in
London to John Gifers then Maior, and his succe-
sors, and cominalty of London for ever, for the
summe of 50. pounds the yeare.

A great plague was in England.

John Viel, } Shrines.

Nicholas Bat, }

Peter Fitz Alwin } Maior.

By reason of the embalming of the crine, a great
penurie

1244
Miserable
death of
Griffin.

Robert
Grosted.
An, reg, 29.

1245
An, reg, 30
1246

Canterbury
burnt.
An, reg, 31.

1247
Queene
hue.

Pestilence.
An, reg, 32.
1248

penary followed.

The towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, was burned, bridge and all.

Earthquake
An, reg. 33

By a strange earthquake the toppes of houses were throlone downe, wals did cleane, the heaves of chimneys and towers were shaken.

Nicholas Fitz Iosey, } Shrines.

Geffery Winchester }

Michael Toney Maior.

1249

A Mart at
Westmin-
ster,

An, reg. 34.

The King made a Mart at Westminster to last 15. daies, which the citizens were faine to redeem with 1000. pounds.

Richard Hardell, } Shrines.

John Tolason, }

Roger Fitz Roger Maior.

1250
Tempests.

Winchelsea
drowned.

An, reg. 35.

In October the sea flowing twice without ebbe, made so horrible a noise, that it was heard a great way into England, beside this in a darke night, the sea seemed to be on a light fire, and the waves to fight one with another, so that the Parriners were not able to save their ships. And at Winchelsea sea, besides cottages for salt, & fishermen's houses, bridges & mills, above 300. houses in that towne, with certaine Churches, through the violent rising of the sea were drowned.

Hunfrey Beas, } Shrines.

William Fitz Richard, }

John Norman Maior.

1251
Maior of
London
sworne.

An, reg. 36.

H. Henry granted, that where befoze the citizen of London did present their Maior, befoze the king, wheresoever he were, and so to be admitted, now should come only befoze 7 Barons of 7 Exchequer.

Law.

Lawrence Fraische, } Shrines.

Nicholas Bat, }

Adam Basing Maior.

A great drought from Easter to Michaelmas. 1252
The shepheards of France & England took their shepheards journey towards the holy land, to the number of assembled, 30000. but their number vanished in short time. An, reg. 37.

William Durham, } Shrines.

Thomas Wimborn, }

John Toloson Draper Maior.

The liberties of London were seized by 7 means 1253
of Richard Carle of Cornwall, who charged the Liberties of Maior that hee looked not to the Bakers for their London
sles of bread: so that the city was forced to please seized,
the Carle with 600. Markes, and were restored. An, reg. 38.

John Northampton, } Shrines.

Richara Pickard, }

Richard Hardell Draper, Maior.

Edward the kings son, wedded Eleanor the kings daughter of Spaine, his father gave him 7 Carles, some of Chester, & the gouernance of Gwien and Ireland. 1254
An, reg. 39.

Ralph Ashy, } Shrines.

Robert of Limon, }

Richard Hardell Draper Maior.

142. Jewes were brought to Westminster, which were accused of crucifying a child at Lincolne, 18 of them were hanged, the rest remained long prisoners. 1255
An, reg. 40.

Stephen De, } Shrines.

Henry Walmond, }

Richard Hardell Draper Maior.

The Maior and diuers Aldermen of London, and the 1256
An, reg. 41.

the Sherifes were depriued of their offices, & the
gouernance of the Cittie committed to other.

1257

Michael, Bokerell } Shriues.

Iohn the Minor, }

Richard Hardel Draper Maior.

King of Al-
maine.

Hugh Bigot, chiefe Justice of England, & Roger
Turkleby, kept their Courts in the Guild hall
London, and punished the bakers vpon the Tun-
berell, and did many other things contrary to the
lawes of the Cittie.

Walles of
London
repaired.

The King caused the walles of the Cittie
London to be repaired.

An, reg, 42.

Richard Owel } Shriues.

William Skwie }

1258

Richard Hardel Draper Maior.

Mad Par-
liament.

Twelue
Peeres.

A Iew
drowned.

An, reg, 43.

The Lords held a Parliament at Wyndesore, where
were chosen 12. Peeres, which had authoritie
correct the breakers of these ordynances: the King
his brethren the Noble men and Barons, taking
their oath to see the same obserued. A Jew
Lokesbury fell into a priuy vpon the Saturday
and would not for reuerence of his Sabbath be
plucked out: wherefore Richard of Clare Earle
of Glocester kept him there till Sunday, at which
time he was dead.

Robert Cornehill } Shriues.

Iohn Adrian. }

Richard Hardel Draper Maior.

1259

Oath to
the King.

An, reg, 44.

The king comanded the Mayor that he shuld
to be swozne every stripling of 12. yeares of age
or vppward, to be true to y^e king & his heires, & that
the gates of y^e city shoulde be kept wth harnessed men

Iohn Adrian, } Shriues.

Robert Cornhill, }

Iohn Gisors Pepperer Maior.

The Barons & nobles of the realme held a Parli-
ament at London, in the new Temple, and the King
held himselfe in the Tower of London.

Adam Browning, } Shriues.

Henry Couentry, }

William Fitz Richard Maior.

Henry published at Pauls crosse, the Popes abso-
lution for him & all his that were swozne to main-
tain y^e articles made in the parliament at Wyndesore.

Iohn Northampton, } Shriues.

Richard Pickard, }

William Fitz Richard Maior.

The Barons armed men against the King, and
all this yeare houered about London, without any
notable of act rebellion.

This yeare 1263. all Christian nations on the o-
ther side the sea, sustained great dangers & outrages
by the miscreant Sarazens: so as the Christiani-
ties was constrained to vse their best meanes to
suppresse them. And in Paris there was a great
Councell held of Prelates and Barons, to deuise
means for their countries safety. In the 10. yeare
of the raigne of Richard the Emperour there was
a blazing star sene 3. moneths. At this time there
was a Schisme amongst the Princes Electors in
Germany, and they elected Richard Earle of Corn-
wall, brother to Henry of England: he was cho-
sen in the yeare 1257. or as some say, in the yeare
1255. & with him was likewise chosen Alfonso,

1261

K Henry

absolued.

An, reg, 46

Barons in
armour.

1262

An, reg, 47

1263

Sarazens
attempt to
conquer
Christen-
dome.

A blazing
stare.

Earle of
Cornwall

chosen Em-
perour.

King

King

Thomas King of Castile: he reigned 18. yeares: in his time flourished the great Clarke *S. Thomas Aquinas.*

John Taylor, } Shrikes.

Richard Walbroke, }

Thomas Fitz Thomas, Maior.

1262 There was flaine of Jewes in London to the number of 700 the rest were spoiled, & their Synagogues defaced, because one Jewe would have forced a Christian man to have paid more then 2. d. for the bury of 20. s. the weeke.

Robert Morpilot, } Shrikes.

Osbert Suffolke, }

Thomas Fitz Thomas Maior.

1264 A battell at Lewes betwene *H. Henry* & the Barons, in which battell the King with his son Edward & Richard Carle of Cornwall, with many other Lords, were taken by *Simon of Mountfey.* Carle of Leicester and the Barons.

Gregory Rokesley, } Shrikes.

Thomas of Lafford, }

Thomas Fitz Thomas Maior.

1265 Edward being now at libertie, allied him with the Carle of Gloucester & gathering to him a great power, warred so freshly upon *Simon of Leicester*, that at the end he with many other of the nobles, were flaine in the battell at Eulham.

A parliament was holden at Winchester, when all the statutes made at Oxford, were disannulled. London was in great danger to have bin destroyed by the *H.* for displeasure he had conceived, but the Citizens wholly submitted both lives & goods into the kings hand. The King gaue unto his son

Edward

Edward, the Maior and 4. Aldermen: many others were committed to severall prisons.

Edward Blund, } Shrikes.

Peter Anger, }

Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard Maior.

The king gaue to diuers of his household servants about the number of 60. houses & households with, in the Citie: so that the owners were compelled to redeeme their houses and goods, or else to avoide them. The 11. of May was the battell of Chester: field against them that were disperited, where many were flaine.

John hinde, } Shrikes.

John Wairauen, }

William Richard Maior.

1267 *Gilbert de Clare* Carle of Gloucester, allying himselfe with the exiled Gentlemen, rose against the *H.* & the 8. of April with an army entred the city of London, & therein builded bulwarkes, & cast trenches in diuers places: the King gathered an army, came towards London, pitched his tents at St. Iohns, and taried there the space of one moneth.

The sixt of June the Carle of Gloucester in peaceable manner rendred the Citie vnto the King.

John Adrian, } Shrikes.

Lucas Batecourt, }

Alin Souch Maior.

1268 *Warience* fell betwene the fellowship of Goldsmiths and Taylers of London, causing great risings in the City, and many men to be flaine. For which riot, twelue of the chiefe Captaines were hanged.

Walter Harnie, } Shrines.

William Duresme, }

Sir Stephen de Edward Maior.

Great frost 1269 The river of Thames was so hard frozen from
An, reg. 54. S. Adrewes tide to Candlemas, that men & beasts
passed on softe from Lambeth to Westminster, the
marchandise was carried from Sandwiche and o-
ther hauens to London by land.

Thomas Basing } Shrines.

Robert Cornehill, }

Hugh Fitz Otonis Maior.

1270 The Nobles of Englund assembled at London
An, reg. 55. to entreate of diuers matters, whereof there arose
disoord betwixt John Warren Earle of Surrey, and
Alin de la Souch Lord Justice of Ireland, before the
Justice of the Bench, where the saide Alin Souch
was wounded to death.

Walter Potter, } Shrines.

Taylor. }

John Adrian Vintner Maior.

1271 The Steele of Wote in Cheape fell downe, and
An, reg. 56. slew many people, men and women.

Richard King of Almaine, and Earle of Corn-
wall, brother to H. Henry, deceased, and was buri-
ed at Hailes.

Gregory Rokefly, } Shrines.

Henry Wa'is, }

John Adrian Vintner Maior.

1272 In June began a great riot in the City of Nor-
wich, throughe the which the monastery of the Tri-
nity was burned, wherupon the King rod downe,
An, reg. 57. and making inquirie for the chiefe doers thereof,
caused

caused 30. of them to be condemned, & a lone, hanged
and burnt.

Richard Paris, } Shrines.

John Bedell, }

Sir Walter Harnie Maior.

H. Henry died in the 16. of Nouember, in the yeare
1272. whē he had raigned 56. yeares, & 28. daies:
he was buried at Westminster: he builded a great
part of the same Church: he left for his heire, his
eldest son Edward, Edmond Cromchbacke Earle of
Leicester, and Lancaster, and two daughters,
Beatrice and Margares.

King Edward, surnamed Longshankes.

Edward the first after the Conquest, An, reg. 1.
sonne to Henry the third, surnamed 1273
Longshanke, began his raigne the 16.
of Nouember, in the yeare 1272. be-
ing then beyond the sea.

John Horne, } Shrines.

Walter Potter, }

Sir Walter Harnie Knight Maior.

This yeare fell a great variance at Oxford, An, reg. 2.
betweene the Poorthene and Irishmen, wherein 1274
many Irishmen were slaine.

Nicholas Winchestor, } Shrines.

Henry Couentry, }

Henry Walles Maior.

On St. Nicholas euen were great earthquakes, An, reg. 3
light

lightnings & thunder with a huge dragon, and blazing starrs which made many men sore afraid.

Usury was forbidden to the Jewes, and that they might bee knownen, the King commaunded them to weare a Tablet the bredth of a palme tree on their outmost garmets. A Frenchman brought into Northumberland a Spanish Cwe, as big as a Casse of two peares, which Cwe bring rotten, infected so the country, that it was spread over all the Realme.

Lucas Batecourt, } Shrivens.
Henry Frowicke, }

Castle of Flint.

An, reg. 4.

1276

Gregory Rokelsey, master of the Kings Mints, and therefore a Goldsmith I thinke. Maior.

King Edward builded the Castle of Flint, strengthened the Castle of Rutland, & other against the Welshmen. There was a generall earthquake, by force whereof the Church of Saint Michael of the mount without Clattenbury, fell to the ground.

The blacks Friers Church at London, was builded by Robert Kilworby, Archbishop of Canterbury.

John Horne, } Shrivens.
Ralph Blunt, }
Gregory Rokelsey Maior.

An, reg. 5.

1277

The Statute of Poymaine was enacted, Michael Tony was hanged, drawn, and quartered for treason.

Robert de Aria, } Shrivens.
Ralph le Feuere, }

Gregory Rokelsey, Maior.

King Edward gave unto David, brother to Leoline Prince

Prince of Wales, the Lordship of Frodisham. An, reg. 6.

John Adrian, } Shrivens.

1278

Walter Langley, }

Gregory Rokelsey, Maior.

Michaelmas Tearme was kept at Shrewsbury. An, reg. 7.
Reformation was made for clipping of the Kings coine: for which offence 267. Jewes were put to execution. Jewes executed.

Robert Basing, } Shrivens.

William Mazaliner, }

Gregory Rokelsey Maior.

Whereas before this time the penny was wout to have a double crosse with a creast, in such sort the same might be easily broken in the midst, or in 4-quarters, & so to be made into halfpenies or farthings, it was now ordained, that pence, halfe-pence, & farthings should be made round. At this time twenty pence weighed an ounce of Troy weight.

Thomas Boxe, } Shrivens.

Ralph le Lamere, }

Gregory Rokelsey Maior.

David brother to Leoline Prince of Wales, moved all Wales almost to rise against the King. An, reg. 9.

1281

William Parrendo Goldsmith, } Shrivens.

Nicholas Winchester, }

Gregory Rokelsey Maior.

There was such a frost that 5. arches of London bridge, and all Rochester bridge was borne down and carried away, with many bridges more. Bridges broken down.

William Mazaliner, } Shrivens.

Richard Chigwell, }

Henry de VVales Maior.

D 4

The

An. reg. 11
1282 The Bakers of London were first drazene upon
Herbels by *Henry Walleis Maioz*, and cozne was
then first sold by waight.

Corne sold
by waight.
The tonne
in Cornhill.
This *Henry Walleis* caused to bee erected the
Tonne upon Cornhill to be a prison for nightwal-
kers, and other suspicious persons.

The stocks
market.
1283 He also caused to be builded an house called the
Stockes, to be a market for flesh and fish in the
midst of the Citie.

The lewes
synagogues
destroyed.
John Pesham Archbishop of Canterbury, sen-
deth commandement to the Bishop of London to
destroy all the Synagogues of the Jewes, within
his Diocesse.

Ralph Blond, } *Shrives.*

Anktein de Betenil, }

Henry de Walleis, } *Maioz.*

An. reg. 12
1284 *Leoline* Prince of Wales was slaine, and his
head was set upon the Tower of London. Also
David the brother of *Leoline* Prince of Wales,
was taken and beheaded.

Jordan Godcheape, } *Shrives.*

Martin Boxe, }

Henry Walleis } *Maioz.*

An. reg. 13.
1283 *Edward* the Kings first son, was bozne at Car-
narvan in Wales.

Philip of France, surnamed the Faire, began
his raigne in the yeare 1285. he builded the stately
Palace for the Parliament in Paris. he took *Guy*
the Earle of Flanders, and carried him & his two
sons prisoners to Paris. In his time Pope *Cle-
ment* the 5. was consecrated at Lyons. And the
Cathedral Papall was transferred from Rome
unto

unto Aulignon in France, and there remained 70. Knights
yeares during which transmigration, there were
3. Cardinals appointed to gouerne Italy. In this
Kings raigne the Hospitallars of St. *John* took
Rhodes, and drave out the Turkes, and were
afterwards called Knights of the Rhodes. This
Phillip bare great hatred unto the Knights Tem-
plars, which at this time flourished throughout
Christendome, whose name & order of Templars,
began presently after the conquest of the holy land
by *Godfrey* of Bullen, as well for their religious
resolute defending the Temple, suppressing all
manner of thieues and robbers, that offended the
Christians in Judea, as their continuing warlike
service upon the common enemies of Christs reli-
gion, viz. the Turkes and Sarazens, who by their
oath were bound not to turn their face from their
enemies. This honorable order by degrees became
most famous, & was by this time dignified and re-
ceived in every Christian nation: which knights
for the most part consisted of younger brothers of
noble birth and haughty courage, & were posses-
sors of faire pallaces, endowed with great priuiledges &
reuenues for their maintenance. These men pre-
suming upon their proper merits, kindred, ally-
ance, and large possessions, became very proud and
insolent, but togethery their great pride, or aboun-
dance of wealth, caused their sudden suppression,
is not directly set downe in any history, therefore
I submit my opinion unto the saying of the holy
scripture, to wit, Pride goeth before destructi-
on. The Kings displeasure towards them preua-
iled

Knights
Templars
supprest, &
Knights of
the Rhodes
ordained.

led so far that hee procured the Pope to suppress them with confiscation of their lands & goods, & in their places for the Christian service against the fozenamed common enemies of our faith, they obtained the order of the Knights of the Rhodes. This King reigned 28 yeares, and was buried at St. Denys, read *Gaguin* 7 booke, & *Emilii* 8. booke. In the yeare 1522. the Isle of Rhodes was yielded unto *Sultan Solymán* upon Christmas day, after it had bene besieged 6. moneths with great strength and fury: and then that name and title of Knights of the Rhodes ceased: but for as much as the maintenance of such a speciall order was as propitious to the Christian service, as odious to Turkish infidelitie, the Emperour *Charles* the 5. in the yeare 1529. gave unto the late Knights of the Rhodes, the Isle of *Malta*, since which time they haue been called the knights of *Malta*, having upon all occasions & extremitie whatsoever, right worthily performed their oath, maintained the order and reputation: for which cause the inveterate malice of the Mahometists continued a great towards them, as to any former order of Christian seruitors: whereupon, as well in hope to suppress them, as to encrease further oppression upon Christendom, the fozenamed *Solymán*, the 10. of May 1565. sent *Mustapha Basha* with mighty host against them who won certaine holdes and forts within the Island. And with all violence they besieged their chiefe citie called *Bourg* by sea and land, whom the fozenamed knights and their friends as religious & valliantly resisted, as be-

insallying forth upon the strongest part of their enemies campe, as maintaining their walls, water-works, & rampiers. Albeit of themselves it was not possible for them to make long resistance against so strong & cruell enemies, hauing already endured 4. moneths terrible siege, by which time the King of Spaine sent fresh supplies vnto them, and being conuined, so stoutly repulsed *Mustapha*, that he gladly raised his siege, and departed with loss of 25000. of his men, and of Christians there were slain 5000. besides 240. Knights of the order.

Lawrence Duckett Goldsmith, grievously wounded one *Ralph Crepin* in West Cheape: and then led into Bow Church: after that, certaine evil-disposed persons, friends to the said *Ralph*, entred the Church in the night time, and slewe the saide *Lawrence* lying in the steeple, and then hanged him by placing him as though he had hanged himselfe. But shortly after, by relation of a boy, the truth of the matter was known: for the which a trowman and three men were put in prison, and afterwards more, who all were drawn and hanged, saue the trowman who was burnt.

The great Conduit in Cheape was begun to be builded.

Stephen Cornhill, 2 shrines.

Robert Rokeley, S

Gregory Rokeley Maior.

A Justice was proclaimed at Boston in the faire time, whereof one part came in habit of Monks, another in the sute of Canons, who had covenanted

Duckett
hanged
in Bow
Church.

An, reg. 14. 1286 ted after the Justs to spoile the faire, for the attaining of their purposes. they fired the towne in places.

Faire at
Boston
spoiled.

An, reg. 15
Yarmouth
Donwich
& Ipswich
perished.

1287

Walter Blunt, } Shrines.

John Wade, }

Ralph Sandwich Maior.

On þeto yeaeres day at night, as well through beheimencie of the winde, as violence of the sea, many Churches were overthowne and destroyed, not onely at Parmonth, Dunwich, and Ipswich, but also in diners other places of England.

Thomas Crosh, } Shrines.

Walter Hautaine, }

Ralph Sandwich Maior.

An, reg. 16.

1288

The Summer was so exceeding hot, that many men died through the extremitie thereof: and yet wheate was sold at London for 3. s. 4. d. the quarter, and such cheapnes of beanes and pease, as þe like had not bene heard of.

William Hereford, } Shrines.

Thomas Stanes, }

Ralph Sandwich Custos.

An, reg. 17.

1289

Great haile fell in England, & after insued great raine, that the yeaere following wheate was raised from 5. d. the bushell to 16. d. & so increased yearly, till it was lastly sold for 20. s. the quarter.

William Betaine, } Shrines.

John of Canterbury, }

Ralph Sandwich Maior.

An, reg. 18

1290

Rice ap Meredith, was by the Carle of Cornwall taken, byatowen, hanged and quartered.

Falke of S. Edmond, } Shrines.

Salomon le Scotell, }

Sir John Briton Custos.

The transgressions of diners Justices was tried An, reg. 19
out, & punished accordingly: some lost their goods, 1291
and then were banished: some as wel of the Bench
as of the Assises were sent to the Tower.

The king banished all þe Jewes out of England, giving them to beare their charges till they were out of the realme: the number of Jewes then expelled, were 15. M. 9. persons. Jewes banished.

Thomas Romain, } Shrines.

William de Lie. }

John de Breton. Custos.

The woll staple was ordained to be at Sandwich.

Ralph Blunt, } Shrines.

Hamond Boxe }

Ralph Sandwich Custos.

An, reg. 20

1292

King Edward adjudged John Ballioll to bee true heir of Scotland. An, reg. 21

Quene Elianor died at Werdbury, a towne neare to Lincoln, she was brought to Westminister, and there buried. The king made at every place where she staid a costly crosse, with the Quenes image upon it. Charing Crosse, and the Crosse in West Cheap of London, were two of them. John Ballioll did homage for Scotland. 1293

The Quene deceased. The Mido, resse.

The Spinozelle, a punnery without Algate of London, was founded by Edmond Carle of Leicester, brother to King Edward.

Henry Bole, } Shrines.

Elias Russel, }

Ralph Sandwich Custos.

Three men had their right hands cut off in west Cheap for rescuing a prisoner ressed by an Officer in the Cittie of London. An, reg. 22

1294

Robert

Robert Rokeshy, } Shriners.
 Martin Aunsbresby, }
 Ralph Sandvich, } Maior.

An. reg. 23
 1295 The water of Thames euersflowed the banks
 and made a breach at Rotherheth beside London
 the low ground about Bermondsey and Tothill
 was euersflowed.

Henry Bove, } Shriners.
 Richard Gloucester, }
 Sir Ralph Sandvich } Maior.

An. reg. 34
 Castle of
 Berwun-
 nish. The King passing with an armie against
 the Welshmen, builded the Castle of Bealwmarin
 the Isle of Anglesey. The Welshmen were
 fumed by famine, their woods were felled, and
 many castles fortified. Rice ap Meredith was brought
 to London.

1296 The Frenchmen arrived at Douer, and
 led the towne.

John of Dunstable, } Shriners.
 Adam de Halingbery, }
 Sir John Breton } Maior.

An. reg. 25.
 1297 John Baliol King of Scots, contrary to his alle-
 giance rebelled: King Edward won the Castles
 of Barwicke and Dunbarre: hec slew of Scots
 thousand: he conquered Edenborough, where
 found the regall ensignes of Scotland.

Thomas Suffolke, } Shriners.
 Adam Fulham, }
 Sir John Breton } Maior.

An. reg. 26. The King increased the tribute of the wofles
 taking for euery sacke 40. s. where before
 time they paid but halfe a marke.

The Scots by instigation of W. Wales rebelled, 1298
 and put the Englishmen to much trouble.

John de Stortford, } Shriners.
 W. de Stortford, }
 Sir John Breton, } Maior.

Fire being kindled in the lesser hall of the palace at
 Westminster, the flame therof being driven by
 winds, fired the building of the Monastery next
 adjoining, which with the palace were both con-
 sumed.

St. Martins Church in the Vintry at London,
 was now builded by the Executors of Mathew de
 Calumbaris. Richard Rotham, } Shriners.

Thomas Sely, }
 Henry Wales } Maior.

This realme was troubled with false money,
 called Crookedden and Dollard, coined in parts be-
 yond the seas, and uttered for sterling.

1300
 E. Edward took to wife Margaret sister to Phil-
 ippe Beau then King of France.

John de Amentiers, } Shriners.
 Henry de Fingrie, }
 Henry Wales } Maior.

E. Edward made his boiage against the Scots,
 wherein he subdued a great part of the land, took
 the castle of Breuchlue with other, and made the
 Lords swear to him fealty.

Lucas Hamering, } Shriners.
 Richard Campes, }
 Elias Russell } Maior.

The King gave to Edward his son the Princedome
 of Wales, and ioyned thereto the Dukedome
 of

of Coznelwall, and the Carledome of Chester.

Robert Collever, } Shriues.

Peter de Boscubi, }

Elias Russel } Maior.

An, reg, 31

1303

The Scots rebelling, made *William Waleis* their leader, wherefoze the king hauing his army ready, passed ouer y^e whole land, none offering him battel.

Hugh Port, } Shriues.

Simon Paris, }

Sir John Blunt } Maior.

An, reg, 32.

1304

Richard Grauesend Bishop of London deceased, who is reported to haue purchased the Charters, liberties of the Cittie of London, in the yeare of our Lord 1392. in the 16. of *Richard* the second. The vntuth whereof I haue thought good thus much to note.

The Kings
bench and
exchequer
returned.

The K. returning out of Scotland, comanded the courts of the Kings bench and the Exchequer, which had now remained at Pozke seuen years, to be remoued to their old places at London.

W. de Combematin, } Shriues.

I. de Beresford, }

Sir John Blunt } Maior.

An, reg, 33

Draw the
staffe.

1305

K. Edw. ordained Justices of Eyreballō, against intruders into other mens lands, truce breakers, extortioners, murderers, and such like offenders. *W. Waleis*, which had oftentimes set Scotland in great trouble, was taken & brought to London, where he was hanged, headed, and quartered.

Roger Paris, } Shriues.

John Lincolne, }

Sir John Blunt } Maior.

Robert

Robert Bruce caused himselfe to bee crowned King of Scots, wherof when King *Edward* heard, he went with hast into Scotland, where he chased the said *Robert Bruce*, and toke many of the Noble men prisoners, and brought Scotland into such obedience, as he gaue of the lands therof to his subjects of England, with Markets, faires, & Warrens. Among other, I haue seene vnder the broad seale of the said King *Edward*, a Mannour called Kethnes, in the County of Forfaire in Scotland, & neare the furthest part of the same nation, forthward, given to *John Ewer*, and his heires, aunces, & soz to the Lord *Ewer* that now is, for the seruice done in these parts, with market euery munday, faire for 3. dayes euery yeare at Michalmas, and fra warren for the same, dated at Laueretoff the xx. day of October, Anno Reg. 34.

William Cofer, } Shriues.

Reginald Thunderle, }

Sir John Blunt } Maior.

This yeare 1306. vpon sundry complaints of many of the Cleargy & Nobilitie resorting to the city of London, touching the great annoiance & danger of contagion growing by reason of the stench of burning sea-coale, which diuers fire makers in Southwarke, Wapping, & East Smithfield, now used to make their common fires because of cheapnes hereof, & to forbear the burning of banin and fire coale, the King expressly commanded the Wardens and Shriues of London forwith to make proclamation that all those fire-makers should cease their burning of sea-coale, and make their fires of such

An, reg, 35.
Sea-coale
forbidden
to be burned
neare
London.

such fuell of wood and coale as had borne formerly
used. Heade the Record.

1307

The great new Church of the gray Friars in
London was begunne to bee builded by the Lady
Margaret Quene, second wife to Edward the first.
John of Briton, Earle of Richmond, builded the
body of the church, the residue was finished by the
Lady Mary Countesse of Pembroke, Gilbert de
Clare Earle of Gloucester, Margaret Countesse of
Gloucester, Elianor Spencer, Elizabeth Bourgh, sisters
to Gilbert de Clare.

King Edward sent messengers into England, &
commanded that all that ought him service, should
be ready at Carlisle within 3. weekes after the feast
of S. Iohn Baptist, But himselfe being vexed with
a bloody fluxe, the 7. of July departed this life at
Burgh upon the sands, in the yeare of our Lord
1307. when he had reigned 34. yeares, seven mo-
neths, and odde daies: his body was buried at
Westminster, unto the which Church hee had gi-
ven landes to the value of an hundred pound by
yeare: 20. pound thereof yearely to be distributed
to the poore.

Edward of Carnaruan.

An, reg. 1.

Edward the second, sonne to the first
Edward, borne at Carnaruan, began
his raigne the 7. of July, in the yeare
1307. he was faire of body, but un-
stedfast of maners. not regarding to
governe his commonweale by discretion & iustice,
which caused great variance betwene him and
the Lords.

Nicholas

Nicholas Pigot, } Shrines.

Nigelus Drurie, }

Sir Iohn Blunt } Maior.

The King married Isabel the French Kings
daughter. 1308

The Lords envying Pierce of Cauesstone, Pierce of
Earle of Cornwall, a stranger bozne, banished Cauesstone
him the land. exiled.
An, reg. 2.

William Basing, } Shrines.

James Borener, }

Nicholas Faringdon Goldsmith, } Maior.

The King sent for Pierce of Cauesstone out of
Ireland, and gaue him the Earle of Gloucesters
dower in marriage, which caused him againe to rise
1309
An, reg. 3.
upside, scorning the Nobles of the realme. The
Barons therefore declared to the King, that ex-
cept he would expell the saide Pierce from his com-
pany, they would rise against him, as against a
perjured Prince: whereupon once againe hee can-
sed Pierce to abiure.

James of S. Edmond, } Shrines.

Roger Palmer, }

Thomas Romane } Maior.

Pierce of Cauesstone returned into England, and
came to the Kings presence, who forgetting all oaths
1310
An, reg. 4.
and promises, received him as a beauntifull gift.

The Church of Middleton in Dorsetshire, was
consumed with lightning, the Monkes being at
mattens.

Simon de Corpe, } Shrines.

Peter Blackney, }

Richard Refsam Mercer } Maior.

A 2

Templars

Templars. **Templars** in England, upon heretic and other filthy Articles, whereof they were accused, were condemned to perpetuall penance in severall Monasteries.

1311 **Pierce of Gauestone** being confederated against *Pierce of Gauestone*, besieged him at the castle of *Scarborough*, where they took him, and brought him to *Marwicke* castle, and caused his head to be stricken off.

Simon Mermood } *Shrines.*

Richard Gilford }

Sir John Gisors Pepperer *Maior.*

1312 **Queens Isabel** was delivered of her first sonne named *Edwar.* at *Windso.*

The Rhods won by the Christians. **An. reg. 6.** **The** *Knights of the order of S. John Baptist*, called *S. John of Jerusalem*, put the *Turkes* out of the *Isle of Rhodes*, and after that, wan upon the saide *Turkes* daily for a long time.

John Lambyn, } *Shrines.*

Richard Gilford, }

Sir John Gisors Pepperer *Maior.*

1313 **Battaile at Streueling.** **An. reg. 7.** **King Edward** gathering a great power, marched towards *Scotland* to breake the siege of the *Castle of Streuelin*, where hee and his power encountered with *Robert Bruce* and the *Scots*: in the end whereof the *English men* were discomfited, and so eagerly pursued by the *Scots*, that many of the *Noble men* were slaine.

The French King burneth all his defeated. **This** *peare 1313.* according to the *Chronicles of Germany*, *Phillip king of France*, surnamed the *Faire*, having his body full of venemous scabs & manginess, caused all such of his subiects, as well women

women as men, both in *France* and *Flanders*, as had either the *leaprosie*, or *meazlerie*, to be burned. The cause of this his tyzannous rigour was because he had bene informed, that the saide *lazar* or *pockey* people had wilfully poisoned all the chiefe welles and standing waters. Some say, that this visitation was the diuine iustice of God upon the *King* for suppressing the *Knights Templars*. And in the *peare 1403.* all the *Jewes* in *Germany* were burned, because they had poisoned all the welles and standing waters. It appeareth by *foz raine Chronicles*, that the *Jewes* had a generall purpose to poison the *Christians*: for the *Jewes* in *France* did poison the waters likewise, and were severely punished.

Robert Gurdome, } *Shrines.*

Hugh Garton, }

Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith *Maior.*

1314 **The** *King* caused his wits to be published for victuals, that no *Oxe* stalled or cozened bee solde for more then 24.s. no *grasse* fed oxe for more then 16.s. a fat stalled cow at 12.s. another cow at 10.s. a fat mutton coze fed, or whole woodd is well grolone, at 20. pence, another fat mutton shoyne at 14.d. A fat hog of 2. yeares olde, at 3.s. 4.d. A fat gowse at 2.d. halfe peny in the city at 3.d. A fat Capon at 2.d. in the city at 2.d. halfe peny, A fat hen at one peny, in the city at one peny halfe peny. Two chickens a peny, in the city one peny halfe peny. Foure pigeons for one peny, in the city thre pigeons for one peny, 24. egges a peny, in the city 20. egges a peny, &c.

Stephen Abington, } Shrines.
Hamond Chigwell, }

Sir John Gisors pepperer, } Maior.

1315
A Tanners
son claimed
to be King.
An, reg, 9.
Mortalitie
of men,
Dogs flesh
good meat.
Children
were eaten.

A Tanners son of Exeter named himselfe the sonne of Edward the first, for the which hee was hanged at Northampton.

The dearth increased through the abundance of raine that fell in haruest: so y^e a quarter of wheat or salt was sold for xl.s. There followed this famine a grievous mortalitie of people, so that the quicke might unnethe bury the dead. The beasts & cattel also by the corruptnesse of the grasse where of they fed, died: horse-flesh was counted great delicates, the poore stole fat dogs to eat: some in hid places, did eat the flesh of their owne childzen. The Thieues that were in prison, did plucke in pieces those that were newly brought amongst them, and greedily deuoured them halfe alive.

Hamond Goodcheape, } Shrines.
William Bodele, }
Stephen Abington } Maior.

There arrived in England two Cardinals, to make peace betwene England & Scotland, and to reconcile vnto the B. Thomas Earle of Lancaster. When they came neare vnto the towne of Derlington, certaine robbers, Gilbert Middleton and Walter Selbie being their Captaines, suddenly set vpon the family of the Cardinals, & robbed them of their treasure: but the Cardinals came to Durham, where they tarried a few daies for answer of the Scots, and so returned to Pothe. Gilbert Middleton was taken, carried to London, and there

1316
Two Car-
dinals rob-
bed.

An, reg, 10.

there drawne and hanged.

Sir Ioffelme Denuite & his brother Robert, with 220. in the habite of Friers, did many notable robberies, they spoiled the Bishop of Durhams Thieues pallaces, leauing in them nothing but bare wals, like Friers. for the which they were hanged at Pothe.

Will: m Causton, } Shrines.
Ralph Ballancers, }
John Wengrane } Maior.

The new worke of the Chappell, on the South New work side of the Church of S. Paul in London being be- of Pauls. gunne, there were found in the foundation, more then 100. heades of Dren and Kine, which then confirmed greatly the opinion of those, who haue reported, that of olde time it had bene the Temple of Iupiter, and that there was the sacrifice of beasts.

Edward de Bruce, the king of Scots brother, who 1317 by the space of 3. yeares, had assaulted Ireland, Edward Bruce be- and had crowned himselfe king, was taken by headed. English men, and beheaded at Dundalke. An, reg, 11.

John Brior } Shrines.
William Furneis, }
John Wengrane } Maior.

The towne of Barwicke was betrayed to the Barwicke Scots, through the treason of Peter Spalding. betrayed. A great murrain of kine happened, dogs & rauens 1318 eating of the kine were poisoned, and did swell to A murren of Kine, death, so that no man durst eat any befe.

John Pounting, } Shrines.
John Dalling, }
John Wengrane } Maior.

Suburbs
of Yorke
burnt.

The king being at Poike, the Scots entred Eng-
land, came to Poike, and burnt the suburbs of the
citty, & toke Sir John of Britaine, Earle of Rich-
mond, prisoner, with many other.

1319
Herdsmen
and women
went to-
wards Ieru-
salem.
An. reg. 13.

Many herdsmen, & certaine women of England,
would goe seeke the holy land to kill the enemies of
Christ, as they saide: but because they should not
passe ouer the great sea, they slew many Jewes in
the parts of Toloile, and Gascoine: wherefoze ma-
ny of them were taken and put to death.

Simon Abingdon, } Shriues.
John Preston. }

Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maior.

Thomas Earle of Lancaster, with many Carles
and Barons, came to Sherborn, and from thence
with baners displayed to S. Albones, from thence
they sent to the King being at London, requiring
him to banish the two Hugh Spencers. At length the
King granted to their petition, so that Hugh Spen-
cer the elder was banished, but the yonger Hugh
could not be taken.

Reginald at Conduit, } Shriues.
William Prodom, }

Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith Maior.

Certaine leapers who had couenanted with the
Jewes to poison all the Christians in Europe, laid
poison in Jewels, spzings and pits: soz the which
many were burnt.

Jewes and
leapers.
Poysoned
waters.

1321
Mortimer
sent to the
Tower.

Roger Mortimer, the Carles of Richmond
and Arundell, submitting themselves to the
King, were sent to the Tower of London. After
this, when the Kings Army, and the Army of the
Barons

Barons met neare unto Burton vpon Trent, Thomas
the Earle of Lancaster fled, and the King pursu-
ing them to Burbrige, Thomas Earle of Lancaster
was taken and beheaded at Pomfret.

Thomas
Earle of
Lancaster
beheaded.
An. reg. 15

Richard Constantine, } Shriues.

Richard Harkeney, }

Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maior.

Andrew Harkley Earle of Carleil was charged
with treason soz making peace with the Scots, soz
which he was sent to Poike, hanged, headed, and
quartered. John Grantham, } Shriues.

1322
An. reg. 16.

Richard of Ely, }

Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maior.

Roger Mortimer Lord of Wigmore gaue his
knapers a sleepe drinke, escaped through all the
watches of the Tower, and passed into France.

1323
An. reg. 17.

Adam of Sarisbury, } Shriues.

John of Oxford, }

Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith Maior.

King Edward sent the Queene his wife vnto her
brother the French King to establishe the peace,
who went ouer with a small company: by her me-
diation a peace was fully finished, whereupon Ed-
ward the Kings sonne went ouer.

1324
An. reg. 18
The Queen
sent into
France.

Bennet of Fulsham, } Shriues.

John Cawson, }

Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maior.

Whiles the Queene with her sonne remained
in France longer then the Kings pleasure was,
& would not come againe without Roger Mortimer
and other Noble men that were fled out of Eng-
land: the King banished them both, and all of

An. reg. 19

that toke their parts.

Gilbert Morden, } *shrikes.*

John Cotten, }

1326 *Richard Britaine Goldsmith* Major.

An, reg. 20.
Q. Isabell
returned.

Isabell the Quene, with her sonne *Edward*, *Edmond of Woodstocke* the Kings brother, *Roger Mortimer*, and many other Noble men that were fled out of England, arrived at *Dwelle* besides *Harwich* in *Essex*: immediately the *Earle of Hereford*, the *Earle of Leicester*, the *Bishops of Exeter*, *Lincoln*, *Hereford*, *Winchester*, and *Ely*, being ioyne to the Quene, made a great army.

The Citizens of London beheaded such as they toke to be the Quenes enemies, they toke also *Walter Stapleton* Bishop of *Exeter*, and beheaded him and two of his servants, because he gathered a great army to withstand the Quene.

Bishop of
Exeter
beheaded.

Richard Rothing, } *shrikes.*

Roger Chanticle, }

Richard Britaine Goldsmith Major.

This *Richard Rothing* Sheriffe, builded a Parrish Church of *Saint James* at *Garlick* in London, The Quene besieged *Bristol*, which was soon rendered, and the morrow after her coming, *Hugh Spencer* the elder was beheaded and *Robert Baldocke*, determined to flye into the Isle of *Lombardy*, but being in great danger the sea, at last arrived in *Wales*, where they were taken, the King was committed to *Henry* *Caplan* of *Lancaster* his kinsman.

Spencer the *Hugh Spencer* was condemned at *Hereford* where

where he was beheaded, hanged, headed, and quartered, younger executed.

Simon Reading was beheaded and hanged.

Robert Baldocke died in *Newgate*.

The Quene with her sonne *Edward*, *Roger Mortimer* and other, went to *Wallingford Castle*, and before the twelfth day came to London, where they were ioyfully received. On the morrow after they held a Parliament, where by common decree, they deposed the King, and elected *Edward* his eldest sonne. He was thus deposed, when he had reigned nineteene yeares five moneths and odder dayes.

K. Edward
the second
deposed.

Edward the third.



Edward the third, about the age of fourtene yeares, beganne his raigne the twenty five of January, in the yeare of our Lord. 1326. In feates of Armes, he was very expert. At the beginning of his raigne hee was chiefly ordered by his Mother *Isabell*.

The inhabitants of the Towne of *Bury* besieged the Abbey, burnt the gates, wounded the monks, bare out all the gold and silver, ornaments, bookes, charters, the assay to their coine, stamps, and all other things, appertaining to their mint, &c.

The Abbey
of Bury
spoiled.
1327

The

Liberties
confirmed.

The King confirmed the liberties of the City of London.

The 22. of September at night King Edward the second was cruelly murdered in the Castle of Berkeley, by the practice of the Duane his wife the Lord Mortimer, and the Bishop of Hereford. He was buried at Gloucester.

Henry Darcy, } Shrines.

John Hanten, }

Hamond Chickwell Grocer Maior.

An, reg. 1

1328

Peace with
the Scots.

1329

Peace was made betwixt the Englishmen and Scots, so that David the sonne of Robert Bruce married Joane of the Tower King Edwards fifth.

By procurement of the old Duane, and Regent Mortimer, Edmund of Woodstocke, Carle of the Kings Uncle, was beheaded at Winchester.

Richard Lescr. } Shrines.

Henry Gisors, }

John Stanland Maior.

An, reg. 3

R. Mortimer executed.

An, reg. 4

1330

Blacke
Prince
borne.

The 15. day of June was borne Edward the blacke Prince.

Robert of Ely, } Shrines.

Thomas Whoorwood, }

Sir John Pultney Draper Maior.

S. Laurence
Poultney.

An, reg. 5.

1331

This Sir John Pultney builded the Colledge in London, called Saint Laurence Pultney, and the Alhalowes a Parish Church in Chancery, and also the Carmelite Fryars Church in Countrey.

John Motking,

Andrew Aubury,

} Shrines.

Sir John Pultney Draper Maior.

Henry Carle of Lancaster, and of Leicester, Hospitall of Berwicke, where they that kept the Castle and Colne bled many deceitfull treaties. An, reg. 6. 1332

The King of England with force came before Berwicke, where they that kept the Castle and Colne bled many deceitfull treaties.

Nicholas Pike, } Shrines.

John Husband, }

John Preston Draper Maior.

The Scots came with great multitudes, min- An, reg. 7. 1333
ing to dissolve the siege of Berwicke, whom the King courageously met, and slew of them eight Carles, 1300. horsemen, and of the common soldiers, 3500. neare unto Halidon. Battell at Halidon

The townsmen of Berwicke yielded to the King Edward of England, both the castle & the towne, who ward wcn placing garisons there, he sent Edward Baliol and Berwicke. other Nobles to keepe the Realme of Scotland.

John Haman, } Shrines.

William Hansard, }

Sir John Pultney Draper Maior.

Edward Baliol king of Scots did homage to King Edward at New Castle upon Tyne, and shortly after he received homage of the Duke of Britaine in this Cardome of Richmond. An, reg. 8. 1334 K. of Scots did homage

John Kingstone, } Shrines.

Walter Turke, }

Reginald at Conduit Vintner, Maior.

An, reg, 6.
1335

Great wa-
ters,

Part of the Universitie of Oxford went to Stamford, because of a variance that fell between the Northerne and Southerne Schollers.

The Sea bankes brake in throught all England, but specially in the Thames, so that all the rades and brasse neare thereunto were drowned.

Walter Morden, } Shrines.

Richard Vpton, }

Richard Wotton Maior.

An, reg, 10
1336

A Duke &
six Barles
created.

King Edward made his eldest sonne Edward Earle of Chester, and Duke of Cornewall.

It was enacted that no wol should be conuaynt out of the Realme.

John Clarke, } Shrines.

William Curtis, }

Sir John Pulney Draper Maior.

1337

Prinledge
to Cleath-
makers.

The Towne of Southampton was burnt by the French Kings Gallies.

It was enacted that whatsoeuer Clothworkers of Flanders, or of other countries would dwelle and inhabite in England, should come quietly to the most convenient places should bee assigned them with great liberties and prinledges.

Admirable
petilence
at Auignon
in France.
A warning
to all cities
& nations.
Sheepe-
heards and
heards-men
aided to the

This yeare 1338. as saith the French Chronicles, there happened in Auignon so strange & terrible mortalitie, that brooks & rivers were red with blood. And that from the graues and sepulchres of the dead there issued streames of blood. This unheard of mortalitie, was foretold the French by father Robert a Jacobin Friar, who heauily bewailed the sinnes and wickednesse of this city and other places, for the which hee often

preached unto them that God would surely visite them with his doctrine. This sicknesse continued a long time, and disperled into Germany, and other nations many a yeare after.

Also it was enacted that none should weare any cloth made without the realme, the R. the Queen, and their children onely excepted.

The king caused to confiscate all the goods of the Knights, and also all the Honks of the order of the Clume and Citiaur, throught the whole Realme.

Walter Beale, } Shrines.

Nicholas Craize, }

Henry Darcy Maior.

King Edward with Quene Phillip his wife, and a great army, passed the Seas into Flanders and to Colleine, where he made friendship with the Emperour, and was made his vicegerent. Hee quartered the armes of England and France.

William of Pomfret, } Shrines.

Hugh Marberell, }

Henry Darcy Maior.

A sudden inundation of water at New Castle upon Tyne, bare downe a peece of the Towne wall, where an hundred and twenty men and women were drowned.

The king appointed himselfe to be called King of England and of France.

William Thorney, } Shrines.

Roger Fresham, }

Andrew Anbery Grocer Maior.

The king gathered a pay of two hundred, and

fields, so as there was none to say these sheep or kine are mine.

Goods of Monks confiscated.

An, reg, 15
1338
Armes of England & France joined.

An, reg, 13
1339
New Castle drowned.

An, reg, 14.

1340
Bartell on
the sea.

and sailed towards Flanders, where hee fought with the enemies a most cruell battell by sea, in the which the Frenchmen were overcome, andaine of them 30000. men. There was taken 200 ships and the rest fled.

By the assistance of the Duke of Brabant and the Earle of Hainalt, with them of Gaunt and Cyprus, he entred the South parts of France, and besieged the Citie of Turnep. In the meane season the Earle of Henalt. Sir Walter Manny and Reignold Cobham, burnt 300. Townes great and small, taking preyes.

Adam Lucas, } Shrines.

Bartholomew Maris, }

An, reg. 15. Andrew Aubury Grocer, } Maior.

1341

Two Cardinals were sent from the Pope, who demanded a truce for three yeares betwixt the two Kings, in which space the title that the King of England pretended, might be discussed.

Richard of Barking, } Shrines.

John of Rokesley, }

John of Oxford Vintener } Maior.

An, reg. 16.

2342

King Edward sailed over into Britaine, where he took diuers castles and other strong holds that resisted him. After this he besieged Calnes, and though Phillip de Valois came downe with a great multitude of people, yet a truce was taken and Calnes remained to the King of England.

An, reg. 17.

1343

Florence
of gold.

John Loukin, } Shrines.

Richard Kestlinbury, }

Simon Frances Mercer, } Maior.

King Edward commanded Florence of Gold

be made the penny of the value of vi. s. viii. pence, the halpenny and farthing after the rate.

William Mountacute Earle of Salisbury conquered the Isle of Man from the Scots, which Isle King Edward the third gaue the same Earle, and caused him to be crowned King of Man.

John Steward, } Shrines.

John Alsham, }

John Hamond } Maior.

King Edward held a solemne feast at his Castle of Windsor, where he established the most honorable order of the Garter, to the number of 26. Knights, which were chosen of the most noble and valiant persons of this Realme. He also augmented the Cappell, which his progenitors Kings of England had before erected, with 8. Canons in the Castle of Windsor, adding a Deane and 15. Canons more, & 24. more knights, with other ministers. Geffery Wickingham, } Shrines.

Thomas Legge, }

John Hamond } Maior.

The Scots to the number of 30000. William Douglas being their leader, entred into Walsmerland, and burnt Carlisle and Berreth, with many other townes, wherefore the Bishop of Carlisle, with Thomas Lucy, Robert Ogle, and a great number compassed them in the night season, and with lights and noises so disquieted them, that they neither durst goe out for victuals, nor giue their bodies to sleepe, but at the last Alexander Stragon, Bishop and Robert Ogle met, and with a speare thrust

Order of
the Garter.

1344

Chappell

at Windsor

24 poore

Knights.

An, reg. 19

1345

Scots inuaded

West-

merland.

Scots over-

thrust

thrust him through the body, so that the Scots were overcome and slaine.

Edmond Hemenball, } *Shrines.*

John of Gloucester, }

Richard Leger } *Maier.*

An. reg. 16

1346

K. Edward failed into France. K. Edward besieged Calice, Scots invaded Northumberland.

The King of Scots taken.

King Edward toke shipping, and arrived at Hogges in Normandy, from thence hee went to Caen, in which iourney he burned the ships, in all the hauens round about, hee spoiled Caen to the bare wals, and toke many prisoners. Hee besieged Calice. David le Bruce with all his power entered the borders of Northumberland, came to Ben Parke by Pruels crosse nigh Durham, sporting and killing all that met them: then William Scour Archbisshop of Yorke, the Lords Percy, Mowbray, Ralph Neuell, gaue them a sharpe battell, wherein the Englishmen had the victory, the Scots put to flight. In the chase were taken David le Bruce the Carles of Deney, of Straderme, of Fife, with others.

John Croyden, } *Shrines.*

William Clepton, }

Geffery Wicheingham, } *Maier.*

An. reg. 17.

1347

Calice won

When King Edward had long time besieged Calice, the French King came to breake the siege: but when he saw he could not fulfill his desire, hee set fire in the tents, and went his way: which when the men of Calice perceiued, they yielded the town and Castle.

The misfortune of one Emperor &

This yeare 1347. Lewis the fourth Emperor of that name fell from his horse and died thereof. And in the yeare 1350. John King of Spaine, as

he was hunting a hart, fell from his horse & brake foure Kings his neck. In the yeare 1395. in diuers parts were with other some one great starre, and five little starres which things worthy mem- seemed to fight with the great starre, and to pursue it by the space of an hower, and after that there were diuers boyces heard in the aire like cries, and after that a man was seene in the aire like copper, holding a lance in his hand, and hee threw fire after the starres, and suddenly all these lights vanished: In some places there were heard loud voices and great sounds of men fighting, and nothing of Armour, wherewith the people were much astonished. These prodigies came befoze a great battell which was fought this yeare in Hungary, where the Hungarians at this time had the victory, & slew of their enemies the Sarazens almost an hundred thousand: but the next yeare following, the Turkes & Sarazens had a mighty victory vpon Sigismund King of Hungary, and vpon the rest of the Christian army. Which circumstance of the Christians, the French Chroni- cle very honestly records to be long of the proud disordered Princes and Gentry of France, who obstinately inclined more to their seuerall lusts and riotous desires, then to their obediencie in this speciall service of God. It happned this yeare also, being the yeare 1396. that the King of Aragon riding after a Hart, fell from his horse & brake his necke, and not long after this King Richard came to untimely death. And in the 400. the Duke of Brunswicke was murdered by a knight. And this yeare in France there were halfe

Strange
haile.
The Uni-
uersitie of
Iyplicke
founded.
K. Edward
cholen Em-
perour.
An, reg. 22.
1348
An, reg. 22
Charter-
house
Church-
yard.
Great pe-
silence.

stones as big as gosse eggs. About this time was that Uniuerfitie of Iyplicke founded.

Edward was by the Princes Electors chosen Emperour: but he refusing it, attended the wars in France. Adam Brosen, } Shriues.
Richard Bas, }

Thomas Leggy skinner Maior.

Gualter Many founded the Charterhouse besides London neare to Smithfield, and was there buried. The pestilence beganne in England about Lannmas, so that very many that were whole in the morning, died befoze none. In one day there was 20.40.60. and many times moze dead bodies buried in one pit. About the feast of all Saints it came to London, and increased so much, that from Candlemas untill Easter, in the Charterhouse Churchyard neare unto Smithfield, moze then 200. dead corpes (besides the bodies that were buried in other Churchyards) where there euery day buried.

Henry Pichard, } Shriues.

Simon Dolfey, }

John Loukin Fishmonger, Maior.

An, reg. 23.
1349
A bloody
procession.
Moze then 120. persons of Zealand and Hel-
land, comming out of Flanders to London, some
time in the Church of S. Paul, sometime in oth-
er places of the Cittie, twise in the day, in the sight
of the people, from the loines to the heeles covered
with linnen cloath, euery one in their hand a whip
with thre cordes, beat themselves on their bodies
going in procession, 4. of them singing in their own
language, all the other answering them.

Adam of Bury, } Shriues.

Ralph of Linne, }

Walter

Walter Turke Fishmonger, Maior.

In Orfordshire neare to Chippingnoztton, was found a Serpent hauing two heads and two faces like women, one face attired of the new fashon of womens attire, the other face like the old array and had wings like a bat. King Edward met the Spaniards vpon the Sea by Winchelsea & Romney, and slew them, and took 26. great shippes.

John Notte, } Shriues.

William Worcester, }

Richard Killingbury Maior.

A new coine called a groate, and halfe groate, were coyned, but these were of lesse waight then the Easterlings, by reason whereof victuals and marchandise became the dearer.

John Wyroth, } Shriues.

Gilbert Stinefhorpe, }

Andrew Aubery Grocer Maior.

The Castle of Guines was yelded to the Eng-
lishmen dwelling in Callis.

John Peach, } Shriues.

John Stotley, }

Adam Frances Maior.

King Edward altered the Chappell, which his progenitours befoze time had founded, of S. Stephens at Westminster, into a Colledge of xii. secular Canons, xii. vicars, & other ministers according to this sommer was called the dry sommer.

William Wolde, } Shriues.

John Little, }

Adam Frances Mercer, Maior.

The Staple of wooll was remoued from Flan-
ders

3

An, reg. 28

1354

ders

An, reg. 24

A serpent with two heads.

1350

Bartell on the sea.

An, reg. 25.

Groats and halfe groats

An, reg. 28.

1351

An, reg. 27.

S. Stephens at Westminster.

1353

Dry sommer.

Wool-staple.
Westminster.
Bret.

ders, and established sundry places of England: to wit, at Westminster, Canterbury, Chichester, Bristol, Lincoln, and Hull.

William Toringham, } *Shrines.*

Richard Smelt, }

Thomas Leggy Skinner *Maier.*

An, reg, 29.

1355

Diffension
at Oxford.

A great diffension fell in Oxford betwene a scholler & a vintner for a quart of wine, so that the scholler powred the wine vpon the vintners head, and brake his head with the pot, by reason whereof a great conflict was made betwene the schollers and the Lay people of the Towne.

Walter Frost, } *Shrines.*

Thomas Brandon, }

Simon Frances Mercer *Maier.*

An, reg, 30.

1356

Frenchking
taken,

Edward Prince of Wales, nigh to the City of Poitiers, ioynd battell with R. John of France, of whom the Prince by his martiall policy won a noble victorie. In this conflict King John was taken, with his young son and many of his Nobles.

Richard Notingham, } *Shrines.*

Thomas Dolsel, }

Henry Pichard Vintner *Maier.*

This Henry Pichard Vintner, Maier of London in one day sumptuously feasted Edward King of England, Iohn king of France, the King of Cyprus, then arrived in England, David King of Scots, Edward Prince of Wales, with many other Noble men, &c.

An, reg, 31

1357

The King taking his iourney towards Scotland, besieged Warwicke, which was shortly rendered vnto him. Edward Prince of Wales returned

ned into England with Iohn King of France, and Iusts in Phillip his son. Roial Iusts were holden in Smithfield before the Kings of England, France and Scotland. Stephen Caudish, } *Shrines.*

Bartholomew Frostling, }

Sir Iohn Stodie Vintner *Maier.*

This Sir Iohn Stodie gave vnto the Vintners of Almes house London, all the quadrant wherein the Vintners sell now Wadeth, with the tenements round about, where he founded 13. houses for 13. poore people, which are there kept of charitie rent-free.

David le Bruce King of Scots was deliuered K. of Scots from the long imprisonment he had bene in, his ransome being set at 100000. markes to be paid the next 10. yeares following.

An, reg, 32
1358

Iohn Barnes, } *Shrines.*

Iohn Baris, }

Iohn Loukin Stock fishmonger *Maier.*

King Edward with a flauy of ships passed the Kent Calice, & so into Burgundy. In the meane season the flauymans with a smal flauy arrived at Winchelsea, & partly burnt the towne, & slew such as did withstand them, wherefore the Prelates of England assembled in armes: but the french were gone. Simond of Benington, } *Shrines.*

Iohn Chichester, }

Simon Dolsel, Grocer *Maier.*

A knall peace was concluded, King Edward came into England, and straight to the Tower to see the French King, where he appointed his ransome to be thre millions of Florences, and so deliuered him out of all imprisonment.

An, reg, 33
K. Edward
inuaaded
Burgundy.
1359
French-
men arri-
ued at Win-
chelsea.
An, reg, 34

1360

Peace with
France
Frenchking
released.

John Penis, } Shrines.
Walter Berney, }

John Wroth Fishmonger Maior.

An. reg. 35.
1362

Men and beasts perished in England in divers places with thunder and lightning. Friends were seene, and spake unto men as they trauelled.

William Holbeck, } Shrines.

James Tame, }

John Peach Fishmonger Maior.

Second
mort. lity,
An. reg. 36.
Subsidy of
wooll.

A great death & pestilence in England in which died Henry Duke of Lancaster, who was buried at Leicester.

King Edward commanded all Pleas to be made in English, and not in French.

1363
An. reg. 37.

This time was granted to the K. for 3. years 26. shillings 8. pence of euery sacke of wooll.

John of S. Albons, } Shrines.

James Andrew, }

Stephen Candish Draper Maior.

Great wind A great winde in England ouerturned many temples and townes.

The French King, the King of Cyprus, and the king of Scotland came all into England, to speake with King Edward, who receiued them with great honour, and gaue them great gifts.

Great frost.
An. reg. 38.
1364

A frost in England lasted from the mids of September to the moneth of April.

Richard Croydon, } Shrines.

John Hiltofte, }

John Notte Pepperer Maior.

The French
King dieth.

The ix. day of Aprill, died John King of France at the Banoy beside Westminster, his corps was honourably conueyed to Saint Denis in France.

John de Mitford, } Shrines.
Simon de Mordon, }

Adam of Bury Skinner, Maior.

Ingram Lord of Colsey, married Lady Isabell the Kings daughter. John Buckleworth } Shrines.
Thomas Ireland. }

An. reg. 39
1365

John Lonkin Fishmonger, Maior.

The King commanded that peter-pence should no more be paide to Rome.

An. reg. 40.
Peter pence
forbid.

The 3. day of Aprill was bozne at Burdeaur, Richard son to Edward the blacke Prince, who was after King of England.

1366

John Ward, } Shrines.

Thomas Attalie, }

John Lonkin Fishmonger, Maior.

This John Lonkin stockfishmonger, foure times Maior of London, builded a chappell called Magdenes at Kingston vpon Thames, to the which he ioyned an hospitall, wherein was a master, two priests, and certaine poore men: he builded the parish Church of S. Michael in crooked lane.

An hospital
at Kingston

Edward Prince of Wales taking compassion vpon Peter K. of Spaine, who was drinen out of his kingdome by Henry his bastard brother, entered Spaine with a great puissance, and in a battell at Payers, put to flight the foresaid bastard, he restored the foresaide Peter to his former dignity: but not long after, Henry the bastard, whiles K. Peter sat at a table, suddenly thrust him through with a speare.

An. reg. 41.
The bastard
brother
differeth
the lawfull.

1367

Robert Girdler, } Shrines.

Adam Wimondhom, }

Simon Mordin stockfishmonger, Maior.

The

An, reg. 43.
Third pe-
silence.
Dearth of
corn.

1396

The third pestilence was this yeare, a bushell of wheat at London sold for 2 s. 6 d.

John Piel, } Shrines.
Hugh Holditch, }

John Chichester Goldsmith Maior.

A great part of Gascoigne fell from the Prince because of exactions he laid upon them: also sickness increasing upon him, he returned into England.

William Walworth, } Shrines.

Robert Gayron, }

John Barnes Mercer Maior.

A chest
with three
lockes, and
money to
be lent.

An, reg. 45.
Great sub-
sidie.

This John Barnes gave a chest with 3 lockes, & 1000. Markes to be lent to young men upon sufficient gage. The King demanded of the Clergie and commonalties a subsidie of 10000 pounds. The Bishops were removed from the Chancelor, treasurer, & privy scale, & Lay men put in their stead.

Robert Hatfield, } Shrines.

Adam Staple, }

John Barnes Mercer Maior.

An, reg. 46

1372

The Frenchmen besieged Rochell, to the removing whereof was sent the Earle of Pembroke, with a number of men of armes: upon whom fell the Spanish Navy, who slew and took the Englishmen, and burnt their Navy: the Earle and many noble men were carried into Spaine.

John Philpotts, } Shrines.

Nicholas Brember, }

John Piel Mercer Maior.

An, reg. 47.

1374

John Duke of Lancaster, entered France with a strong power, & passed through the realme without battell: but in the deserts and mountaines of Al-

uette

uette, for lack of victuals, many of his army died.

John Awbry, } Shrines.

John Fisked, }

Adam of Bury Skinner, Maior.

An, reg. 48.

1374

This yeare 1374. died the most famous & learned poet Francis Petrarch, borne in Tuscany: he was of singular indgement in all acts & sciences, a great philosopher, and an excellent poet & Orator: hee was very religious and vertuous: he despised the world's vain-glory: he died in his hermitage neare Avania. And about the same time died the renowned John Boccace. This Boccace was a famous poet borne in Florence: he wrote many excellent eloquent histories in diuers languages.

Petrarch
& Boccace.

John Duke of Lancaster, with Simon de Sudbury and other, assembled at Bruges to treat of peace, betwene the realms of England & France. This treaty continued almost two yeares, and ended without conclusion of peace.

Richard Lyons, } Shrines.

William Woodhouse, }

William Walworth Fishmonger Maior.

John Hastings Earle of Pembroke comming into England, after hee had ransomed himselfe for a great masse of money which he neuer paid, died.

An, reg. 49.

1375

John Hadle, } Shrines.

William Newport, }

John Ware Grocer Maior.

An, reg. 50

1376

Richard Lyons, & Adam of Bury citizens of London, were accused by the Commoners, of diuers frauds & deceits which they had done to the King. Richard Lyons for money did wisely compound and escaped,

Adam Bury
late Maior.

Richard
Lyons late
Shrievegold-
smith,

escaped, the other conueied himselfe into Flanders
 Prince Edward departed out of this life, & was
 buried at Canterbury, and then king Edward crea-
 ted Richard sonne of Prince Edward Earle of Che-
 ster, Duke of Cornwall, & Prince of Wales, and
 because the King wared feeble and sickly, hee be-
 tooke the rule of the land to John of Gaunt, Duke of
 Lancaster.

John Northampton, } Shrines.

Robert Lannd, }

Adam Staple Mercer, Maior.

An, reg, 51

1377

Edward

deceased,

New Abby

King Edward ended his life at his manour of
 Shene, the 21. day of June, in y^e yeare 1377. when
 he had reigned 50. yeares, 4. moneths, & od daies,
 whose body was buried at Westminster. He build-
 ed the Abby of our Lady of Grace by the Tower
 of London. Hee newly builded Saint Stephens
 Chappel at Westminster, the Castle of Windsor,
 and the Punnery of Detford.

King Richard of Burdeaux.

An, reg, 1.



Richard the second, the son of Prince
 Edward, being but 11. yeares old, be-
 gan his raigne the 21. of June, in the
 yeare of our Lord 1377. In bounty
 and liberalitie he farre passed all his
 progenitors: but for that he was young, was most
 ruled by young counsell, and regarded nothing the
 counsels of the sage and wise men of the Realme,
 which thing turned this land to great trouble,
 and himselfe to extream misery.

The

The Frenchmen arriued at Rye, spoiled the The towne
 towne, and burnt it. of Rye

Not long after they assailed Winchelsea, & were spoiled.
 expelled: but they burnt the towne of Hastings.

Andrew Pickman, } Shrines.

Nicholas Twysford, }

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer Maior.

The Frenchmen arriued at Southser, neare the 1378
 towne of Rethington, where the Prior of Lewes The Prior
 with a small company met them, who with two of Lewis
 knights, and an Esquire wers taken prisoners by taken by
 them. Frenchmen

John Boschame, } Shrines.

Thomas Cornwallis, }

Sir John Philpot Grocer Maior.

This John Philpot gave to the same Citty, cer. John Phil-
 taine tenements, for the which the Chamberlaine por his
 paieyth yearely to xiii. poye people, euery one of charitie.
 them xii. d. the wake for euer, and as any of those
 xiii. persons dieth, the Maior appointeth one, and
 the Rector another.

John Halysdon, } Shrines.

William Barret, }

John Hodsey Grocer Maior.

The French Kings Gallies toke the towne of
 Winchelsea, put the Abbot of Battaile to flight,
 and toke one of his Ponkes.

Walter Ducket, } Shrines.

William Knighthood, }

William Walworth Fishmonger, Maior.

This William Walworth increased the Parrish
 Church of S. Michael in Crooked lane Eastward,
 with a new Quire, and side Chappels, &c.

About

1379
 2380

An, reg, 4
 Winchelsea
 taken,

1318
Great tax,
Commons
rebelled,
Rebels en-
tered Lon-
don, Sauoy,
St Johns,
Highbury
burnt.
Archbishop
of Canter-
bury, the
Prior of S.
John: and
a Friar be-
headed.
Plemings
beheaded.
Essex men
pacified.
The King
sent to Wat
Tyler.

About this time the making of guns was found by a certain Almaine. An exceeding great tax was demanded, every person 4. d. by means whereof the Commons in Kent & Essex rebelled, dyne together, & went to Maidston: from thence to blackheath, & so to London, and entered the city, where they destroyed many goodly places, as the Sauoy, St Johns by Smithfield, the manor of Highbury. They set out of the Tower of London Simon Sudbury, Robert Halles Prior of St. Johns. William Ap-pleton a friar Prior, and beheaded them on Tower hill. They beheaded all men of Law, and Flemings, they spoiled all bookes of Law, records, & monuments they could meet with, and set all prisoners at libertie.

The king offered them peace, on condition they would cease from burning of houses, & slaughter of men, which Essex men took, & returned home: but the Kentish men remained burning, as afore. Whereupon the King sent Sir John Newton Knight, to Wat Tyler their Captaine, to intreate him to come and talke with him. The Knight doing his message Wat Tyler answered, that he would come at his owne pleasure, neuertheless he followed softly, and when he came neare Smithfield, where the King abode his coming, the King commanded Watworth Maior of London, to arrest the rebell, which Maior, being a man of great boldnesse, straight way arrested him on the head, in such sort that he astonished him, & forthwith they which attended on the King, thrust him in diuers places of his body: which when the commons perceived, they

they cried out, that their captaine was traiterous: by name: but the King rode vnto them, and saide: What meane you? I will be your Captaine, follow me to haue what you will require. In this meane time the Maior rode into the city, raised the Citizens, and shortly returned with a thousand well armed men, Sir Robert Knoles a Citizen of London being their leader. The king resisting for this vnbeked for aide, suddenly compassed the commons with fighting men, which commons forthwith shewing downe their weapons, humbly craved pardon: which was granted, & charters to be deliuered to the captaines of every shire, who then departed home. The rude multitude being thus dispersed, the king made the Maior and Sir Albermar of London Knights for their good seruice.

Jack Straw being taken, confessed all the conspiracy, and lost his head at London.

John Moore, 2 Shrikes.

John Hinde, 5

John Northampton Draper, Maior.

King Richard married Anne, daughter of Bohemian King of Bohem.

In her daies began the vse of piked shoes, tied at their knees with chaines of siluer and gold. Also notable women used hie attire on their heads, piked like hories, with long trained gownes and busaddles, after the example of the said Queene, who first brought that fashion into this land, for before women rode astride like men.

The Marchants of England granted to the King a custome of wools, for seuer years.

Wat Tyler
arrested and
killed.

The Citizens of
London deli-
uered the
King.

The Kentish men
pacified.

Picked
shoes, high
heades, and
long tailed
gownes, which wo-
men riding
astride used
in England
by custome

Earthquake A generall earthquake the 21. of May, & a water shaking, that made the ships in the hawe to totter.

John Bal.
John Wraw
An, reg, 6.

John Bal was brought to S. Albones, and there bawne and quartered.

John Wraw Capitaine of the rebels in Suffolke, he was taken, bawne and hanged.

Adam Bawne, } Shriues.
John Selyt, }

John Northampton Draper Maior.

A counter-
feitsphistia
punished.

A crafty deceiver that toke upon him to be skilfull in Physicke & Astronomy, when his presumptuous lyings could no longer bee faced out, was taken, set on horseback, with his face towards the horse taile, and so led about the citty, with a collar of iordans, and a whetstone about his necke, and rung out with basons.

Sturres against fishmongers.
An, reg, 7.
1383

The Fishmongers in London, through the counsell of John Northampton, then Maior, William Effex, John Moore, and Richard Northbury, were greatly troubled, hindered of their liberties, and almost destroyed.

Simon Winchcome, } Shriues.
John Moore, }

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer, Maior.

John Northampton late Maior of London, with John Moore, Richard Norbury, and other, were committed at Reading, condemned to perpetuall prison, and their goods confiscate, for certaine congregations by them made among the Fishmongers.

Nicholas Exton, } Shriues.

John French, }

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer Maior.

King Richard with an army entred Scotland, 1385
burnt the country, and returned.

The 18. of July was an Earthquake.

John Organ, } Shriues.
John Churchman, }

The King
entred.
An, reg, 9.
Earthquake

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer, Maior.

This Nicholas Brember caused a paire of stocks to be placed in euery ward of London, and a common Are to bee made therewith to behead such as offended.

The Duke of Lancaster went with a great army into Spaine, to claime the Kingdome of Castile which was due to him in the right of his wife Constance, daughter to Peter King of Castile. 1386
An, reg, 10.

William Stondon, } Shriues.
William Moore, }

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger, Maior.

Richard Earle of Arundell, and Thomas Earle of Nottingham, encountered with a mightie flete of Rochell Flemings, laden with Rochell wine, & toke 100. wine casks ships & more, the which contained 19000. tuns of wine, which they brought to diuers parts of England, whereby wine was then sold for 13. s. foure pence the tun.

William Venour, } Shriues.
Hugh Forstalse, }

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger Maior.

Thomas Duke of Glocester the Carles of Arundel, Warwick Darby, & Nottingham, considering how this land was misgoverned by a few persons about the K. intending reformation of the same, assembled at Radcote Wydgre with a power of

The nobles
rife against
the King.

1388

forty thousand, came to London, and pitched in the fields neare to the tower, where the King kept his Christmas. Shortly after they caused the King to call a parliament, whereof hearing *Alexander Neuell*, Archbishop of *Dorke*, *Robert Ver* Duke of *Ac*land, and *Michael de la Poole* Earle of *Suffolke*, fled the land, & died in strange countries. The king by the counsell of the aboue named Lords, caused to be taken, *Sir Robert Tresilian* chiefe Justice of England, *Sir Nicholas Brember*, late *Baron* of *London*, *Sir Iohn Salisbury* knight, *Sir Iohn Beauchamp*, *Sir Simon Burghley*, *Sir James Barnes* knight, & *Iohn Vike*, a *Merchant* at *Armes*, which by the authority of the said Parliament, were conuict of treason, and put to death, *Robert Belknap*, *Iohn Holt*, *Iohn Lofton*, *Richard Gray*, *William Burgh*, and *Robert Fulibroke* *Justices*, with the Lords which before had voided the land, were banished for ever.

Thomas Austen, } *Shrines*.

Adam Carlehol, }

Nicholas Twysford Goldsmith *Maio*r.

1389

Statutes made of the Staple to bee brought from *Spiddelborough* to *Calice*.

Iohn Walcot, } *Shrines*.

Iohn Lowely, }

William Venour Grocer *Maio*r.

1390

In *Orford* the *Welsh* and *Southerne* Schollers variance at assailed the *Postherne*, whereby many murders were done on each side.

An, reg, 14

Iohn Francis, } *Shrines*.

Thomas Vincent, }

Adam Baynes Goldsmith *Maio*r.

Tho

This *Adam Bayne*, provided that from parts beyond the seas, was come brought to London plentifully: to the furtherance of which good work, the *Baron* and *Citizens* took out of the *Orphans* shed in their *Guild-hall*, 2000. markes to buy wine, and the *Aldermen* laid out each of them 20. pound to the like purpose.

The good man of the *Cock* in *Cheape* at the little conduit, was murdered in y night time by a thiefe that came in at a gutter window, as it was known long after by the same thiefe, when he was at the Gallows to be hanged for felony: but his wife was burnt therefore, and three of his men drawn to *Lyborne*, and there hanged wrongfully.

Iohn Chadworth, } *Shrines*.

Henry Venor, }

Iohn Hinde Draper, *Maio*r.

Upon Christmas day a *Dolphin* came by the river of *Thames* to *London* bridge forerunning the tempests that followed shortly after, or else the disturbance of the *Citizens*, which through y Kings displeasure they came into: because the *Londoners* had denied the lending of 1000. pound which the King demanded of them. Hee caused the *Baron*, *Shrines*, & *Aldermen* to be summoned to a Court at *Bottingham*, & there imprisoned them, disannulling all their liberties, and made *Sir Edward Denevgrige* *Warden* of *London*.

Gilbert Maghfield, } *Shrines*.

Thomas Newington, }

William Stondon Grocer *Maio*r.

When the King saw the *Londoners* soe repent their

1391

An, reg, 14

A *Brewer* at the cocke in *Cheape* murdered.

A *Dolphin* came vp to *London*.

1392

liberties of *London* seized.

An, reg, 16

The King
came to
London.

their trespasses, he came to London, where the
citizens received him with so great glory, as might
have seemed to receive an Emperour in his tri-
umph, & with such gifts did honour him, that the
worth thereof could not be esteemed. By this
means the King became more tractable to grant
them their liberties, and then the Kings Writs
from Poike, and the Chancery from Nottingham
were returned to London.

1363

An. reg. 17.

Drew Barentine, } *Shrivers*
Richard Whittington, }
John Hatley Grocer } *Maior.*

1394

Queen Anne died at Shene in Southery, and
An. reg. 18 was buried at Westminster.

William Brumstone, } *Shrines.*
Thomas Knowles, }
John Froshie Mercer } *Maior.*

1395

An. reg. 19

King Richard made a chargeable voyage into
Ireland, which came to small effect.

Roger Ellis, } *Shrines.*
William Skirrington, }
William Moore Vintner } *Maior.*

1396

The Kings of England and of France met at
An. reg. 20. Calice, and there concluded a peace.

King Richard took to his wife Isabell daughter
to the French King.

Thomas Wilford, } *Shrines.*
William Parker, }

Tamber-
laine taketh
Baiazeth,
& releueth
Constanti-
nople.

Adam Bawne Goldsmith, and } *Maiores.*
Richard Whittington Mercer, }

This yeare 1397. Tamberlaine being Lord of
a certaine wast countrey, and rude people in the
East,

East, who not long before had assembled great
numbers of strangers unto his aid, & overthrowen
the Persians, understanding that Baiazeth the
Turkish Emperour had won diuers kingdomes
and many strong Citties from the Christians,
as also discomfited the Christian Imperiall army
which consisted of Grekes, Italians, Germanes,
Hungarions, Seruians, Byssians, Frenchmen,
and others: and that he still persisted in extreme
pride of his invincible strength & fortune, with a
mightie host had besieged Constantinople eight
yeares, being fully perswaded that there was no
power vpon earth, that could redeeme the Cittie
out of his hands, because he knew the Princes of
Christendome to bee at dissention among them-
selves. And therupon secured himselfe, & if Europ
could not pzenaile against him, there was no other
power that durst encounter him. And whilest he
thus thought, the saide Tamberlaine the yeare a-
bove written, came vpon him with a very mighty
host, & in a set battell vpon Mount Stella, where
Pompey fought with Mithridates, hee ouercame
this Baiazeth, being the fourth of that name, slew
two hundred thousand Turkes, took him pris-
oner, put him in an iron cage, and so carried him in
triumph from place to place. This Baiazeth was
crowned in the yeare 1373. Amurath the second
was crowned 1414. he was the first that ordained
the Imperiall Band or garde of renegade Chri-
stians commonly called Janezaries. And in the
yeare 1447. Constantine the 7. was crowned
Emperour

The City of
Constanti-
nople recei-
ued that
name of
the Empe-
rour Con-
stantine the
Great, hee
was crown-
ed in the
yeare of the
world 4271
and in the
yeare of our
redempti-
on 309 he
raigned
Emperour
31. yeares,
and died at
65. yeares
of age, but
the City of
Constanti-
nople was
of old time
called By-
zantium, &
beareth for
Armes in
their Scut-
chion, a
crosse be-
tweene 4.
letters of B.
signifying
Bizantium
the ancient
name of
that City.

150

Richard the second.

Emperour of Constantinople, being before that
k. of Moza: he was surnamed the Dragon for his
cruelty which he exercised upon the Turkes, for
revenge wherof, & other ancient grudges, *Maho-*
met sonne of Amurat the 2. in the yeare 1452. af-
ter hee had done great spoiles and damage upon
Grece, hee also conquered their chiefe Citie Con-
stantinople, & took *Constantine* the Christian Em-
perour prisoner, then commanded his head to be cut
off, and with great derision caused his head to be
shorne throughout all the Turkish camp. And a-
mong other things of worthe note and observati-
on you shall vnderstand: that wher eas the famous
Citie Constantinople was at first dignified, reedi-
fied, enriched & aduanced by a *Constantine*, whose
mothers name was *S. Helen*, the same Citie was
lost, & subingated vnto Turkish slavery by a *Con-*
stantine, whose mothers name was likewise *Helen*.
This *Mahomet* was the second of that name, and
the eight in ranke of Turkish Emperours, & was
the first that arrogated to his title the name of
Great, whose successors euer since haue bene cal-
led the great Turke, or grand Signor: Therefore
Baiazeth the fourth, by reason of sundry his vido-
ries against the Christians, and cruell murders
which he had performed on his kindred & friends,
was surnamed the Whirlwinde, or thunderbolt of
heauen. And *Tamberlaine* after his conquest cal-
ling to minde all his fortunes, & considering how
many mighty Princes he had subdued, surnamed
himselfe the scourge of God.

Thomas Duke of Gloucester, King *Richard*
the 2.
the 2.
the 2.

Richard the second.

151

And was murdered at Calice.

The Earle of Arundell and many other, were
put to death for that they rebuked the King in cer-
taine matters somewhat liberally.

Richard Askam, } *Shrines.*
John Woodcocke, }

Richard Whittington Mercer Maior.

Thomas Arundell Archbishop of Canterbury, Westmin-
ster hall
was banished the Realme. repaired.

The King caused the great hall at Westminster
to be repaired with a marvellous costly worke.

Henry Duke of Hereford accused *Thomas Duke*
of *Posfolke* of certaine words by him spoken, ten-
ding to the reproach of the Kings person, which the
Duke of *Posfolke* utterly denied: whereupon a
combat was granted them, but the King taking by
the quarrell, banished the Duke of *Hereford* for
10 yeares, and the Duke of *Posfolke* for euer.

John Wade, } *Shrines.*
John Warnar, }

Drew Barentine Goldsmith Maior.

John of Gaunt, D. of *Lancaster*, deceased, & was Duke of
honourably buried in *S. Pauls Church* at *London* *Lancaster*
deceased.

The King exacted great sums of money of xiiij.
shires of the realme, and laid to their charges that
they had bene against him with the Duke of *Glo-*
cester, the Earles of *Arundell* and *Warwicke*,
wherfore he sent to induce the Lords both spiri-
tuall and tempozall, to make a submission by writ-
ting, acknowledging themselves to be traitors to
the King, though they neuer offended him.

Whereouer he compelled them to set their hands
to

Blanke
Charters,

¶ 4

to

1397
Duke of
Gloucester
murdered.
An. reg. 21.

1398
An. reg. 22.
The Duke
of Here-
ford accu-
sed the
Duke of
Norfolke.
The two
Dukes ba-
nished.

1399
Great ex-
actions.

to blankes, to the ende that so often as it pleased him, he might oppresse them.

K. Richard
sailed into
Ireland:
An. reg. 23.

About Whitsonside King Richard sailed towards Ireland. In the meane season Henry Duke of Hereford & of Lancaster, arrived in Dorsetshire, demanding the inheritance due to him by the death of his Father. There came to him, Henry Percy, Earle of Northumberland, Ralph Nevill Earle of Westmerland, and many other Lords with their powers, and went to Wistow, and besieged the Castle, where they took W. Scrope, John Bushy, and Thomas Greene, and beheaded them. King Richard hearing of the Dukes arrivall, forthwith took shipping, and arrived at Milford haven: but when hee understood what preparation the Duke had made, he placed himselfe in the castle of Conway, desiring to talke with T. Arundell Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Earle of Northumberland, which being granted, he came to the castle of Lint, where hee had a briefe communication with the Duke of Lancaster. They took horse, & that night came to the castle of Chester, from thence to Westminster, and from thence the King was sent to the tower of London, where he remained till the next Parliament, which was begun the morrow after Michaelmas day, at which time hee resigned to Henry Duke of Hereford and Lancaster, all his power & knightly title to the Crowne of England, and France, when hee had reigned 22. yeares, 3. moneths, and odde daies.

K. Richard
deposed.

Henry

Henry of Bollengbrooke.



Henry the fourth, son to John of Gaunt An. reg. 24. Duke of Lancaster was ordained king of England more by force then by lawfull succession or election. He began his raigne the 29. of September, in the yeare 1399.

William Walden, } Shrines.

William Hide, }

Thomas Knowles Grocer Maior.

The King caused the blanke charters made to King Richard to be burnt.

The blanke
Charters
burnt.
Conspiracy
disclosed.

John Holland late Duke of Excester, Thomas Holland Duke of Surrey, Edward Duke of Aumerle, John Montacute Earle of Salisbury, Thomas Spencer, Sir Ralph Lumley, Sir Thomas Blunt, Sir Benedick Cely, knights, with others, conspired against King Henry, and appointed privily to murder him: but their treason being disclosed, they were all put to death.

King Richard being in Pomfret castle, died the 14. day of February, his body was brought to London, & so through the Citie to Pauls C. bare faced, where he stood 3. daies for all beholders, from thence he was carried to Langley, & there buried.

The Welshmen rebell by the setting on of Owen Glendower dew, whereof the King being certified, went into Wales, but the Welshmen fled.

1400
Owen Glendower dew.
An. reg. 2.

John Wakell, } Shrines.

William Ebot, }

John Frances Goldsmith Maior.

This time was used exceeding pride in garments golwnes

1401

Sleeues of
garments
monstrous.
An, reg, 3

gownes with deepe and broad sleeves, commonly called peake sleeves, whereof some hung downe to the fete, and at least to the knees, full of cuts and tagges.

William Venor, } Shrimmes.

John Eremingham, }

John Chadworth Mercer Maior.

The Conduit vpon Soynhill in London was made.

1402
Conspiracy
against King
Henry.
About fry-
ar executed
Friars han-
ged.

Certaine men affirmed King Richard to be alive, for the which a Priest was taken at Warwicke, who was drawne, hanged, and quartered.

Walter Waldoke Prior of Land, was likewise hanged, and headed. Certaine grey Friars were taken, of the which one Richard Fresby Doctor of Divinitie was drawne and hanged.

Sir Roger Clarindon Knight, a Squire and a Peoman were beheaded, & eight gray friars hanged and beheaded at London, and two at Leicester, all which had published King Richard to be alive.

Owen Glendower invaded all the shires that bordered neare unto him.

The K. went with a great power into Wales where he profited nothing.

This yeare 1402. died John Galias of Galias the first Duke of Millaine, being at first but viscount of Millaine, as his auncestors had bene before him: he was created Duke by Wenceslaus the Emperour, for avding him with a great army against Robert of Banierc otherwise called Rupert Duke of Bauaria. Compotior unto the Imperiall dignitie, Wenceslaus was despised of many, and his

lose government generally misliked even of his own brother Sigismund, with whom he had sharpe warres, and was by him taken and kept prisoner untill he died of an Apoplexie. After his death, Robert became sole Emperour in the yeare 1400. who with all expedition & fury as well in respect of his owne particular malice, as in pretence of a speciall favour towards his olde tryed friends the Florentines, he came into Italy with a very strong army, with full purpose to vanquish and be aneiged of Galeaso the new Duke of Millaine, but the Duke so stoutly resisted the Emperour and all his adherents, as he caused him to retire into Germany: notwithstanding the importunate sute of the Florentines unto the Emperour that he should not depart out of Italy and leave them in all appearance of extreame daunger of their enemies whom they had so many wayes vexed: in revenge whereof the said John Galeazzo entred into armes, but first slew his Uncle Barnabas, then possessed himselfe of his uncles wealth and authority, and conquered Verona, Vincentia, Padua, Parma, & many other Italian Cities & territories, he made large Parke for all sorts of beastes, and in the middle thereof he builded a stately Monastery. He was very faire, learned, & eloquent, but how long he reigned is uncertaine, because the Archbishop of Florence, and the Supplement of Chronicles and Paulus Iovius differ about the beginning of his reign, the Archbishop saith hee began in the yeare 1385. the Supplement saith in the yeare 1382. and Iovius saith in the yeare 1378. He reigned

ned 24. yeares, & died at 55. yeares of age, his son *John Maria* being very yong, succeeded him in the yeare 1402. and was in his minority brought up by his mother: after that he became tyrannous, he put to death many honest & vertuous people, and caused many of his enemies to bee eaten by dogs, he imprisoned his kind mother, where he constrained her to end her daies with great misery: he was slaine by his owne seruants as he was at Church hauing reigned ten yeares. Reade the supplement of Chronicles.

Ferrara:

The Dukedome of Ferrara, for want of heires male, returned to the Church againe, about the yeare 1596. and Pope Clement the 8. took possession thereof, and conuerted it to a commonwealth, retaining the regall power thereof vnto himselfe and his successors.

Scots at Hallidon hill.

The Scots were overthorne at Hallidon Hill. Earle Douglas was taken, & many other: there were drowned in the river of Tweed about 500.

Richard Marlew, } Shrines.

Robert Chicheley, }

John Walcot Draper Maior.

An, reg. 4.

1403
Bartrell at
Shrewsbury.

A great battell was fought neare vnto Shrewsbury betwene King Henry and Henry Percy the yonger, vnto whom was ioynd sir Thomas Percy Earle of Worcester, vncle to the said Henry, & almost all the Gentlemen of Ches-shire, Sir Henry Percy was slaine, sir Thomas Percy taken and beheaded, and of the commons on both sides about 5000. slaine.

Plymouth
spoiled.

The town of Plymouth was burnt by the Britons

Thomas

Thomas Falconer, } Shrines.

Thomas Poole, }

William Askam Fishmonger Maior.

The Frenchmen came to the Ile of Wight, but those of the Ile rising against them, they were glad to depart.

The Lord of Castels in Brittain arrived at Blackpole, 2. mile out of Dartmouth with a great Navy. Where (of the rusticall people) hee was slaine, and viii. ships were taken fraught with wines.

William Louth, } Shrines.

Stephen Spilman, }

John Hinde Draper Maior.

The sonne of Owen Glendouerdew was taken, and 120. with him were taken and slaine.

Richard Scrope Archbishop of Yorke, and Thomas Mowbray Earle Marshall, imagined diuers articles against the King, because he had put downe King Richard, offering themselves for those articles to live and die, which caused great numbers of people to resort to them: but they were taken and presented to the King at Yorke, where they were both beheaded.

Henry Berton, } Shrines.

William Cromer, }

John Woodstocke Mercer Maior.

James the sonne of Robert King of Scots, being nine yeares old, sayling towards France, was by tempest of weather driuen vpon the coast of England, where being taken, he was presented to the King, and remained prisoner till the second yeare of Henry the sixth.

Nicholas

An, reg. 5.

1404

Frenchmen

invaied the

Ile of

Wight.

Dartmouth

invaied by

the French

men.

Owens son
taken.

1405

Archbishop

of Yorke

against King

Henry.

An, reg. 7.

1406

The King

of Scots

son taken.

An, reg. 8.

Nicholas Wotton, } Shrines.

Geffery Brooke, }

Richard Whittington Mayor.

A pestilence consumed in the City of London, about 30000.

Sir Robert Knowles Knight deceased, he builded anew the bridge of Rochester: hee reedified the Church of the white Friars at London, where he was buried: he founded a colledge at Pomfret, &c.

Henry Pomfret, } Shrines.

William Hulton, }

William Stonden Grocer Mayor.

A frost lasted 15. weekes.

Henry Earle of Northumberland, and the Lord Bardolph came into England with a great company, pretending by proclamation to deliver the people from the great suppression that they were burdened with: but by Sir Thomas Rokeby Shire of Yorkshire, he was encountered at Bramham noy, & there slaine: the Lord Bardolph was wounded to death.

Thomas Dacre, } Shrines.

William Norton, }

Drew Barentine Goldsmith Mayor.

This yeare was a great play at Skinners well neare unto Clarken well besides London, & was of matter from y^e creation of the world: there went to behold the same the most part of Nobles and Gentiles in England, and forthwith after began a royall Jousting in Smithfield betwene the new wayes and our English Lords.

John Law, } Shrines.

William Chichely, }

Richard

Richard Marlow Irenmonger, Mayor.

Upon the euen of S. Iohn Baptist, Iohn the Kings son being in East Cheape after midnight, a great debate happened betwene his men, & men of the Court, till the Maioz with other Citizens, ceased the same. H. Henry founded a Colledge at Battles in Shropshire, where he overcame Sir Henry Percy and other.

John Penne, } Shrines.

Thomas Pike, }

Thomas Knowles Grocer Mayor.

The guild Hall in London was begun to be made newly by the foresaid Maioz & Aldermie. A squier of Wales, named Rice ap Dee, which had long time rebelled against the King, was brought to London, and there by lawe hanged and quartered.

John Rainewill, } Shrines.

William Cotton, }

Robert Chichely Grocer Mayor.

He caused a new coine of nobles to be made, which were of lesse value then the old by 4. d. in a noble. King Henry founded the Colledge of Ffahghay in Northamptonshire.

Ralph Leuenhinde, } Shrines.

William Seuenoke, }

William Waldren Mercar Mayor.

After the fortunate chances happened to H. Henry being delivered of all ciuill diuision, he was taken with sicknesse, & yelded to God his spirit the 20. of March, Anno 1412. when he had reigned 13. yeares, 6. moneths, and odde daies: he was buried at Canterbury.

1410

The Kings son beaten.
An, reg, 12.

Guild Hall in London builded.

1411

An, reg, 13

1412

Fodringhai
An, reg, 14.

Henry

1407
Great pestilence.
Rochester bridge newly builded.
An, reg, 9.

A great frost.

1408
Earle of Northumberland, & the Lord Bardolph.

An, reg, 10.

1409
Play at Skinners well.
An, reg, 12.

Henry of Monmouth.

An, reg, 1



the fifth began his raigne the
20. of March, in the yeare 1412.

This Prince excceeded the meane
 stature of men: he was beauntous
 of visage, his neck long, body slender,
 and leane, and his bones small.

neuertheles he was of maruellous great strength,
 and passing swift in running.

1413
Sir Iohn
Old-castle.

Sir Iohn Old Castle, for diuers points touching
 the Sacrament, befoze the Archbishop of Canter-
 bury, the Bishop of London, Winchester, and o-
 ther, was conuict and committed to the Tower of
 London, out of the which he brake.

John Stotton, } Shriues.

John Michael, }

William Cromer Draper Maior.

1414
An, reg, 2

Certaine adherents of Sir Iohn Olde Castle, as-
 sembled them in Thickets field neare vnto the ci-
 tie of London: but the King being warned, took
 the field afoze them; and so took of them such num-
 bers that all the prisoners about London were sl-
 led, diuers of them were after executed, Iohn Ne-
 anset Esquire, with 9. of his men slew Iohn Tibbs
 Clarke, Chancellour to the Quene, for the which
 deed the said Esquire, and foure of his men fled to
 S. Anns Church within Aldersgate, and after they
 swoze the land.

John Michael, } Shriues.

Thomas Allin, }

Thomas Falconer Mercer Maior.

This Thomas Falconer caused to breake the wall

Henry the fifth.

of London neare vnto Colman stræt, and there to
 make a gate vpon the more side. where was none
 befoze: He also caused the ditch to be cleaned.

The King rode to Southhampton, where was
 discovered a great conspiracy against him by Ri-
 chard Carle of Cambridge, sir Thomas Gray, and
 Henry Scrope, with other, who were executed at
 Southhampton.

The King entred the sea with 1000. saile, and
 the third night after arriued in Normandy. He laid
 siege to Harflew, which was yielded to him. Hee
 fought the battell at Agincourt, where hee had a
 maruellous victorie.

About this time Philip the French King began
 to set a custome or impost vpon Salt, which was
 neuer befoze.

William Cambridge, } Shriues.

Allen Euerard, }

Nicholas Wotton Draper Maior.

K. Henry arriued at Dover. The Maior of Lon-
 don with the Aldermen and crafts, riding in red,
 with hoods red and white, met with the King on
 blacke. Richard Whittington, } Shriues.

John Conentry, }

Henry Barton Skinner Maior.

This yeare it was decreed by a court of common
 counsaile, that a lanterne & candle light should be
 hanged out at euery doze in the city in the winter.

On Easter day at a Sermon in S. Dunstons in
 the East of London, a great fray happened, where
 though many people were soze wounded, & Tho-
 mas Petwarden Rishmonger, Rathe out of hand.

¶

The

Mooregate
first builed
An reg, 3

1415
Conspiracy

K. Henry
sailed into
Normandy
B. tell of
Agincourt.

The first
impost vp-
on salt in
France.

K. Henry
returned.
An. reg. 4.
1416

An, reg, 5.
1417

A. May in S.
Dunstons
Church,

The beginners of the fray, which was the Lord Strange, & Sir John Russell knight, through the quarrell of their two wives, were brought to the counter in the Poultrey, & excommunicated at St. Cross.

King Henry sailed into Normandy, and took the Castle of Tonke, and shortly after got Caen, Bayonne, and many other Townes and Castles.

Henry Read, } Shrines.

John Gedney, }

Richard Marlow, Ironmonger Maier.

An, reg. 6.
1418

Sir John Oldcastle was sent unto London by the Lord Powes out of Wales: which Sir John was convicted by Parliament of treason to St. Giles field, hanged, and consumed with fire.

The Parson of Wrotham in Norfolk, which had haunted New-Market-heath, and there robbed and spoiled many, was with his concubine brought to Newgate of London, where he died.

John Brian, Ralph Barton, Brian de- } Shrines.
ceased, John Pernessee succeeded. }

William Senenoke Grocer Maier.

W. Senenoke.
Almes houses and free schole at Senenoke.
An, reg. 7.

This William Senenoke founded in the towne of Senenoke in Kent, where hee had bene nourished, a free schole, and xii. almes houses.

King Henry besieged the Citty of Roan halfe a yeare and more, which was yielded to him.

Richard Whittingham, } Shrines.

John Butler, }

Richard Whittington Mercer Maier.

Whittington colledge.
An, reg. 8.

1420

This Richard Whittington builded the library in the Gray Friars Church in London: his Executors of his goods builded Whittington Colledge,

ledge, they repaired St. Bartholomews Hospitall in Smithfield, they bare some charges to the pauing and glazing of the Guildhall, and also of the library there, they new builded the West gate of London, of old time called Newgate.

B. Henry was made Regent of France, & wedded Lady Katherine the Kings daughter of France at Troyes in Champain: the feast being finished, the King besieged and won many townes in France.

K. Henry made regent of France.

John Butler, } Shrines.

John Welles, }

William Cambrige Grocer Maier.

The King suppressed the French houses of religious Monks & Friars, and such like in England.

An, reg. 9.
1421

A Subsidie was demanded, but the Bishop of Winchester lent the King 20000. pound to stay the matter. The King sailed into France.

Religious houses suppressed.
A charitable Bishop.

Richard Goslin, } Shrines.

William Weston, }

Robert Chicheley Grocer Maier.

This Robert Chicheley willed in his testament, that upon his mind day, a competent dinner should be ordained for 2420. poor men, householders of the Citty, and 20. pound in money to distribute amongst them, which was to every man two pence.

Robert Chicheley his charity.

At this time such was the generall & capital command & sway of the King of England in France, (as her own Chronicles testifie) that in the Court of Chancery in Paris, all things were sealed with the seale of King Henry of England; and the great seale of England was there new made and blessed: wherein was the Armes of France & England: as the King sate in his chaire of state, he had

The King of England's seale used in the Court of Chancery in Paris.

All this & much more is very authentically recorded in the French Chronicles.

An. reg. 10
1422

Shine and
Sion.

two Scepters in his hands: that is to say, in his right hand was a scepter smooth & plaine, only the proportion of the French coine, commonly called a French crowne: & in his left hand he held a scepter full of curious arts, carved and wrought with the armes of England, as is used in the English monarchy, and on the top thereof a Crosse. Presently upon this, the French were so vexed with the English government that they practised all meanes to extirpate the English, as well by prayers as otherwise, and neuer ceased untill they had obtained their desire: Calice onely excepted, which was English many yeares after. Henry the Kings sonne was borne at Windsor on the 6. day of December.

Henry being at Boys S. Vincent, waxed sick & died the last of August in the yeare 1422. when he had reigned 9. yeares, 5. moneths, & odde daies: hee founded two Monasteries upon the Thames, the one of the Religion of the Carthusians, which he named Bethlem, the other of religious men & women of S. Briget, which he named Sion. Hee founded Garter principall King of Armes. He lieth buried at Westminster.

Henry of Windsor.

An. reg. 1.



Henry the 6. being an infant of 8. moneths olde, began his reign the last of August in the yeare 1422. the government of the Realme was committed to the Duke of Gloucester, and the guard of his person to the Duke of Exeter, & to the Duke of Bedford was given the the regiment of France.

William

William Eastfield, } Shrines.
Robert Tassarfall, }

William Walderne Mercer Maior.

The xxi. of October died Charles King of France, The French by reason whereof the kingdome of France should King died. come to King Henry, and the Nobles of France, (except a few that held with the Dolphine) delivered the possession thereof to the Duke of Bedford, to the use of King Henry.

A subsidy was granted for thre yeares, five nobles for every sacke of wolles that should passe out of the land. 1423 Subsidy of wolles.

This yeare the West gate of London, called Newgate, was new builded by the Executors of Richard Whittington. Newgate at London.

Nicholas James, } Shrines.

Thomas VVadford, }

William Cromer Draper Maior.

James the young King of Scots, who was taken by the Englishmen in the 8. yeare of Henry the 4. K. of Scots and had remained in England prisoner till this time, was now delivered, and married in S. Mary Queries in Southwarke to the Lady Iane, daughter to the Earle of Somerset. An. reg. 2. K. of Scots released.

The battell at Ciernoill in Berch, betwene the Duke of Bedford Regent of France, and the Arminakes, but the English party prevailed. 1424 Battell at Vernell.

Simon Seman, } Shrines.

John Bywater, }

John Michael Stockefishmonger Maior.

By a Parliament was granted to the King for 3. yeares to helpe him in his warres, a subsidie of 12. d. the pound of all Marchandise brought in

oz carried out of the Realme, and 3. s. of every tun of wine, which was called tonage oz poundage but since it hath bene remitted at sundry Parliaments, and now called custome.

Strangers
to be lod-
ged with
English
holls.

It was enacted that all the Marchant strangers should be lodged with English holls, and within 40. dayes to make sale of all they brought, oz else what remained to be forfeyt to the King.

William Melbeck, *Shrines.*

John Broke, *S.*

John Country Mercer, *Maioir.*

An reg. 4.
Debate be-
tweene the
Duke of
Gloucester,
and the Bi-
shoo of
Winchester

The morrow after Simon & Iudeys day the Maioir caused a great watch to be kept with most part of the citizens in armor to stand by the duke of Gloucester against the Bishop of Ely, who lay in Southwark with a great power of Lancashire and Cheshire men: but the matter was appeased by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

The 28. of September was an earthquake, which continued the space of two houres.

John Arnold, *Shrines.*

John Hieham, *S.*

John Rawdwell Fishmonger, *Maioir.*

An reg. 5.
Wrd. dis-
chrged for
treason.

This John Raimwell gave certain tenements to the cite of London, for the which the same cite is bound to pay for ever, such fifteenes as well be granted to the B. for Dowgate, Billingsgate, and Algate ward, &c.

This yeare the towner of the drawbridge of London, was begun by the same Maioir.

1427
An reg. 7.

Henry Frowicke, *Shrines.*

Robert Otley, *S.*

John Gadney Draper, *Maioir.*

From the beginning of April unto Whallontide,

was so great aboundance of raine, that not onely hay, but coynes also was destroyed.

Thomas Durhouse, *Shrines.*

John Abbot, *S.*

Henry Barton Skinner, *Maioir.*

The Duke of Norfolk passing through London Duke of bridge, his barge overwelmed, so that 30. persons Norfolk were drowned, and the Duke with other that escaped. escaped were drawne by with ropes.

A Britaine murdered a widow in white chapel parish without Algate of London, & bare away her goods, but being pursued, he took succour of the Church of S. George in Southwark, from whence he was taken, & forswore the land. But as he hoped to come by the place where hee had done the murder, & women of the parish with stones, sheeps boyes, and kennell dung, made an end of him.

William Russo, *Shrines.*

Ralph Holland, *S.*

William Eastfield, *Maioir.*

Before the towne of Champaine was taken & 1430 woman armed, the Frenchmen called her La Pucelle de Dieu. La Pucelle de Dieu. An reg. 9.

to have conquered all France.

Walter Chartsey, *Shrines.*

Robert Large, *S.*

Nicholas Wotton Draper, *Maioir.*

Francis Sforce son to Sforce of Cutypnola, was Francis by his father Viscount Philip Maria, adopted for Sforce his heire, & caused him to beare the serpent in his made Duke of Milaine. And in the yeare 1430 died Phillip Maria, & the yeare following, he was named Francis

Sforce, by reason of his singular vertue & valour, was made Duke of Millaine: he was called *Sforce* because his father was so called, who was so named for his valour & Noble acts of chivalry: for albeit at the first hee was but of meane and lowe place, yet by his owne merit he attained by degrees the highest place in Campe, making all men to obey & serue him by force, and was thereupon surnamed *Sforce*, which name hath descended vnto his heires euer since. This *Francis* had many victories against Pope *Eugenius*, and against the Florentines, Venetians, and Byzantines: he had almost extirped the Gwelphes, and Ghibelines: he was feared and honoured of all Italy: he made peace with Venice & other cities: he reedified the great Castle of Millaine, and builded a faire hospital all within the Citie, and gave thereunto large renewels onely for the use of the poore, hee was at great charges in building the Church of Saint *Ambrose*: he reigned 16. yeares, his sonne *Galeas Maria* succeeded him, who banished his owne mother, and abounded in all vices: he was slain in St. Stephens Church, having reigned 9. yeares, he left behind him 4. children. Read the Supplement of Chronicles.

1431
A commo-
tion at Ab-
bington
An, reg, 10.
At Abington began an insurrection of certaine lewde persons & intended to haue wrought much mischief: but the chiefe author being Waliffe of the towne, named *William Mundeno*, a Weauer with others, were put to death.

John Alorley, } Shrines.

Stephen Browne, }

John Wells Grocer Maier.

This

This *John Welles* caused the Conduit called the standard in Cheape to be new builded.

This yeare 1431. King *Henry* of England being The King but 12. yeares of age, was triumphantly crowned of England King of France in our Lady Church in Paris, in the presence of the English and French Clergie and Nobilitie: and was with great honour generally receiued as King. The Frenchmen euer after called him little *Harry*, as appeareth by their Chronicles to this day.

King *Henry* after he was crowned at Paris in France, shortly after returned into England, and came to London, where hee was royally receiued of all the Crafts men riding in gownes of white, and red hoods imbroidered richly.

John Olney, } Shrines.

John Padlesley, }

John Perney Fishmonger Maier.

Four hundred of Calice beheaded, and an hundred and ten banished, and before that time was banished an hundred and twenty.

Thomas Chalton, } Shrines.

John King, }

John Brokeley Draper Maier.

The Earle of Huntingdon was sent with a company of Souldiers into France, where hee attended many enterprizes.

Thomas Barnewell, } Shrines.

Simon Eyre, }

Roger Otely Grocer Maier.

The Thames was frozen, that the Marchandise which came to the Thames mouth, was carried to London by land.

Thomas

1432
An, reg, 13.
Great frost

Thomas Catworth, } Shriues.

Robert Clopton, }

Henry Frowicke Maior.

An, reg, 14. Charles of France recovered the city of Paris, the towne of Hartfield, and S. Denis.

Thomas Morsted, } Shriues.

William Gregory, }

John Michael Fishmonger Maior.

An, reg, 15. The gate on London bridge, with the tower by it next to Southwarke: fell downe, & the 2. further arches of the saide bridge, and no man perished.

1437 King Henry put downe the Maior of Norwich, sent the Aldermen some to Lyn, some to Canterbury, toke their franchises into his hand, and appointed John Wels sometime Maior of London to be Warden of Norwich.

An, reg, 16. All the Lions in the Tower of London died.

William Hales, } Shriues.

William Chapman, }

William Eastfield Mercer Maior.

1438 This William Eastfield builded the water conduit in Fleetstreet.

An, reg, 17 Owen Theodor sowly hurting his keeper, brake out of Newgate, but was again taken afterward.

This Owen (as was saide) had privately married Quene Katherine, late wife to Henry the fifth, and had four children by her.

Hugh Diker, } Shriues.

Nicholas Too, }

Stephen Browne Grece Maior.

Great wind Three men A great winde in London almost blew downe one side of the Fleet called the old Change.

A stack of wood fell downe at Wainards Castle, killed

killed 3. men. By the fall of a staire at Redford, Eighteen men 0. inc. where the staire day was kept 18. persons were slain. Many Trumpets were set on the pillory and banished the city, except they wore their lay hoods.

Philip Malpas, } Shri. es.

Roger Marshall, }

Robert Iarge Mercer Maior.

It was ordained that all Merchant Strangers Parliament at Reading should go to host with Englishmen, & to make sale of their Marchandises, and buy againe what they would within the space of 6. months, giving their host for every 20. s. worth 2. d. except the Casterlings. Also that every household that was an alien should pay to the King xbi. pence the yeare, and every servant alien vi. pence. Orders for Strangers.

Sir Rich^d VVich, Vicar of Vermettsworth in Essex, was burnt on Tower-hill the 17 of June. The 18. of July the posterne of London by Castle-mitheld, against the Tower of London, sank by night.

John Sutton, } Shriues.

William Wettmhall, }

John Paddesley Goldsmith Maior.

A combat was fought at Eote hill betwene two 1441 Charles, the appealer had the field of the defendant. A combat betweene Roger Bolingbrooke with Thomas Southwell, 2. thieues. Roger Bolingbrooke were taken as conspirators of the kings death, for it was said, that the same Roger should labour to consume the Kings person by way of necromancy. for necromancy. Eleanor Cobham Dutchesse of Glocester was committed to appeare before Henry Chicheley Archbishop of Canterbury, to answer certaine matters of necromancy, witchcraft, sorcery, heresie, and treason, ded. where (when she appeared) the foresaid Roger was brought

brought forth to witnes against her, and said, that she was the cause, & first stirred him to labour in that art. When she was committed to the ward of Sir Iohn Steward Knight. Then was taken also Margerie Gurdmain, a witch of Ely, whose sorcery and witchcraft the said Elianor had long time used, wherefoze the same witch was burnt in Smithfield.

William Combis, } Shriues.

Richard Rich, }

Robert Clopton Draper Maior.

Elianor
Cobham
did penance

The ninth of Nouember, dame Elianor appeared befoze the Arch-bishop and others, and received penance, which she perfozmed. On the xiiij. of Nouember she came from the temple bridge, with a taper of waxe of two pound in her hand through Fleetstrate to Pauls, where she offered her taper at the Altar. On the wednesday next she went thzough Bridge-strate, Grace-Church strate to Leaden-hall, and so to Christ-Church by Aldgate. On friday she went thzough Cheape to S. Dunstons in Coznehill, in soyme aforesaid.

Roger Bolinbrooke
executed.

The 18. of Nouember, Roger Bolinbrooke was arraigned, byatone from the Tower to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

Thomas Beaumont, } Shriues.

Richard Norden, }

Iohn Athile Ironmonger Maior.

An, reg. 21. The Citizens of Norwich rose against the Priore of Christs Church within the same City, & would haue flered the Priore: they kept the Towne by strength against the Duke of Norfolke, & all his power, wherefoze the King sent thither the chief Judge Iohn Fortescue, with the Carles of Staf-

ford and of Huntington, who indited many Cittizens, and the Priore also.

Nicholas Wyfford, } Shriues.

Iohn Norman, }

Thomas Catworth Grocer Maior.

King Henry sent into France Embassadors, 1444
W. de la poole Marques of Suffolke. Adam Molens, An, reg. 23
Robert Roes and others to treat of a marriage betwene King Henry, & Margaret the kings daughter of Cicill, and was concluded.

Stephen Foster, } Shriues.

Hugh Wich, }

Henry Frowicke Mercer Maior.

On Candlemas eue in diuers places of England, was heard terrible thunders with lightning, whereby the Church of Waldeoke in Hartfordshire the Church of Walden in Essex, & diuers others were soze shaken. And the steeple of S. Pauls in London, about 3. of the clock in the afternone was set on fire in the midst of the shaft, but by the labor of well disposed people, the same was quenched. 1445

Pauls steeple
fired.

1445

Queene

Margaret.

An, reg. 24

Lady Margaret landing at Porchester, went from thence by water to Hampton, from thence to the Abbey of Wich-field, and was there wedded to King Henry. She was received at the Black-beath by the Citizens of London, riding on horsebacke, in blew gownes and red hoods.

Iohn Derby, } Shriues.

Godfrey Filding, }

Simon Eyre Draper Maior.

This Simon Eyre builded the leaden Hall in Leaden hall London, to be a storehouse for graine & selwell (for in London poze of the Cittie) and also a beautifull Chappell builded,

in

1436 in the East end of the same.
An. reg. 25.

Robert Horne, } Shrines.
Godfrey Boleine, }
John Olvey Mercer Maior.

The Duke of Gloucester arrested. In a Parliament at Eury in Suffolke, Humphrey Duke of Gloucester was arrested, where sone after he died: he was buried at S. Albones.

1447 William Abraham, } Shrines.
An. reg. 26. Thomas Scot, }
John Gedney Draper Maior.

George Scanderbag alias Ca. prior.

This peare 1447. George Castriot, whom the Turkes in scoyne called Scanderbeg, by fine policy, & warlike prowesse recovered from Amurat his kingdomes left by his father, viz. the kingdomes of Epyris and Albania, anntienly called Macedonia: he won by force also from the Turkes, many provinces, cities, and strong holds.

2448 An English knight named sir Francis de Aragonis toke a towne of Normandy named Fogiers, against the truce: and this was the occasion that after the Frenchmen gat all Normandy.

William Censlow } Shrines.
William Marow }

Stephen Browne Grocer Maior.
Roan was yelded to the French King.

William Hulin, }
Thomas Cuninges, }

Thomas Chalton Mercer Maior.

Bishop of Chichester murdered. Blewheard hanged.

Adam Molins Bishop of Chichester keeper of the kings priur seale. was by shipmen slaine at portsmouth. Blewbeard a Fuller, taken beside Canterbury, for raising a rebellion was hanged and quartered.

1450

The Duke of Suffolke was banished the land, who sailing toward France, was met on the sea by a ship of war, & beheaded: his corps was cast up at Dover. The commons of Kent in great numbers assembled on blacke Heath, hauing to their Capitaine Iacke Cade, against whom the King sent a great array, but by the said capitaine and rebels, they were discomfited, & sir Humphrey Stafford, & William his brother, with many other slaine. After this victory the rebell came to London, entred the city, & strake his sword vpon London Stone, saying: Now is Mortimer Lord of this city. Upon the 3. of July hee caused the Lord Say to be arraigned, and at the Standard in Cheape smot off his head: he also beheaded Sir Iames Cromer at the miles end: After this succeeded open robbery within the city. But the Maior & others sent to the Lord Scales, keeper of the Tower, who promised his aide with shooting of Ordnance, & Matthew Gough was appointed to assist the Maior: so that the capitaines of the Citie toke vpon them in the night to keepe the bridge, where betwene them and the rebels was a fiery encounter. In conclusion the rebels got the draw-bridge, and drowned & spoiled many. This conflict endured till 9. of the clocke in the morning, in doubtfull chance: so that both parties agreed to desist from fight till the next day, vpon condition, that neither Londoner should passe into Southwarke, nor the Kentishmen into London. When the Archbishop of Canterbury & other passed to Southwarke, where they shewed a generall pardon for all offenders: whereupon the multitude retired home. The capitaine fled though he wild of suffer, and

The

Jacke Cade and there was slaine. After this the King rode to Kent, where many were beaten and quartered. The 29. of June, William Bishop of Salisbury was by his owne Tenants shamefully murdered.

John Middleton, } Shrines.

William Deere, }

Nicholas Wyfford Grocer Maior.

1451 Souldiars made a fray against the Mayor of London the same day that hee took his charge at Westminster at night, comming from S. Thomas of Acres.

Matthew Phillip, } Shrines.

Christopher Warton, }

An, reg, 30. William Gregory Skinner Maior.

1452 A commotion began by Richard Duke of York and others, which was appeased for a time.

Richard Lee, } Shrines.

Ralph Aleij, }

Godfrey Felding Mercer Maior.

An, reg, 31. King Henry made his two brethren on the same day. Edmond, Earle of Richmond, and Lesser Earle of Pembroke.

1453 The 12. of October, the Quene was delivered of a Prince named Edward.

An, reg, 32 John Waldren, } Shrines.

Thomas Cooke, }

John Norman Draper Maior.

The Maior of London first rowed to Westminster. Before this time, the Mayor, Aldermen, & commons were wont to ride to Westminster, where the Mayor should take his charge, but this year was rowed thither by water.

1454 A great fire next without Ludgate, in a Capwainers house, which Cordwainer, his wife, the

man and a maide, were all burnt.

John Field, } Shrines.

William Tay'or, }

Stephen Foster Fishmonger Maior.

This Stephen Foster and Dame Agnes his wife builded the southeast quadrant adioyning to Ludgate of the citty of London, & also conueied thereunto sweet water, sufficient for the ease of the prisoners, he also gaue forty pounds to the preachers at Pauls Crosse and Spittle.

H. Henry came to S. Albons accompanied with the Dukes of Buckingham & Somerset, & Charles first barrell of Pembroke, Northumberland, Devonshire, Stafford, Dorset & Wilshire, with other to the number of 2000. The King pight his banner in S. Peters street, & the Lord Clifford kept his barriers of the town, so that the Duke of York with his power, might in no wise enter: but the Earle of Warwick gathering his men together, brake in on the garden side in Holloway street, crying a Warwickke, & the duke of York brake vp the barriers, & fought a fierce & cruell battell, in which was slaine on the Kings side, the Duke of Somerset, the Earle of Northumberland, the Lord Clifford, and many other. This done, the Duke of York, the Earles of Warwickke and Salisbury, brought the King to London, where by Parliament, the Duke was made protector of the realm, the Earle of Salisbury Chancelor, & the Earle of Warwickke capitaine of Calice.

John young, } Shrines.

Thomas Oldgrane, }

William Marrow Grocer Maior.

1456 The Duke of York was discharged of the protectorship.

An, reg, 35

rectorship. A great riot was committed in London against the Lombards and Italians.

John Steward, } Shrines.

Ralph Verney, }

Thomas Carcings Grocer, Maior.

1457
Monstrous
fishes.

At Crith were taken 4. great fishes, whereof two were whales. Frenchmen landing at Sandwich, wasted the towne, & slew the inhabitants.

Prisoners
of New-
gate brake
out.

An, reg, 36.

Sir Thomas Percy, Lord Egremount, & Sir Richard Percy his brother being prisoners in Newgate, brake out by night, & went to the King, other prisoners toke the leads of the gate, & defended a long while against the Shrines; and all their officers.

William Edward, } Shrines.

Thomas Reyner, }

Godfrey Belein Mercer, Maior.

A sained agreement was made betweene the King and the Duke of Yorke.

1458
the Queens
Attorney
saine.
An, reg, 37.

A fray in Fleet Street betweene men of the Court, and the inhabitants of the same Street, in which fray the Queens Attorney wasaine: for this fact the King committed the Governours of Furnivall, Clifford, and Barnards Inne to prison, and William Taylor Alderman of that ward, with many other were sent to Windsor Castle.

Ralph Iofflin, } Shrines.

Richard Medham, }

Thomas Scott Draper, Maior.

1459
Printing
first inven-
ted.

The Science of Printing was found in Germany at Hagunce. William Caxton of London, Mercer, brought it into England about the year 1471. and first practised the same in the Abbey of S. Peters at Westminster.

The

The Duke of Yorke, the Carles of Salisbury Bloreheath and Warwicke, with a great host met the King and other Lords upon Bloreheath, where because field An, reg, 38 Andrew Trolap Captaine of Calice, the night before the battell should have bene fought, fled with the best souldiers to the King, the Duke of Yorke, the Carles of March, Salisbury, & Warwicke also fled without battell.

John Plummer, } Shrines.

John Stocker, }

William Hulin Fishmonger, Maior.

The three Carles with a puissant armie met King Henry at Northampton, & gave him a strong battell. In the end whereof the Kings host was dispersed, chased &aine, & the King taken in the field. The Duke of Yorke made such claime to the Crowne, that by consent of a Parliament, he was proclaimed hère apparant. 1460 Battell at Northampton. Duke of Yorke claimed the Crowne.

Richard Fleming, } Shrines.

John Lambard, }

Richard Lee Grocer, Maior.

Quene Margaret having gathered a company of Northmen neare to Wakefield, slew Richard Duke of Yorke with his sonne Edmond. An, reg. 39

On Shrouetuesday the Quene with her retinue neare S. Albones, discomfited the Carle of Warwicke, and the Duke of Northfolke, and delivered King Henry her husband. In this battell wereaine 1926. persons. The Duke of Yorke slain. The second battell in S. Albons.

Edward Carle of March had a great battell against the Carles of Pembroke and Wilshire at Mortimers crosse, where hee put them to flight, and slew many of their people. Battell at Mortimers crosse.

P 2

The

The Earle
of warwick
fled from
the King.
The King
& Queene
fled to
Yorke.

The Earle of Warwicke fled from S. Albons to the Earle of March, & almost all the people of the South countries fell to him. King Henry with the Queene, withdrew them towards Poike.

Edward Earle of March came to London with a mighty power of March men, and accompanied with the Earle of Warwicke the 26. day of February, where he was joyfully received. But many wealthy Citizens not liking of these doings conveyed themselves out of the City, amongst the which were Philip Malpas Alderman, Thomas Vaughan Esquire, William Aylife with many other: who fearing the Queenes coming to London, shipped towards Antwerpe: but by the way were taken by a French ship, and at length delivered for great rancome: it cost Philip Malpas 4000. pound. Edward being elected, was proclaimed by the name of Edward the fourth, on the 4. of March, and King Henry lost his Kingdome when he had reigned 38. yeares, 6. moneths, and odder dayes.

Edward
Earle of
March pro-
claimed
King.

Edward Earle of March.

An, reg. 1.

Walter
Walker be-
headed.

Edward Earle of March, began his reign the 4. of March, by the name of Edward the 4. in the yeare 1460.

The 12. of March Walter Walker, a Grocer that dwelt in Cheape, for words spoken touching B. Edward was beheaded. The 13. of March Edward took his journey toward the North, where betwene Shireburne and Lode

Lodcastle, all the North part met him, & on palme Battell on Sunday the 29. of March, fought a great battell, in which were slaine Henry Percie Earle of Northumberland, John Lord Clifford, John Lord Nevill, Leo Lord Welles, and many other of both parts, to the number of 357. and 11. persons: but King Edward got the field. The Duke of Exeter, the Duke of Somerset the Lord of Ross, the Lord Hungerford and many other fled to Poike to B. Henry, K. Henry and then they, with the King, Queene and Prince, fled to Warwicke, and so to Chenbrough. Scotland.

George Ireland, } Shrines.

John Locke, }

Hugh Wich Mercer Maior.

Falconbridge Earle of Kent, was appointed to have the Seas with others, to the number of 10000. which landed in Britaine, & won the town of Conquet, with the Isle of Beth, &c. 1462 Conquest wonne.

William Hamton } Shrines.

Bartholmew James, }

Thomas Cooke Draper, Knight of the Bath. Maior.

Queene Margaret landed in the North, where having but small succour, was faine to take the sea againe, and by tempest of weather was driven to Warwicke, where she landed, but lost her ships and goods. An, reg. 3 1463

Robert Basset, } Shrines.

Thomas Muschampe, }

Matthew Philip Goldsmith, Knight of the Bath, Maior.

B. Henries power being at Berham, the Lord Mountacute with a power enclosed them round about: there were taken & slaine many Lords that were An, reg. 4. 1464 Battell at Exham.

were with King Henry, but he himselfe was fled into Lancashire.

K. Edward married,

King Edward took to wife Elizabeth daughter to Iaquite Dutches of Bedford, late wife to Sir John Gray.

Coinc. en-
haunced.

The King changed the coine both gold and silver, & ordained that the new groat wayed scanty 3. d. and that the noble of 6. s. 8. d. should goe for 8. s. 4. d. &c.

Pestilence,
Serjants
feast,

A great pestilence, and the Thames over frozen. In Michaelmas Terme were made Serjeants at Law, which held their feast in the Bishop of Ely's place in Oldburnc, to the which feast, the Mayor of London with the Aldermen being bidden, repaired, but when the Mayor looked to be set to keep the state in the hall, the Lord Gray of Ruthin, then Treasurer of England was there placed, whereupon the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons departed home, and the Mayor made all the Aldermen dine with him.

John Tate, } Shrieves.

John Stone, }

Ralph Ioffelme Draper, Knight
of the Bathe Maier.

New coine.

An, reg. 5

1465

K. Henry
the 6. taken

A new coine was made, a Rose-noble at 10. s. the halfe noble at 5. s. and the farthing 2. s. 6. d. an angelet 6. s. 8. d.

King Henry was taken beside the Abbey of Salby in Wokeshire, from thence brought to Eilton, and there arrested by the Carle of Warwick, Doctor Manning Deane of Windsor, Doctor Bedle, and young Elerton being in his company, were brought to the Tower of London. A licence was granted

granted to conuey certaine Coteswold sheepe into Spaine, which haue since greatly multiplied there.

Sir Henry Wauer, } Shrieves.

William Constantine, }

Ralph Verney Mercer, Maier.

Quene Elizabeth was deliuered of a daughter named Elizabeth. An, reg. 7.

John Browne, Henry Brice, } Shrieves.

John Stollon, }

Sir John Toning Grece, Maier.

Many men were arrested, and treason surmised against them, many of them were put to death, & other escaped for great sums of money. Amongst the which Sir Thomas Cooke, Sir John Plowar, Humphrey Howard, and other Aldermen of London brought and charged with treason, and quit, notwithstanding loss of their goods to the King, the balae of 40000. markes or more.

Anthony Wadnile, Lord Scales Justed in Smithfield with the bastard Burgony, & had the victory.

Thomas Stalkbroke, } Shrieves.

Humphrey Hayford, }

Thomas Olgrane Skinner Maier.

Sir Thomas Cooke Alderman of London, could not bee deliuered untill hee had paid 8000. pound. An, reg. 8. 1468

Simon Smith, } Shrieves.

William Hariot, }

William Taylor Maier.

This William Taylor gaue the Citty of London certain tenements, for the which the city is bound to pay for ever, at every Fiftieth granted to the King, for all such as shall dwell in Cordwainers

ner Brete discharged of fifteenes. An, reg. 9.

1469

street ward, sealed at 12. d. a pice, or vnder.

The Earle of Marwicke adioyning himselfe with the Duke of Clarence, the Kings brother, stirred the Southen men, that they diuers times rebelled, and turned the King and realme to great trouble, but in the end the rebels were suppressed in a battell at Banbury.

Richard Gardiner, } Shrinas.

Robert Drope, }

Richard Lee Grocer Maior.

An. reg. 10
1470

George Duke of Clarence, Jasper Earle of Penbroke, Richard Earle of Marwicke, and the Earle of Oxford; arrived at Plymouth, and another lost at Dartmouth, which all took their voyageward Exeter, and then Southward.

K. Edward
fled.

King Edward fled from his host beside Nottingham, and the thirde of October hee took ship ping at Lin, & sailed into Flanders. The 6. of October the Duke of Clarence, the Earle of Marwicke, the Archbishop of Yorke, the Lord of Saint Johns, with others, entred the Tower of London, and King Henry being there prisoner, they elected him to be their lawfull King, and forthwith rode with him through London to the Bishops palace, where he rested til 14. of October, on which day he went a Procession, crowned in Pauls Church.

John Crosby, } Shrinas.

John Ward, }

Sir John
Crosby.

Sir John Stokton Mercer Maior.

Sir John Crosby late Shrine, builded Crosby place in London, hee gaue 300. Markes to the repairing his Parrish Church of S. Helen, to poore householders 30. pound, to the repairing of London

don wall, and the Tower on London bridge, &c. Parliament at Westminster, from thence pzo. at Pauls, wherein King Edward was declared to Pauls, wherein King Edward was declared to be the Duke of Gloucester traitors, and both attained, during this Parliament.

Sir Thomas Cooke then being one of the Knights of the Shire for London, being an excellent well spoken man, and of a profound wit, shewed the great wrongs and losses he had sustained for his fidelitie to King Henry, and required restitution of 22000. Markes that hee had lost by force of the saide wrongs, and also he casting no perils, excused the utmost of his wrongs against such as hee knewe bare any fauour to King Edward, of which he repented full soze afterward, and was faine to lie the land.

King Edward landed at Haenspoort with a small company of Souldiers, but by meanes of his brother the Duke of Clarence, who now returned to his part, he came to London, entred the Citty the 10. of Appill, and took King Henry, and then went against the Earle of Marwicke, whom hee banquished and slew, with his brother Marques Montacute neare to Barnet, on Easter day. King Edward took his iourney Westward, where besides Tewkesbury, hee overthrew Quene Margaret, and took her prisoner, with Prince Edward her sonne.

An. reg. 11.
1471

Thomas the bastard of Fauconbridge with a riotous company of shipmen and others of Essex and Kent, came to London, where being denied passage

Barnetfield
Battell at
Tewksbury

Thomas
the bastard
Knight
sage

Suburbs of sage through the City, he fired the gates, wanne
Algate and the Bulwarkes at Algate, and entred the city, but
Bishops the Citizens flewe such as entred, causing the
fired, ther to die, pursued them as farre as Blackewall,
slaying many.

King Henry was murdered in the Tower of
the sixth London, and after buried at Chertsey, since remo-
Murdered. ued to Windsor.

King Edward rode toward Kent, where he can-
sed inquiry to be made of the foresaid riotous per-
sons, hanged the rich by the purse, and the other
by the neckes. The Maioz of Canterbury, with
others, were beheaded there.

Thomas the bastard of Fauconbridge was taken
at Southampton, and beheaded.

John Allein, } Shrines.

John Shelley, }

William Edward Grocer, Maior.

An, reg, 12.

1472

The Earle
of Oxford
& his Lady

The Earle of Orford was sent prisoner to
Guines, where he remained so long as the King
raigned. In all which time the Lady his wife
might neuer come to him, or had any thing, but
what the people of charitie would give her, &
what she gave with her needle.

John Browne, } Shrines.

Thomas Bledlow, }

An, reg, 13. Sir William Hampton Fishmonger Maior.

1473

Strumpets
punished.

This Maioz punished many Strumpets, caused
them to ride with gray hoods, & banished them
the city. He also caused stocks to be set in every ward.

William Stocker, } Shrines.

Robert Billisdon, }

Sir John Tate Mercer, Maior.

Ed

The Duke of Creeter was found dead in the sea An, reg, 14
betweene Dover and Calice. 1474

John Goose was burnt on the Tower hill.

Edmond Shaw, } Shrines

Thomas Hill, }

Robert Drope Draper, Maior.

This Robert Drope, builded the East end of the An, reg, 15.
conduit upon Coznhill. 1475

King Edward sailed into France with a great
army to aide the Duke of Burgony, but by suit of
the French King, a peace was concluded.

Hugh Brice, } Shrines.

Robert Colwich, }

Robert Bassett Salter, Maior.

This Maioz did sharpe correction vpon Bakers An, reg, 16
for making light bread, he caused diners of them Agnes Dain
to be put on the pillory. Also one Agnes Daintie for tief on
selling of mingled butter. the pillory.

Richard Rawson, } Shrines.

William Horne, }

Ralph Iesslin Draper, Maior.

By the diligence of this Maioz, the wall about London
was newly repaired betwixt Explegate wall re-
and Algate. paired.

King Edward in his progresse hunted in Tho-
mas Burdets Parke at a Bucke, and slewe many
Dare, amongst the which one was a white
Bucke. Thomas Burdet, when hee understood
thereof, wished the Buckes head in his belly that
moued the King to kill it. Burdet was apprehen- An, reg, 17
did, accused of treason, condemned, & drawne 1477
from the tower of London to Tiburne, and there
beheaded. T. Burdet
beheaded.

Henry

Henry Collet, } Shrieves.

John Stokes, }

Humphrey Hayford Goldsmith Maior.

An. reg. 18. 1478 George Duke of Clarence Edwards brother, in the Tower of London made his end in a But of Palmeley.

Robert Harding, } Shrieves.

Robert Byfield, }

Richard Gardiner Mercer Maior.

An. reg. 19. 1479 A great dearth, and also a great death was in London, and diuers other parts of this Kealme.

Thomas Ilam, } Shrieves.

John Ward, }

Sir Bartholomew Iames Draper Maior.

Great Con-
duit.
Theeues
hanged and
burnt.

This Thomas Ilam Shriue, newly builded the great Conduit in Cheape.

Theeues for robbing Saint Martins le grand in London, thre were drawne to the Tower hill, and there hanged and burnt, other two were pnd sed to death.

Thomas Daniel, } Shrieves.

William Bacon, }

John Browne Mercer Maior.

An. reg. 21. 1481 The Citizens of London lent the King 5000 Marks, which was repaired againe the next year following.

Robert Tate, W. Wilking, } Shrieves.

Richard Chawry, }

William Harriot Draper Maior.

An. reg. 22. 1482 The Scots began to stirre, against whom the King sent the Duke of Gloucester, & others, which returned without any notable battell.

William

William White, } Shrieves.

John Matthew, }

Edmond Shawe Goldsmith Maior.

This Edmond Shawe newly builded Creplegate of London from the foundation, which gate in old time had bene a prison, whereto the Citizens and others as were arrested for debt, and like trespasses were committed. 1483

King Edward making great provision for war to France, ended his life at Westminster, the 9. of April, Anno 1483. when hee had reigned 22. yeares, one moneth, and odde daies, hee was buried at Windsor. He left issue, Edward the Prince, K. Edward and Richard Duke of Yorke, and 5. daughters, Elizabeth, that after was Quene, Cicely, Anne, Katherine, and Briget. deceased.

Edward the fifth.



Edward the 5. about the age of 13. An. reg. 2. yeares began his raigne the 9. of April, in the yeare 1483. which Prince reigned final space, either in pleasure or libertie: for his unnatural Uncle, Richard Duke of Gloucester within 3. moneths depriued him not only of his Crowne, but also of his life (as was said.) This Edward reigned two moneths and ten daies.

Richard the Duke of Gloucester.

Richard the 3. brother to Edward the 4. was An. reg. 1 proclaimed K. the 22. of June in the yeare 1483. hee put to death Anthony Woodville L. Rivers & others executed. Carle

Carle Riuer. Lord Richard Gray, the Duenes brother, Sir Thomas Vaughan, & Sir Richard Hawk at Pomfret, and William Lord Hastings in the Tower of London, all in one day.

He was crowned at Westminster on the 7 day of July.

After this were taken for Rebels against the King, Robert Ruse, Sergeant of London, William Dany Pardoner, John Smith Cromer of King Edwards Strop, and Stephen Ireland wardoper in the Tower, with many other, who were charged for they had sent writings into Britaine to the Count of Richmond, and of Pembroke, and also that they minded to haue stolen out of the Tower Prince Edward and his brother, for the which they were drawn from Westminster to the Tower-hill, and there all foure beheaded.

Thomas Norland, } Shrines.

William Martin, }

Robert Bylison, Haberdasher, Maior.

Duke of Buckingham
conspired.

Grudge began betwene King Richard and Duke of Buckingham, insomuch that the Duke conspired with diuers Noble men against the King, intending to bring into the land Henry Earle of Richmond, as heire to the Crowne: for which conspiracy the Duke of Buckingham was beheaded at Sarisbury.

Fire at London Hall.

1484
An, reg. 3.

The 30. of December, was a great fire at London Hall in London, where through was burned much housing, and all the stocks for games and other prouision belonging to the Citty.

Richard began the high Tower at Westminster.

Richard Chester, T. Britaine, } Shrines.

Ralph Austr,

Thomas Hill Grocer, William Stocker

Draper, John Ward Grocer, Maiors.

This Thomas Hill builded the Conduite in Gracestrate.

King Richard being lodged in the Citty of London at the Wardrop, sent for sundry Aldermen, and head conioners of the Citty, & instanced them to lend him certaine sums of money, vpon sufficient pledges, of the which persons he had granted of him 100.li. some 100.mar. some 40.li. or 50.mar. assigned a Chapplen named Chaterton, to deliuer the pledges, after the value of the sums borrowed, whereof was parcell, an helmet of King Edwards, with the garnishing of gold, stone, and pearle, certaine cups of gold, also garnished with stone and pearle, and the twelue Apostles of Alcock and guilt, garnishing of his Chappell, &c. For the which kindnesse shewed vnto him by the Citty, hee gaue vnto the Chamber of London a cup with a coner of gold, garnished with certayne Malares, Diamonds and Pearle, the which was valued at an hundred marke, but the money which he thus borrowed, was neuer repaid by him, nor the pledges redeemed.

Collingborne Esquier, was drawn from Westminster to the Tower of London, and there on the 14th beheaded and quartered.

By Roger Clifford Knight, and one Fortescue drawn through London, and at Saint Marthe le grand, Sir Roger would haue broke from

Three
Shrines &
3. Maiors in
one yeare,

1485
An, reg. 3

from the Shyres and taken Sanctuary, but the Shyres took him againe: and had him to the Tower hill, where he was beheaded, and *Forbes* had his pardon.

¶ Earle of Richmond arrived.

Henry Earle of Richmond, *Jasper Earle of Pembroke*, his uncle, the Earle of *Arford*, and many other Knights and Esquires, with a fine company of Frenchmen, landed at *Wilsford* ham on the 6. of August, whose coming when it was heard of in *Wales*, diuers Noble men with their retinue gathered to him in great number. And marching against King *Richard* at a village called *Wosworth* neare to *Leicester*, he met with his enemies the 22. of August, where betwene them was foughten a sharpe battell, in conclusion whereof King *Richard* with diuers others were slain: and King *Henry* obtained a noble victorie, and immediately the Lord *Stanley* crowned him King of *England* in the field, with the crowne which was taken of King *Richards* head. *Richard* was buried in the Gray Friars Church at *Leicester*, when he had held the crowne two yeares and two moneths.



Henry the seventh boine in *Pembroke* castle, began his raigne the 22. of August, in the yeare 1485. Hee was a Prince of marvellous wisdom, pollicie, iustice, temperance, and grauitie, and notwithstanding many and great occasions of trouble and warre, hee kept his Realme in right good order, for the which he was greatly reuerenced of foraine Princes.

On the 22. of August, was a great fire in *Widdowes* Parson of *London*, in the which fire was burnt the *S. Middredes* Parson of *S. Widdredes*, and one other man in the Parsonage there.

The sweating sicknesse began the 21. of September, and continued to the end of October. Of the which sicknesse a wonderfull number died, and in *London* (besides other) died *Thomas Hill* Maior, in whose place was chosen *William Stocker*, who likewise deceased about 7. dayes after, In which space departed foure Aldermen. *T. Ilam*, *R. Rowson*, *T. Norland*, and *Iohn Stocker*, and then was chosen Maior, *Iohn Ward*, who continued till the feast of *Simon and Jude*.

Iohn Tate, *Shrines*.

Iohn Swan, *S*.

Sir Hugh Brice Maior.

The 30. of October, King *Henry* was crowned at *Westminster*, he ordained a number of chosen archers to giue daily attendance on his person, whom he named Yeomen of the Guard.

Coronatio
First Yeomen of the
Guard.

¶

King

Love to
the King.
An, reg. 2.

King Henry sent unto the Lord Mayor of London, requiring him and his Citizens of a prest of 6000. mitches. Wherefore the Mayor with his Aldermen and Commons granted 2000. pound, which prest was repaid againe the next yeare following.

Wheate &
hay sold at a
great price.

Wheate was sold for 3.s. the bushell, and hay salt at the like price.

The Crosse in Cheape was new builded.

John Percinall, } Shripes.

Hugh Clopton, }

Henry Collet Mercer Mayor.

John Percinall being the Mayors Carver, was by Hugh Brice late Mayor, chosen Shripes of London for the yeare following.

The King married Elizabeth the eldest daughter of Edward the fourth, by which means the two families of York and Lancaster were united.

K. Henry
married.

1487

Secke field
by Francis
Loud.

An, reg. 3

Prince Ar.
thur.

Francis Lovel and Humphrey Stafford rebelled in the North: which commotion was quieted by the Duke of Bedford: there was slaine John Earle of Arundel, the Lord Louell, Martine Smart, and other there aboute foure thousand. This battel was fought nigh to a village called Stoke.

On the twenty one of September Quene Elizabeth brought forth her first sonne named Arthur.

John Fenkell, } Shripes.

William Remington, }

William Horne Salter, Mayor.

King Henry coming to London, made W. Horne Mayor of London, and John Percinall Alderman, Knights

Knights, betwixt Bonsey and Iseldon.

A prest for the King, in the Citty of London of 4000. pound, and shortly after was another prest of 2000. pound, which were both repaid againe the next yeare.

William Isake, } Shripes.

Ralph Tinler, }

Robert Tate Mercer Mayor.

A task of the tenth penny of all mens goods and lands was granted to H. Henry to aide the Duke of Britaine against the French King, through which task the commons of the North made an insurrection, and slew the Earle of Northumberland, whereof John Archaer their Captaine, with other, were hanged at Wyke.

William Capel, } Shripes.

John Brooke, }

William White Draper Mayor.

Roger Shauelocke a Taylor within Ludgate of London, being a man of great wealth, slew himselfe, for whose goods was great buisnes betwixt the Kings Almaynt, and the Shripes of London.

H. Crote, } Shripes.

Hugh Femberton, }

John Mathew Mercer Mayor.

King Henry required a beneuolence, which was granted towards his iourney into France.

Henry the Kings second sonne, boine at Calais with the 22. of June.

The Conduit in Grace street was begun to be builded by the Executors of Thomas Hill, late Mayor

196

Henry the seventh.

Dearth of
corne.

Wheat was sold at London for twentie pence the bushell.

Thomas Wood, } Shriues.

William Browne, }

Hugh Clopton Mercer Maior.

This Hugh Clopton during his life a Batcheler, builded a stone bridge at Stratford vpon Anon.

Stone
bridge at
Stratford
vpon Anon.

King Henry toke his voyage into France with a great Army to aide the Britons against the French King.

William Purchase, } Shriues.

William Welbecke, }

William Martin Skinner Maior.

King Henry returned into England. Two Pardons were set on the Pillory in Cornhill this market dayes, for forging of false pardons, and for that one of them had fained himselfe to be a Priest, he was sent to Newgate, where he died: the other was dyen out of London with shame enough.

1493
fray against
the billiard
men.

A riot made vpon the Easterlings or Stilliard men by Mercers servants, and others of the City of London, for the whiche many of them were punished.

Robert Fabian, } Shriues.

John Winger, }

Sir Ralph Austrie Fishmonger Maior.

This Ralph Austrie rofed with timber, & covered with lead the Parish Church of S. Martin in the Winter, and also glazed the same Church, &c.

K. Henry
sealeth the
Maior of
London.

King Henry holding his roial feast at Christmas at Westminster, on the twelfth day feasted the Maior of London Ralph Austrie and his brethren the

Henry the seventh.

197

the Aldermen & Commoners: after dinner he dubbed the Maior knight, and caused him & his brethren to tary & behold the disguisings, & other sports in the night following, shewed in the great hall, hanged with arras, & staged all along on both sides, which sports being ended, the K. Quene, and Ambassadors, and other States, being set at a Table of stone, 60. knights & Esquires serued 60 dishes to the Kings messe, and as many to the Quenes (neither fish nor flesh) & the Maior with 24. dishes to his messe of the same maner seruice, with sundry wines in most plenteous wise: Finally, the King and Quene being conueied into the Pallace, the Maior with his company, in barges returned, and came to London by the breake of the next day.

Wheat was sold at London at 6.d. the bushell, 1494
bay salt for 3.d. halfe peny. Sandwich salt for sixe An. reg. 10
pence the bushell, white herring for 6.s. the bar- Salt and
rell, red herring at 3.s. the cade, red spzats 6.d. the wheat at
Cade, and Gascoine wine at 6.r. the tun. low price.
Wine
cheape.

Nicholas Alwine, } Shriues.

John Warner, }

Richard Chauncie Salter Maior.

Sir William Stanley was beheaded on tower hill.

White herring being good, were sold for 3.s. 4.d. the barrell at London.

Perkin Warbecke arrived at Deale in Kent, where, when hee and his company, saw they could haue no comfort of the country, they withdrew to their ships againe, but the Maior of Sandwich Perkin
with certaine commons of the countrey, bickered Warbecke.

1495

198

Henry the seventh.

with the residue that were upon the land, and took
aline of them 169. persons, who were hanged in
Kent, Essex, Sussex, and Norfolk.

An, reg, 11,

Thomas Knesworth, } Shrieves.

Henry Somer,

Sir Henry Collet Mercer Major.

The 16. of November was holden the Series
ants feast at the Bishops place of Cly in Hol-
borne, where dined the King, Quene, and all the
chiefe Lords of England.

1496

Entercourse

An, reg, 12,

In April was concluded an amitie and enter-
course betwene this land and the countrey of
Flanders, &c. The Scots entered England, and
by the setting on of Perkin Warbecke did much
harme.

John Shaw, } Shrieves.

Richard Haddon,

Sir John Tate Mercer Major.

S. Ancho-
nies in Lon-
don.

This John Tate newly buylded and enlarged S.
Anthonies Church in London, a Colledge of a good
ly foundation, with a free Schole, and certayne
almes houses for 4000. men.

A loan to
the King.

Sir Reignald Bray, with others of the Kings
Counsell, declared to the Mayor of London, that
the King desired to borrow of the Citizens 10000. li.
The Mayor desired respite till the 5. day follow-
ing, at which time was assembled at the Guild-
hall, the common counsell, & thither came the fore-
named Sir Reignald Bray with other of the Kings
Counsell, at which day with great submission and
prayer made unto them to beg good meanes for the
King into the Kings Grace: the commons lastly
granted

Henry the seventh

199

granted to lend unto the King 4000. li. which of
his Grace was well and thankfully accepted, and
truly repaid.

By meanes of a Parliament that was granted
to the King, a commotion was made by the Count Blackheath
mons of Corneswall, which under the leading of field
James Lord Audley, with Michel a Blacksmith,
and other came to Blackheath, where the King
met with them, discomfited and took their Cap-
taines, there was slaine of the rebels about 300.
and taken about 1500.

The Lord Audley was beheaded on the Tow-
erhill, the Blacksmith and Flampecke were hanged
headed, and quartered at Wyborne.

The King sent an Army into Scotland under
the Earle of Surrey, and the Lord Neuell, which
made sharpe warre upon the Scots. In Bedford-
shire at the Towne of S. Pades, fell hailstones
18. inches about. Perkin Warbecke landed in
Cornwall, went to Bodman, where being accom-
panied with three or foure thousand men, hee pro-
claimed himselfe King Richard the fourth, second
sonne to Edward the fourth. From thence he went
to Exeter and besieged it, which Citie was val-
iantly defended by the inhabitants, but many of
the rebels being slaine, they withdrew them to
Taunton, from thence Perkin fled to Beinsley,
where he took sanctuary, and was after taken and
pardoned his life.

Bartholmew Rede, } Shrieves.

Thomas Windought,

William Purchas Mercer Major.

O 4

Perkin

Perkin
brought to
London.

Perkin Warbeck was conveyed upon horse
backe through Cheap and Cornhill unto the To-
wer of London, and from thence backe againe
through Candlewick streete to Westminster with
much wondring.

1498

All the Gardens in Poore field, which had con-
tinued time out of minde, were destroyed, and of
them was made a plaine field for archers to shoot
in.

Thomas Bradbury, } *Shrines.*

Stephen Ienings, }

Sir Iohn Percinaile Tailor Maior.

An, reg. 14.
Faigned
Earle of
Warwick.

A Shoemaker's sonne was hanged at *St. Thomas*
Watrings for naming himselfe to be *Edward Earle*
of *Warwick* sonne to *George Duke of Clarence*,
which *Edward Earle of Warwick*, was then kept
secret prisoner in the Tower of London.

1499

An, reg. 15
Wine, salt,
and wheate
cheape.

Calcoine Wine was sold at London for 40. s.
the tunc.

A Quarter of wheate 4. s. and bay salt 4. d. the
bushell.

James wilford, } *Shrines.*

Richard Brond, }

Nicholas Alwine Mercer Maior.

Perkin Warbeck and *Iohn a Water* were executed
at *Liborne*.

The Earle
of warwick
beheaded.

Edward Plantagenet Earle of Warwick some
to *George Duke of Clarence*, was beheaded at
Tower hill. Shortly after *Blewet* & *Aftwood* were
hanged at *Liborne*.

Iohn Hawes, } *Shrines.*

William Stede, }

William Remington Fishmonger, Maior.

The

The King builded new his Manour at *Shéne*, 1500
and named it *Richmond*. Hee also new builded *An, reg. 16.*
Bainards Castle in London, and repaired *Green-
wich*.

Laurence Ailmer, } *Shrines.*

Henry Hede, }

Iohn Shaw Goldsmith Maior.

The Maior caused his brethren the Aldermen *An, reg. 17.*
bride from the Guild-hall unto the water side,
when hee went to Westminster to be presented
in the Exchequer. He kept his feast in Guild-hall,
whereas befoze the Maiors feast had bene kept
in the Maiors house, or in the Grocers or Tailors Maiors
hall: He afterwards caused the Archhouse, and o- feast in
ther houses of Office to be builded at the Guild the Guilde
hall, where since the feasts have ben vsually kept.
This Maior euery afternone held a Court, and
called befoze him matters, & redressed them with-
out interpenne of money: hee was a man of sharpe
wit & bold spirit, by reason of the fauour he stood
in with the King, Quene, and other estates, in-
somuch that hee was sworne one of the Kings
Counsell.

The 14. of Nouember Prince Arthur was mar- *Prince Ar-
ried in St. Pauls Church at London to Katherine thur mar-
daughter to Ferdinando King of Spaine, which ried.*
Arthur the 2. of Aprill deceased at Ludlow, and 1502
was buried at Worcester.

The 25. of January at Pauls crosse was pub- *James king
lished the assurance of James King of Scots & of Scots &
the Lady Margaret, eldest daughter to King Margaret
Henry of England, in reioycing whereof Te De- daughter of
um was sung, bonfires made thzough the Citty, assured, England
and*

and at 12. of the bonafires were set 12. hogftra
of Gascoine to be drunke of all men freely.

Dikes of
London
cleanfed.
An, reg, 18.

The dike called Turnmull brake, and all the
courfe of flete dike, and other, were fo fcom
dowen to the Thames, that boats and fiah, & fow
were rowed up to Holbozne brydge, as they had
olde tyme bene accustomed.

Henry Kegel, } Shrines.
Nicholas Ninas, }

Bartholmew Rede, Goldfmith Maior.

Kings chap-
pell at west-
minster.

The Chappell of our Lady at Westminster
a Lanerne neare adioyning, were put downe
which place a moft beautifull Chappell is build
by King Henry the feuenth.

Queene
Elizabeth
died.

Elizabeth Queene of England died in child
and was buried at Westminster.

Kings of
England
brethren to
the Mar-
chant Tail-
lors.

King Henry the feuenth being himfelfe a
ther of the Tailors, and linnen Armorsers in
don, as diuers of his predecessors Kings be
him had bene: (to wit) Richard the third, Edm
the fourth, Henry the fixth, Henry the fifth, Hen
the fourth, and Richard the fecond. Also Da
11. Charles 28. and Lords 45. Bee now ge

them by this great Charter the Title of Ma
chant Tailors, as a name of worfhip to en
for euer.

The 8. of Auguft, James the 4. King of Scot
married Margaret the eldest daughter to Hen
An, reg, 19 the 7. at Edenbrough.

Christopher Hawes, } Shrines.
Robert Wats, T. Granger, }
Sir William Capell, Draper, Maior.

The 21. of Nouember at night, a perillous fire
began vpon London brydge neare Saint Magnus
Church, where 6. tenements were burnt. The 7.
of february certaine houfes moze consumed with
fire againft S. Buttelphes Church in Wyames
freet. The 29. of Ianuary began a Parliament at
Westminster. Edmond Dudley was fpeaker for
the Commons, wherein was granted to the King
iflands, 6. d. in the pound, and of goods valued ten
marks 6. d. and fo vpwads, which in all rofe to
the quantitie of a Fiftene.

An aide to
the King.

A new coine is ordained, that is to fay, groat
and halfe groat, which bare but halfe faces, & fome
greater of the value, 12. d. were coined.

1504
An, reg, 20.
A new ccin

Robert Acheley, } Shrines.
William Browne, }

John Winger Grocer Maior.

The prisoners of the Marthallay in Southwarke
make out, and many of them being shortly after
then, were put to execution, especially thofe that
holaine for felony.

Prisoners
brake out,
1505.
An, reg, 11.

Richard Shore, } Shrines.
Roger Grone, }

Thomas Knefworth, Fishmonger Maior.

This Thomas Knefworth builded the Conduit
at Bishopsgate, he gaue to the Fishmongers cer-
taine tenements, for the which they bee bound to
make foure fchollers at Oxford, & at Cambridge,
every of them 4. pound the yeare. Also to giue to
twentie aged poore people of their Company to e-
very of them a winter garment for euer. Also
to giue the prisoners of Ludgate and Newgate,
every

Conduit at
Bishopsgate

every yeare 40.s.

King of
Castile
landed.

1506
An, reg, 22.

Philip King of Castile, and his wife were therbyen into England as they were passing toward Spaine, who were honourably received the Earle of Arundell.

William Copinger, 2 Shriues.
Thomas Iohnson, S

These Shriues being presented before the rons of the Erchequer, one William Copinger was admitted and swozne, but Thomas Iohnson was put back, till they knew further of the Kings pleasure. On the 10. of October, a commandment was brought from the King to the Shriues, that he should cause an election to be made for a new Shriue, at which day came into Guild hall M. Edmond Dudley, the Kings Prident, and there shewed the Kings letters that the Commons should name for the Kings pleasure William Fitz William Marchant Taylor, and Alderman for the yeare ensuing, which without difficultie was granted. This William Fitz William for the Kings gracious favour to bee Shriue the next yeare, gaue to the King 100. pound in ready money, and hee was afterward of counsell to the King the eight.

Sir Richard Haddon Mercer. was also presented by the Kings commandement.

Sir Richard Haddon Mercer Maier.

Fire in
Warwicke
lane.

1507
An, reg, 23.

About Christmas was a Bakers house in Warwicke lane burnt, with the mistresse of the house and two women seruants.

In Lent the King deliuered all prisoners

London

London, which lay for xl.s. 02 under.

William Butler, 2 Shriues.
Iohn Kerkeby, S

William Browne Mercer Maier.

Who deceased the 22. of March, and for the same year 1508
An, reg, 24
with Lawrence Ailmer Draper was elected and sworn, he took his oath at the Tower, and kept the feast.

This yeare Sir William Caple was commanded to ward by Empson and Dudley, and put in ward by the King for things by him done in his management, for that (he was charged) that false money had come to his sight, and had not done due punishment upon the party that to him was accounted to be the copner of it: but were this true or not, for that he would fall to no agreement, he was committed by Darby and Symphon, and other of their companions, whereof there was a Jury (bound to the roles of Dudley and Empson) indicted, and arrested by Dudley put in prison, some while in the Counters, some time in the Shriues house, while William Butler was Shriue, and then deliuered into Thomas Exmew, and forasmuch as he would not agree to pay the King 2000. li. was commanded to the Tower, where he lay, till at length hee was let goe free.

Also Thomas Knesworth that had bene Mayor, and his Shriues Robert Shore, and Roger Grone, were sent to the Kings Bench, under the custodie of Sir Thomas Brandon, where they were put to their fine of 2000. pound.

The Citty of Norwich was soze perished, and neare

Norwich
burned.

neare consumed with fire, for (as some haue written) there was more then 160. houses consumed with most part of their goods.

Stephen Genings Maier, Marchant tailour by the Kings letters for his election.

Thomas Exnew, } Shriues.

Richard Smith, } 5

This Stephen Genings founded a free Grammar Schoole at Woluerhampton in Staffordshire, &c.

1509
Hospitall of
Sauoy.

This yeare was finished the goodly Hospitall of the Sauoy nere vnto Charing Crosse, which was a notable foundation for the poore, done by King Henry the seventh, vnto the which be purchased lands for the relieuing of 100. poore people. More by Indenture septipartite, dated the 19. yeare of his raigne, he established thre Monks, Doctors, or Bachelors of Diuinitie to sing, and to preach in Westminster Church diners feastes, and euery Sunday for euer. An almsdeane yearly of 20. li. to be distributed to the poore by 2. worth poore, to 13. poore men, and 3. poore women, founded by him in an almes house for the same poore men & women, prouided in the saide Monasterie 12. d. a yeare. Also a weekly obit, and each of the to giue to 140. poore people, each one a peny. C. brethren conuerses, to be found meate, drink, cloathing & lodging for euer. Thre schollers to be kept at the Vniuersitie, 10. li. the yeare to each for euer. The 13. poore men one to be a Priest aged 45. yeares, a good Grammarian, the other 12. to be aged 50. yeares, euery Saturday the Priest receiue

Sermons
founded.

of the Abbot or Prior, foure pence the day, and each other two pence halfe peny the day for euer, for their sustenance, and euery yeare to each one a gowne, and a hood ready made, and to 3. women to dress their meate, and keepe them in their kitchene, each to haue euery Saturday 16. d. and euery yeare a gowne ready made: more to the 13. poore men yearly 80. quarters of coales, & 1000. good fagots to the vse of their hall, and kitchin in their mansion. A discrete Monke to be ouersaer of them, to haue 40. s. the yeare, &c. And to this Henry the seventh.

King Henry died at Richmond the 22. of Aprill, when he had reigned 23. yeares, and 8. moneths, and was buried at Westminster, in the new chapel which he caused to be builded. Hee left issue Henry Prince of Wales, which succeeded in the throne, Lady Margaret Quene of Scots, and Lady Mary, promised to Charles King of Castile.

Henry the
seventh
deceased.

Henry the eight.



Henry the eight at the age of eighteene yeares began his raigne the thirte and twentieth of Aprill. Anno 1509. Of personage hee was tall and mighty, in wit & memory excellent. The 3. of June he married Katherine his first wife: who had bene late wife of Prince Arthur deceased. On midsomer day the King & Quene were crowned at Westminster.

An. reg. 1.
The King
married &
crowned.

George

George Monex, } Shrivies.

John Dogget, }

Thomas Bradbury Mercer, the 18. of October.

Sir William Capell Draper, the 12. of January.
Maiores.

Sir Richard Emson Knight, and Edmond Dudley

1510
Emson &
Dudley ex-
ecuted.
An. reg. 2.

Esquire, who had bene great Counsellors to Henry the seventh, were beheaded on Tower hill, the 18. of August. This Edmond Dudley in time of his imprisonment, compiled a Booke intituled the Book of Common wealth.

John Milborne, } Shrivies.

John Rest, }

Henry Kebel Grocer Maior.

This Henry Kebel bullded Aldermay Church in London, and did many other woorkes of charity in his life.

Henry the Kings first sonne was bozne on the 28. of May, but died on S. Matthewes day following.

1511
An. reg. 3.
1512
An. reg. 4.

Nicholas Shelton, } Shrivies.

Thomas Mirfyn, }

Roger Acheley Draper Maior.

The Paules of England and France met at Britaine Bay, fought a cruell battell, in which the Regent of England, and a Caricke of France being grappelled together were burned, and the Captaines with their men all drowned, the English Captaine was Sir Thomas Knevet, who with him 700. men. In the French Caricke, Sir Piers Morgan, with xi. hundred men.

John Collet Deane of Paules, erected one

School in Paules Churchyard in the year 1512 Paules
for poore mens children to be taught free, &c. Schoole.

Robert Holdernes, } Shrivies.

Robert Fenrother, }

William Copinger, Fishmonger } Maiores.

Sir Richard Haddon Mercer }

The Steple and the lanterne on Bow Church Bow Steple
in Cheape, was this yeare finitshed. bullded.In June the King with a great army in person 1513
went into France, and there conquered Tarwin An. reg. 5
the 22. of August, and toke the Citie of Turney Turney &
by appointment, the 29. of September. won.In this time James king of Scots invaded this Scots field
land with a mighty army, but by the diligence of at brampton
the Quene, with the policy and manhood of the called Fien-
Earle of Surrey, the Kings Lieutenent, he was den field.
himselfe slaine at Bramston with 3. Bishops, 3.
Abbots, 12. Carles, 18. Lords, besides Knights &
Gentlemen, & eightene thousand Scots, and all
the ordnance & stiffe taken the 9. of September.

John Daves, John Bridges, } Shrivies.

Roger Basford, }

William Browne Mercer, } Maiores.

Sohn Tate Mercer. }

The seventh of August peace was proclaimed 1514
betwene the King of England & France during An. reg. 6.
their lines.All the hedges within one mile of London every All fields
way were pulled downe, and the ditches filled up laid open
in a morning by a number of yong men, Citizens about Lon-
don.
of London, because those inclosers had bene hin-
derance to their shooting.

An Octobers marriage was made betwene Lewis the 12. King of France, and Lady Mary the Kings sister of England.

James Yerford, } Shriners.

John Munday, }

George Monox Draper Maior.

This George Monox repaired the parish Church of Waltham-Astoe in the County of Essex, and founded there an almes house for the poore men and women, and a free schoole for children.

Richard Hunne a Marchant Tailor of St. Margarets parish in Wiggleswote, who had bene put in the Hollards Tower about the ende of October, was now the 5. of December, found hanged in the said Tower, and after burned in Smithfield.

Richard
Hunne
hanged.

1515
An, reg, 7.

On New yeares Euen died the French K. Lewis the 12. And the 9. of Aprill a new peace was concluded betwene the King of England, and Francis the new King of France.

In the month of May Charles Duke of Suffolke, married the Lady Mary the Kings sister, late Quene of France.

Duke of
Suffolk
married.
Lady Mary
the Kings
daughter.

Henry Worley, } Shriners.

Richard Gray, W. Bailly, }

William Butler Grocer Maior.

1516
An, reg, 8.

Lady Mary King Henries daughter was borne at Greenwich on the 21. of February.

Margaret Quene of Scots, King Henries eldest sister, who had after the death of her first husband (James King of Scots slain at Brampton) married Archibald Douglas Earle of Angus, fled into

England, and lay at Harbottle, where she was delivered

Queene of
Scots fled.

delivered of a child called Margaret.

Thomas Seimer, } Shriners.

John Thurston, }

John Rest Grocer Maior.

The Thames was frozen, that men with horse and carts might passe betwixt Westminster and Lambeth.

Great frost
1517

On May euen was an insurrection of young persons and apprentices of London against Elizabeth, of the which divers were hanged, with their Captaine John Lincoln a Worker, the residue to the number of 400. men, and 11. women tied in ropes all along, one after another in their shirts, came to Westminster hall with halters about their neckes and were pardoned.

An, reg, 9.
This was
called the
ill May day
many years
after.

Margaret Quene of Scots returned into Scotland, to the Earle of Angus her husband.

Queene of
Scots re-
turned.

Thomas Baiary, Shriners.

Ralph Smith, }

Sir Thomas Eames Goldsmith Maior.

Sundry died in England of the sweating sickness, especially about London, wherefore Mr. Sweating sicknesse was one day at Oxford, and then ad-
journd to Westminster.

1518

The Cittle of Lureney was delivered to the French King.

An, reg, 10

John Allen, } Shriners.

James Spencer, }

Thomas Mirfinc Skinner Maior.

The Earle of Surrey was sent into Ireland, and there, and the Earle of Kildare was

An, reg, 11.

Cardinall
Campaius.

In July Cardinall *Campaius* came into England from the Pope, to exhort King *Henry* to make warres on the *Turkes*.

John Wilkison, } *Shrines*.

Nicolas Partridge, }

Sir Iames Tarfords, *Merccer*, *Maior*.

1520 As *H. Henry* was at *Canterbury* with the *Quene*
An, reg. 12. in readinesse to haue passed the sea, he heard of the
Emperour *Charles* coming, with whom he met at
Douer, & accompanied him to *Canterbury*, where
after the Emperour had saluted the *Quene* his
aunt, hee took shipping into *Flanders*. The last
day of May King *Henry* passed ouer to *Calice*, and
met with *Francis* the French King at the Campe
betwene *Arde* and *Guines*, where were many
great triumphs and goodly sights. Immediately af-
ter hee met with the Emperour, with whom hee
went to *Cravelin*, and the Emperour returned
with him to *Calice*, where he had great cheare.

John Skeuington, } *Shrines*.

John Kycme }

Sir Iohn Burges Draper *Maior*.

The 27. of May was *Edward Duke of Buckingham* behcaded.

1521

An, reg. 13
The King
made de-
fender of
the Faith.
Alms hou-
ses by the
Crotchet
Friars.

King *Henry* wrote a booke against *Luther*, and
therefore the Bishop of *Rome* named him defend-
er of the Faith.

John Britane, } *Shrines*.

Thomas Pergetter, }

Sir Iohn Milborne Draper *Maior*.

This *Sir Iohn Milborne* builded certaine almes
houses adioyning to the Crotchet friers church in
London,

London, wherein he placed 14. aged poore people.

The 6. of March the French King attached all
Englishmens goods. And all Frenchmens bodies
and goods were attached at London. Frenchmen attached.

Charles the 5. Emperour, came into England, & 1522
was honozably receiued into London by y^e Maior
Aldermen, & commons of the City the 6. of June, An, reg. 14
the King accompanying him: from thence he went The Empe-
to *Windsor*, and late in the Stall of the Carter. rour came
After great feasts, iustes, and honourable enter- to London.
tainment, hee departed to *Hampton*, and sailed
from thence into *Spaine*.

During this time the Carle of *Surrey*, Lord
Admirall, burnt *Wozles* in *Britaine*, not long af-
ter entred *Picardy* & burnt diuers towns & castles

John Rudstone, } *Shrines*.

John Champneis, }

Sir Iohn Munday Goldsmith *Maior*.

The Lord *Rosse*, & the Lord *Dacres* of the North
burned the towne of *Kelsey* in *Scotland*, with 80.
villages, and ouerthrew 18. Towers of stone.

The Emperour *Charles*, King *Henry*, & *Ferdin-
nando Duke of Austrich*, the Pope, the Cittie of
Venice, and diuers others in *Italy*, were confede-
rate against the Frenchmen.

The *Turks* besieged the Ile of *Rhodes*, & on The Turks
Christmas day tooke it, to the rebuke of *Chyristen*, tooke the
dome, for their dissention and negligence. Rhodes.

The Carle of *Surrey* burned 37. villages in 1523
Scotland, dispoiled the Countrey from the East
Marches to the West. Parliament
at the black
Friars.

A Parliament at the Blacke Friars in Lon-
don

den, wherein was granted a great Subsidy.

Christien King of Denmarke and his Queen
arrived at Dover, the 22. of June. came to Lon-
don, and were lodged in the Bishop of Bath's
place. The Duke of Suffolke was sent into
France with an army of 10000. men, who passing
the water of Some without battaile, tooke divers
Townes and Castles.

Michael English, } Shrikes.

Nicholas Jennings, }

Sir Thomas Baldry Mercer Major.

Conspiracy at Couentry In December at the City of Couentry, *Fra-*
cis Philip, Christopher Pickering, and Aubrey

1524 *Mainyle* intended to have taken the Kings trea-
An, reg, 16. sure of his subsidie, as the same came toward
London, therewith to have raised men, and to have
taken the castle of Hillingworth, and then to have
made battell against the King, for the which they
were drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tyburne,
the other of their conspiracy were executed at Co-
uentry.

Ralph Dodner, } Shrikes.

William Roch, }

Sir William Bachy Draper Major.

1525 The 9. of March was great triumph made in
England, for the taking of the French King be-
fore the City of Traire.

Priorities suppressed. *Cardinal Wolsey* obtained licence of the Pope
Greenwich tower build- to suppress certaine small Priorities, to the intent
ded. to erect two Colledges at Oxford and Ipswich.
The Tower of Greenwich was builded.

A truce betwene England and France.

*1524. Paid for ringing of bells at the triumph
for taking of the French King by his com-
mandement of his Mayor. J. d.*

Church. accounts of Mary at Hill.

thes
into
alling
quits

Fran-
thony
treas-
wards

The xi. of February foure Marchants of the
Hilyard did penance at Dules, & Doctor Barnes
bare a fagot.

This yeare 1526. Charles the sonne of Gil-
ber Carle of Mountpensier, who not long be-
fore had married the Lady Iane, sole heire to the
Dutchy of Burbon, in whose right hee was Duke
of Burbon, byen priuate discontent revolted from
his King Charles the 8. and then serued vnder the
Emperour, & the King of England, and after that
the said Duke the yere aforesaid besieged Rome
& sackt it, did great spoiles & extremities vnto the
Cleargy, forced the Pope to flie into Castle-Ange-
lo, but himselfe was there slaine by a friar, with
the shot of a Caliner.

1526
Rome taken
and sacked
by the duke
of Burbon

The 6. of September was proclamation for
gold, the French Crowne 4.s. 6.d. The Angell 7.
s. 6.d. The Rovall 11.s. 3.d. &c.

Stephen Pecocke, } Shriues.

Nicholas Lambert. }

Sir Thomas Seymer Mercer Maior.

In Nouember, December, & January, fell such
raime, that therof ensued great floods, which de-
stroied corne fields, pasture, & beasts. When was it
dry till the 12. of April, & from that time it rained
every day and night till the 3. of June.

1527
An, reg, 19.
Extreame
raime and
drought.

Such scarcitie of bread was at London, and all
England, that many died for default thereof.

Great fa-

the citizens, so that the Maloz & Shyries were loy-
ced to goe & rescue the same, & to see them brought
to the markets appointed. Wheate was then at
xv.s. the quarter. Shortly after the Marchants
of the Stilyard, brought from Danske such store
of wheate & rye that it was better cheape at Lon-
don, then in any other part of the Realme.

John Hardie, } Shryues.

William Hollis. }

Sir James Spencer Vintner, Maior.

A French Craer of 30. tun, being manned with
38. Frenchmen, and a Flemish Craer of 27. tun,
and 24. Flemings, meeting at Margate, the one
chased the other along the River of Thames to
the Tower-wharfe of London, where Sir Ed-
mond Walsingham Lieutenant of the Tower staid
them, and took their Captaines and men.

The xvii. of June, the terme was adourned till
Michaelmas, because of the sweating sickness that
then reigned, & there was no such watch in Lon-
don at Midsummer, as before had been accustomed.

Ralph Warren, } Shryues.

John Long. }

Sir John Rudstone Draper, Maior.

In April, May, June, & July, Cardinal Campain,
with Cardinal Woolsey, late at the Blackefriers
in London, where before them was brought in
question the kings marriage with Quene Kath-
rine, as to be unlawfull: but they long time pro-
tracted the conclusion of the matter, which delay
King Henry took very displeasantly.

Cardinal Campain departed towards Rome,
and

and shortly after Cardinal Woolsey was dischar-
ged of the Chancellozship, and the king seised all
his goods, with his palace at Westminster, called
York palace, into his hands.

Sir Thomas Moore was made Chancelloz of Eng-
land.

Michael Dormer, } Shryues.

Walter Champion, }

Sir Ralph Dodmer, Mercer, Maior.

William Tindall translated the new Testament
into English, & printed the same beyond the seas.

A peace was agreed betwene King Henry of
England, the Emperour, the France King, the
king of Boheme, and Hungary.

In the moneth of October the King came to the
Hatch Friars, and began there a Parliament.

King Henry commanded the Bishops to call in
Tudels translation of the new Testament, and to
leanother truly translated, to be set forth.

King Henry upon occasion of delay made by the
Pope in his controuersie of diuozment, caused
proclamation to be made, forbidding all his subjects
to purchase any thing from the Court of Rome.

The plague of pest, being hot in the Cittie of
London, blew crosses called *Per signum Tan*, were
commanded to bee set ouer the doores of houses
infected.

It was proclaimed, that no Gascoine wine
should be retailed aboue 8. d. the Galon. Also that
caules calned betwixt the first of Ianury, and the
first of May, should not be killed, but reared vp.

William Dancy, } Shryues.

Richard Choping, }

Sir Tho-
mas Moore
made Chan-
cellor.
New testa-
ment prin-
ted.

Parliament
at Blacke
Friars.

1530
An, reg, 23
Suit to the
Court of
Rome for
bidden.

Pest in
London.

Sir

1528

An, reg, 20.
A ship cha-
sed to the
Tower
wharfe.

Sweating
sickness.

1529

An, reg, 21.
Cardinall
Woolsey.

Sir Thomas Pargetor Salter Maier.

The Cardinall being convict of a premunire, was arrested by the Earle of Northumberland, delivered to the Earle of Shrewsbury, and brought to Leicester Abbey, where he deceased the 29. of November, and was there buried.

Cardinall
Wolsey
died.

Clergy in
the premunire
K Henry
supreme
head.

1531
A Cooke
boyled.
An, reg, 23.

Thomas
Bilney
burned.

The whole Clergy of England being ledged to be in the premunire, in their conuocation concluded a submission, wherein they called the King supreme head of the Church of England, and were contented to give the King 100000. pounds to wardon their offence.

Richard Rife a Clerk was boyled in Smithfield for poisoning diuers persons at the Bishop of Rochester's place.

The xi. of April hili-men with their horses, and a Ferriman, were all drowned at Lambeth.

Thomas Bilney was burned at Norwich.

Richard Gressam, } Shrines.

Edward Altam, }

Sir Nicholas Lambert Grocer Maier.

In the moneth of Nouember, a Serieants feast was held at Elphouse in Holbozne. Like meze in the Harney of London.

1532
An, reg, 24.
Monstrous
Fishes.

The clergy
sworne.

The 25. of May was taken betwene London and Ormewich two great Fishes, called Huth poles.

The oath which the Clergy had used to make to the Bishop of Rome, was made void by statute, and a new oath confirmed, wherein they confessed the King to be supreme head.

Sir Thomas Moore after suite made, was discharged

discharged of the Chancelloship.

Thomas Audley Knight made Lord Chancelloz. Five men were hanged, and quartered at Tower hill, for coyning and clipping.

This yeare 1532. Alexander sonne of Lawrence of Medici's, Duke of Uzbau, was by the speciall fauour of his uncle, Pope Clement the 7. made the first Duke of Florence. By the aduice of his uncle, he gouerned his countrey, and exercised great iustice vpon his people, late personally in the state of iudgement, and gaue sentence, whereby he gained high estimation: hee married the Emperours daughter, and had no issue, but in the end he inclined to lust, offered violence vnto modest Ladies. And for his reward his kinsman Lawrence slew him by treason. Anno. 1537. After him succeeded Cosmo de Medici's, who took warning by the others folly, and gouerned his people very peaceably, and did many acts worthy of memory: he builded a colledge in Pisa, for the advancement of poore mens children.

The King suppressed the Priory of Christchurch in London, and gaue their Church, place & lands to Sir Thomas Audley.

Christ
Church
suppressed.

The xix. of August William Warham Archbishop of Canterbury deceased. The King repaired the Tower of London. Lady Anne Bullen was made Marchionnes of Pembroke. King Henry went to Calice, and so to Bullen, where hee met with the French King.

Tower of
London
repaired.

R. R. inold, N. Pichon, } Shrines.

John Martin, }

Sir

Sir Stephen Pecoocke Haberdasher Maior.

The 12. of Aprill being Easter euen, the Lady *Anne Bolein*, who had bene priuily married to *H. Henry*, was proclaimed Quene of England, and on Whitsunday with solemnitie crowned at Westminister. The 5. of July Quene *Katherine* was proclaimed Prince *Arthurs* widow.

It was enacted that Butchers should sell their beefe and mutton by waight, befe for an halfe peny the pound, and mutton thre farthings: at that time fat oren were sold for 26. s. 8. d. the peece, fat weathers for 3 s. 4. d. the peece, fat Calues the like price, a fat lambe for twelue pence. The Butchers of London sold peny peeces of befe for the reliefe of the poore, euery peece two pound and a halfe, sometime thre pound for a peny, and 13. sometime 14. of those peeces for twelue pence, mutton 8. d. the quarter, and an hundred weight of befe for 4. s. 8. d.

The 7. of September betwene the houres of 3. & 4. of the clocke in the afternoone, was the Lady *Elizabeth*, daughter to *H. Henry*, borne at Greenwich, and there christened in the Fryars Church.

William Forman, 2 shrines.

Thomas Kitson, 5

Sir Christopher Asken Draper Maior.

A great fish was taken at Blacke wall, which was brought to Westminster to the King.

The 20. of Aprill *Elizabeth Barton* a Nunne, professed at S. Sepulchres in Canterbury, Edward Bocking, and John Deering, two Monkes of Chyrlis Church in Canterbury. *Hugh Rich,*

Warden

Warden of the Fryars obseruants in Canterbury, and *Richard Risby* of the same house, *Richard Maister*, Parson of Aldington in Kent, and *Henry Gold Priest*, were drawne from the Tower of London to Tyborne, and there hanged and headed, &c. for sundry conspiracies in the matter of dispute betwene the Kings Maestie, and Quene *Katherine*.

All the Priests throughe England, called to be swoyne to the King, and Quene *Anne*, and their heires, before the Archbishop of Canterbury: and all men throughe England were swoyne in their shires and townes where they dwelled: for refusal thereof, *John Fisher*, Bishop of Rochester, *Sir Thomas Moore* late Lord Chancellour were sent to the tower of London, diuers other Priests religious, and lay men were sent to other prisons.

The 16. of May was a great fire at Salters hall in Bredstreet.

The 21. of July Lord *Dacres* of the North was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, where he so wittily confuted his accusers, that to their great shame he was not found guiltie.

The second of August was all the places of the obseruant Fryars, as Greenwich, Canterbury, Richmount, Newmarke, and Newcastle, put to wone.

The fouretenth of August was a great fire at Temple barre: the sixteenth of August was burned the Kings stable at Charing Crosse, wherein were buried many great horses, and great store of hay.

Nicholas

Oath to *H. Henry & Quene Anne.*

An, reg, 26. Fire in Bredstreet. Lord *Dacres* arraigned. Frier houses suppressed.

Fire at Temple-barre. The Kings stables burnt.

1538
Anreg, 25.
Queene
Anne crowned.
Prince *Arthurs* widow.
Beefe and mutton sold by waight,

Lady *Elizabeth* borne,

The holy maide of Kent.

Nicholas Luesher, } Shrines.
William Donbarn, }

Sir John Champneys Shinner Major.

The Popes
authoritie
abrogated.

In a Parliament at Westminster, the Pope with all his authoritie was banished this realme, the thing to be reputed and taken as supreme head of the Church of England, having full authoritie to reforme all errors, heresies, and abuses in the same. Also the first fruits and tenths of all spirituall dignities and promotions were granted the King, with a subsidie of the laity of twelue pence in the pound.

First fruits
and tenths.

1537
An. reg. 27.
Charter-
house men.

The Prior of the Charterhouse at London, the Prior of Beaul, the Prior of Egham, Reinolds a brother of Simon, and John haile Vicar of Chichester, were all condemned, beheaded, hanged, and quartered at Tyburne the fourth of May. The King commanded all about his Court to poll their heads, and caused his owne head to be polled.

Polled heads

Hollanders
heretikes.

The 25. of May was in Saint Pauls Church at London examined 19. men and 6. women, borne in Holland, 14. of them were condemned, a man and a woman of them were burnt in Smithfield, the other twelue sent to other tolnes there to bee burnt.

This was
the last
Duke of
Millaine,
since which
time that
City hath
bene go-
verned by
Strangers

This yeare 1537. died Francis Sforce the second of that name: this Francis Sforce was the ninth and last Duke of Millaine: he was the son of Lewis Sforce, called the Old: he obtained his Dukedome by means of Prospero Colonna generall of the Camp of the league betwene the Emperour Carolus Quintus, and Pope Leo the

tenth,

tenth, but with great difficulty: he married Christiana daughter to the King of Denmark: he was crowned Duke, Ann: 1523. he reigned with great troubles and vexations, by reason the Emperour had the greater hold, and stronger faction in his country, and was forced to flie: for grieve whereof to see his subiects and friends become vassals to the Emperour, and his treasure giuen to strangers, he fell into a great sickness, with extreame paine in one of his eyes and thereof died, & being dead, his heart was found all dise, and yet notwithstanding his heart was steele.

In his time the English expelled quite all the French garisons, with their chiefe captaine Monsieur Lawtrece out of their territories, because of sundrie vile practices and misdemeanours, wherewith the French grieved them. Presently upon the death of the Duke, his countrey became a prey to many gouernours, and his wife Christina returned into Denmarke, and was afterwards married vnto Anthony Duke of Lorraine: shee was highly honoured of all Princes for her accomplished vertues, especiall for her singular patience in her vnsfortunate marriage with her first husband, and her incessant paines and kindnesse which shee performed in his extreame sickness, and long sickness.

The 18. of June 3. Monkes of the Charterhouse of London, Exmew, Middlemore, and N. were beheaded, and there hanged and quartered.

Monkes
executed.
Bishop of
Rochester
beheaded.

The 22. of June Doctor John Fisher Bishop of

of Rochester, was beheaded on the tower hill.

Sir Thomas
Moore be-
headed.
Abbies vi-
sited.

The 6. of July Sir Thomas Moore was beheaded on the tower hill.

The King sent Doctor Lee to visite the Abbeyes, Priories, and Pinneries in England, who put forth all Religious persons that would goe, and all that were vnder the age of 24. yeares.

Humphrey Monmouth, } Shrieues.
John Cotes, }
Sir Iohn Allen Mercer Maior.

Charitable
deeds.

This Sir Iohn Allen, gaue to the Cittie of London, a rich collar of Gold to bee woyn by the Maioz.

L. Katherine Dow-
ager.

The eight of January dyed Lady Katherine Dowager at Kimbalton, and was buried at Petersborow.

Houses of
Religion
suppressed.

In a Parliament was granted to the King and his heires, all religious houses of the value of 100 pound, and vnder, with all lands & goods to them belonging.

1536
An, reg, 28

On May day King Henry being at a Justice at Greenwich, suddenly departed to Westminster.

L. Roch-
ford execu-
ted.

The next day Lady Anne Quene, was had to the Tower, & there for things laide to her charge shortly after beheaded. The 19. of May the Lord Rochford, brother to the said Quene, Henry Norris, Marke Smeton, William Brierton, and Francis Weston, all of the Kings priuy chamber, & about matters touching the Quene, were put to death.

The 20. of May the King married Lady Iane, daughter to Sir Iohn Seimer, which at Whitson: King Hen- tide was openly shewed as Quene, and on the ry married Tuesday in the Whitson weeke, Sir Edward Sei- Lady Iane. mer was created Vicount Beauchampe. The eight of June beganne a Parliament, and the Cleargy held a conuocation in Pauls Church, where they published a Booke intituled: Articles deuised by the Kings highnesse. The nine and twentieth of June, the King held a great iusting at Westminster.

Thomas Cromwell Secretary to the King, and master of the Rolles, was made L. Keeper of the priuy seale, and Vicar generall ouer the spiritualitie vnder the King, and saue diuers times in the conuocation among Bishops, as head ouer them.

The 22. of July, Henry Duke of Richmond, and Somerset Earle of Northampton, a bastard sonne of king Henry, died, and was buried at Thetford.

L. Cromwell Lord priue Seale and vicegerent, sent out vnder the Kings spirituall seale, certaine injunctions to the Prelates and Cleargy of the Realme: charging Curates to teach their Parishioners the Pater Noster, Ave, Creede, and commandments in English.

In the beginning of October, at an assize for the Kings subsidie kept in Lincolnshire, the people made an insurrection, and gathered nine & twenty thousand persons. Against those the King did send the Duke of Suffolke, the Earle of Shrewsbury, and the Earle of Rutland, with a strong power, whereof, when the rebels heard they desired pardon,

Lincolne-
shire com-
motion
appealed.
A nest
and a but-
cher exe-
cuted.
Commoti-
on in York-
shire.

pardon brake vp their armie and departed home, but their Captaines was apprehended and executed.

The 9. of October a Priest and a Futeher were hanged at Windsor, for words speaking in the behalfe of the Lincolne-shire-men.

After begaunne insurrection in Wokeshire for the same causes, the people gathered to the number of forty thousand. Against those rebels the King sent the duke of Northfolke, the Earle of Shrewsbury & the Marques of Exeter, with a great army, with whom a bataille was appointed to haue bene fought on the euen of St. Simon and Iude, but there fell such raine the night before, that the two Armies could not meete, whereupon they besred the Duke of Northfolke to sue to the K. for their pardon, and that they might haue their liberties, &c. Which the Duke promised, and rid post to the King, then lying at Windsor, to know his pleasure, and so appeased them. Aske, that was chiefe of this rebellion came to London, and was not onely pardoned but rewarded with gifts.

Robert Paget, William Bowyer.

Rir Ralph Warreine Mercer.

Shrives.
Maioir.

The Earle
of Kildare
and his
wines ex-
ecuted.

The 22. of December, the Thames being frozen the King and Quene Iane rode through London to Greenwich. The third of February was Thomas Fitz Giret, sonne and heire to the Earle of Kildare beheaded, and five of his vnckles, drawn, hanged and quartered at Tiburne. In the same moneth Nicholas Musgrane, Th Gilby, and others, stirred a new rebellion and besieged the

Cittie

Cittie of Carlile, from whence they were driuen, and many of them taken and put to death. Also sir Frances Bigot, Sir Robert Constable and others began a conspiracy, and for the same were attainted.

The 29. of March, were twelue men of Lincolne drawn to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

Another
conspira-
cy.

In Aprill throught certaine Commissions sent into Somersetshire to take vp cozne, the people began to make an insurrection, which was by master Pawlet & other allayed, the beginners to the number of 60. were condemned, whereof 14. were hanged and quartered, one of them was a woman.

1584
Lincolne-
shire men
executed.
An. reg. 29.
A commo-
tion in So-
mersetshire

In June the Lord Darcy, the Lord Hussey, Sir Robert Constable, Sir Thomas Percy, Sir Frances Bigot, Sir Stephen Hamelton, Sir John Bulmer and his wife, George Lumley, Nicholas Tempell, Robert Aske, William Thurst, Abbat of Mountfaines, Anthony Abbat of Ceruaur, the Abbat of Riuers, William Prior of Wirlington, were all put to death: Sir Robert Constable at Hull, ouer the gate called Wenerley gale. Aske hanged on a tower at Wokke, Lady Bulmer burned in Smithfield, Lord Darcy beheaded at tower hill, Lord Hussey at Lincolne, and the other suffered at Tiburne.

The 26. of August, the Lord Cromwell was made Knight of the Garter.

The 12. of October, was borne at Hampton Prince Edward, and Quene Iane lost her ward borne the fourteenth of October.

John Gresham, Thomas Lewine.

Shrives.

M 2

Sir

Maioꝛ.

Sir Richard Gresham Mercer.

Alwin a Priest, Harfam Customer of Plimouth, and Thomas Euell were hanged and quartered at Tiburne.

1585
An, reg. 30

The 12. of May Fryer *Forrest* was hanged and burnt in Smithfield, for denying the Kings supremacy, with him was burnt the image of *Darnar* Gathering of Wales.

The 17. of May was a great fire at *S. Margaret Pattens* in London, where many houses and nine persons were burned. *Edmond Coningsby* for counterfeiting the Kings signe *Manuel*, and *Edward Clifford* for the same cause executed at Tyburne.

Hangman
hanged.
Bible in e-
uery
Church &
a Register
booke.

The first of September was one *Carwill* hangman of London, and two other hanged by Clerken well, for robbing a booth in *Bartholmen faire*. *Thomas Cromwell* Lord priuie Seale, Vicegerent to the K. sent forth inunctions to all Bishops, and Curates thzough the Realme, charging them to see that in euery parish Church the Bible of the largest volume, printed in English, were placed for all men to read on: And that a booke of Register were also kept in euery Parish Church, wherein should be written euery wedding, Chzaning and burying.

Shrines.

Maioꝛ.

Freechole
and almshouses at
Radcliffe.

*William Wilkinfon, Nicholas Gibson.**Sir William Forman Haberdasher.*

Aus Gibson, wife to *Nicholas Gibson* Mercer, by his licence, founded a free Schole at Radcliffe nere vnto London. she also builded there certaine almshouses for 14. poore and aged persons.

Henry

Henry Marques of Excester, Earle of Deuon- Marques of
Wre, Henry Poole, Lord Mountacute and Sir Ed- Deuonshire
ward Neuill, the ninth of January were beheaded executed.
on Tower hill, two Priests, Crofts, Colens, and
Holland a Mariner, were hanged and quartered at
Tiburne.

The 17. of Nouember, the blacke Fryars in London was suppressed, the next day the white Fryars, the Gray Fryars, and the Monks of the Charterhouse.

John Lambert was burnt in Smithfield. On Blacks Friday Wednesday *John Potter* and *William Mannering* were suppressed.
hanged in *Pauls Churchyard*, for killing of *Roger*
Cholmeley Esquire in the same place. The third of Execution
March, *Sir Nicholas Carew* Knight of the Garter, Church-
and master of the Kings horse, was beheaded at yard.
the Tower hill.

Margaret Countesse of Sarisbury, Gertrude 1538
wife to the Marques of Excester, *Reignold Poole*, An, reg. 13.
Sir Adrian Fortescue, and *Thomas Dugley* Knights
of *Saint Johns*, and diuers others were attained
by Parliament. And all the religious houses in
England, suppressed, and not suppressed, were
granted to the King for euer.

The eight of May the Cittizens of London mustred at the mile end all in bright harnesse, with
cotes of white silke, or cloth, and chaines of gold,
in thze great battels, the number was 15000, be-
sides whiffers and other walkers: who in goodly
order passed thzough London to Westminster, &
so thzough the Sanctuaray, and round about the
Parke of *Saint James*, and returned home tho-

5

rough

rough Oldborne.

The Vicar of Waulworth with his Chaplaine, his seruant, and Friar Warre, were hanged and quartered at Saint Thomas Waterings.

The Punnery of Clarkenwell, the Punnery of Haliwell, the Prioie of Saint Maricueries in Southwarke, and Saint Barthelmew in Smithfield, were suppressed.

John Faire, Thomas Huntlow.

Sir William Holleys, Mercer.

This Sir William Holleys builded the beautifull Crosse in the Citie of Countrey.

This yeare 1539. the King commanded great English bibles to be kept in euery Church, and also a generall Register booke for Chyrlings, weddinges, and burials, Anno 1539.

The Abbat of Reading and two Priefts were hanged and quartered at Reading. The same day was Richard Whitting Abbat of Glassebury hanged and quartered on Tower hill, besides his Monastery, according to an old prophery.

In December were appointed to waite on the King 50. pensioners, or Squires, unto whom was appointed 50. l. the yeare yearely. The third of January was the Lady Anne of Cleue receiued at Black-heath, and brought to Greene wich, and the sixth of the same moneth married to King Henry.

The thirtieth of Aprill was Thomas Cromwell created Earle of Essex, and made great chamberlaine of England.

In a Parliament was granted to the King a Subsidie of two shillings the pound of lands, and

twelue pence in goods, and foure shillings.

The Religious order of knights of S. Johns Knights of in England, named knights of the Rhodes, was Rhodes dissolved, whose reuenues were wondrous suppress great.

In May was sent to the Tower Doctor Wilson, and Doctor Sampson Bishop of Chichester, for relieuing certaine prisoners, which denied the kings supremacy. For the same offence Richard Farmer, Richard Grocer of London, a wealthy man, was committed to the Marshalsey, attainted in the premunire, the premunire, and lost all his goods.

The 9. of July Thomas Lord Cromwell Earle of Essex committed to the Tower of London, the 28. of July hee was beheaded on the Tower hill. With the Lord Walter Hungerford. King Henry was K. Henry divorced from Lady Anne of Cleue.

The 30. of July Robert Barnes, Thomas Gerard, William Ierome Princes, were burned in Smithfield. The same day Thomas Abell, Edward Powell, and Richard Fetherstone were hanged and quartered for denying the Kings supremacy. The fourth of August were beheaded to Tiburne five persons, & one led. Laurence Cooke Prioer of Doncaster, William Horne a lay brother of the Charterhouse, Giles Horne Gentleman, Clement Philpot, Edmond Bromham, Darby Kenham, Robert Birde, Geruace Carrow, all put to death for denying the supremacy.

The eight of August Lady Katherine Howard K. Henry was shewed openly as Queene at Hampton Court.

Dry summer.
Note.
Shrives.
Maior.

Great drought and a great death of hote burning agues and fires. The salt water flowed about London bridge.

William Laxton, Martin Bowes.

Sir William Roch, Draper.

Ralph Egerton, and *Thomas Harman* put to death for counterfaiting the Kings great seal. In April certaine persons began a new rebellion in Dorsetshire, which were shortly taken and put to execution in diuers places, of which, *Leigh, Taterfall*, and *Thronton*, were put to death at London, *Sir John Neuell* knight, and ten persons more were put to death at Pothe.

Barbarossa the King of *Argier*, his mother was a Christian, and in his youth through extreame pouertie was constrained to wander like a pedler, carrying cheeses and other like meane commodities into Spaine to get a poore living, and after that he gaue himselfe to Piracy vpon the sea, by which theft he enriched himselfe, and then consorted with other strong thæues and robbers, by meanes whereof hee grew very strong, and well furnished with many cruell and wicked persons, and then hee assailed and surpris'd *Argier* which is in *Mauritania*, otherwise called *Barbaria*; then he ioynd with the great *Turke*, and made fierce warres by sea, wherein hee was wondrous fortunate: he did very great damage vnto Spaine, and chased *Foraine Muleasem*, the king of *Tunis*, out of his kingdome; but not being able to maintaine his fortunes against the Emperour *Carolus quintus*, the King of *Tunis* and others, by reason he

1541
An. reg. 33
Commotion in York-shire.

The misery of *Barbarossa* King of *Argier*, and how hee obtained the Crowne.

hee wanted money and skilfull warriors, the forenamed *Muleasem* in the yeare 1535. was by *Carolus quintus* reestablished in his Kingdome of *Tunis*: for which kindnesse *Muleasem* permitted the preaching of the Christian faith, and in the yeare 1541. *Carolus* and *Muleasem* made a strong attempt, either to take or to extirpe the forenamed *Barbarossa* out of his Kingdome of *Argier*, but it took no effect: yet neuertheless, soasmuch as they had cross the sea to that intent, they meant to continue the siege which they had already planted vpon his chiefe city bordering vpon the Sea: but vpon the sudden there arose a most great and terrible tempest, with fierce showers of haile and raine, which did the assailants extreame annoyment; which the *Argierians* well perceiuing, issued forth with great courage, & made as great slaughter of their enemies, who were in a manner beaten, and almost ouercome with the fury of the tempest: this was done about the beginning of October the yeare last mentioned: the Emperour thereupon was constrained instantly to retire with mighty losse of men, ships and gallies. *Acad Guadalupe* and *Paulus Iouis*.

The Countesse of *Sarisbury* was beheaded in the tower of London. *Dampport* and *Chapman*, two of the Kings guard, were hanged at *Grænewich* for robbery.

The 28. of June, Lord *Leonard Gray*, Deputie of *Ireland*, was beheaded on the Tower hill. The same day were hanged at *Saint Thomas Waterings*, *Mantile*, *Royden*, and *Frowds*, Gentlemen,

The Christian religion preached in *Tunis*.

Countesse of *Sarisbury* beheaded.

Dampport & *Chapman* hanged, L. *Dacres* of the South put to death for

for spoile and murther they had done in *Nicholas Pelhams Parke*, the Lord of *Dacres* of the South being in company, and on *St. Peters* day the Lord *Dacres* led led from the Tower to *Tiburne*, and there hanged.

Progresse
to Yorke.

In August the King took his Progresse to
wards *Yorke*.

Shrives.
Maioe.

Fire at El.
sing spittle.

Rowland Hill, *Henry Sney*.

Sir M. chaell Dormer, *Mercer*.

On Christmas euen at night began a great fire
in the house called *Elting* spittle nigh *Cripplegate*
in London, which at that time was the house of
Sir John Williams Master of the Kings Jewels
where many of those Jewels were burnt, & moneth
inbezeled. The Lady *Katherine Howard* whom
the King had married, for her vnchaste liuing com-
mitted with *Thomas Culpeper* and *Francis Dereham*,
was by Parliament attainted, *Culpeper* and
Derham were put to death at *Tiburne*. The 22.

K. Henry
King of
Ireland.
Qu Kathas
beheaded.
A maide
boilded.

1542

An. reg. 4.
The Earle
of Desmond
the great
Onle.
Duke of
Norffolke
entred
Scotland,

of January the King was proclaimed king of *Ireland*.
The 13. of February were beheaded within
the Tower, the Lady *Howard*, otherwife called
Quene Katherine, and the Lady *Rochford*.
The 17. of March, *Margaret Danie* was hanged
in *Smithfield*, for poisoning three households
she had dwelled in.

In the moneth of August, *James Earle of Desmond* in
Ireland, submitted himselfe to the King. The first of
October the great Onle of *Ireland* was created Earle of
Tiron, and his base sonne *Mathewe Onle Barron* of
Donganman. The Duke of *Northfolke* entred
Scotland the 21.

October, burning & wasting all the Marches, and
were tarrisd till the midst of November.

Sir Henry Hubbertorne, *Henry Amcots*.

Iohn Coates, *Salter*.

Shrives.
Maioe.

The King of Scots made a Roade into Eng-
land, and did much harme, but at the last *Sir Tho-
mas Wharton*, *Sir William Musgraue*, with a few of
the borderers met the Scots, where they being in
number 15000. were overthowne, in which con-
flict was taken the Lord *Maxwell*, the Carles of
Glencarne and *Dalsilles*, with all the Captaines
of the Army, & on *St. Thomas* euen were brought
into the Tower of London. At new-peares-tide
they were sent home againe.

Scots over-
throwne.
Maxwell,
1543
An. reg. 31.

The third of June the Obayne a Lord in Ire-
land, and diuers of the wild Irish submitted them-
selves to King Henry, the said Obayne was created Earle
of *Clandicard*.

K. Henry
married.

The 12. of July King Henry married Lady
Katherine Parre, late wife to the Lord *Latimer*.
King Henry, sent ouer 6000. men to *Landersey*,
whither also came the Emperour with a great ar-
my, and shortly after came downe the French King
with a great Army, and offered to giue battaille to
the Emperour, by reason whereof the siege was
lifted.

K. Henry
married
againe.
An Army
into Lan-
dersey.

Anthony Person, *Robert Testwood*, and *Henry Fil-*
were burnt at *Windsor*.

A great pestilence was at London, and there
the Michaelmas terme was adiourned to *Saint*
Albans.

Tearme at
S. Albons.

Iohn Towles, *Richard Dobs* Shrives.

Sir

Majors.

Sir William Bowyer Draper, Sir Ra. Warren.

At Hallontide a roade was made into Scotland by the Garrison there, who burned 60. villages, and took great preyes.

4. Eclip.

This yeare chanced foure Eclipses, one of the Sunne the 24. of January, & the 2. of the Moone.

Edward Seymer Earle of Hertford was made Lieutenant of the North, and sent thither with an army.

Germain
Gardiner.

Germaine Gardiner and *Larke Parson* of Cheshire, were executed at Tiburne for denying the Kings supremacy, with them was executed one *Singleton*, and shortly after *Ashby*.

1544

House
blown vp.

Sir Iohn

Dudley.

An. reg. 36.

The third of Aprill a Gunpowder house in east Smithfield was blowne up, and therein burned 5. men, a boy, and a woman.

Sir Iohn Dudley, Viscount Lisle, high Admirall of England, arrived with his Fleet of 200. saile in the Frith of Scotland, where he landed divers of his men, he landed the residue at Lieth, and from thence marched in three great battailes, whereof the said Lord Admirall led the vaward, the *Earle of Shrewsbury* the rereward, and *Edward Seymer Earle of Hertford*, Lieutenant generall of the battaile. Here they found the Scots to the number of 6000. horsemen, besides many footmen ready to have stopped their passage, but after certain shotte on both sides, they suddenly leaving their artillerie fledde towards Edenbrough: then the Englishmen entred the town of Lieth, where they found such riches as they thought had not been in any towne of Scotland. The next day our

Lieth raken and
spoiled.
Edenbrough
burnt.

my went towards Edenbrough, where they beat the Scots from their Ordinance, and so entred the Canigate, and there slew a great number of the Scots, and set fire on the towne.

The Letany or Procession was by the King commanded to be used in English in every Parish Church. Procession in English.

Proclamation was made for the inhauising of gold to 48. shillings, and silver to foure shillings the ounce. Also the King caused to be coined base monies. Coines inhauised.
Base monie coined.

After Whitsonside the Duke of Suffolke and the Lord Priule seale, with a great armie took their voyage toward France, and besieged Bouterell. The Duke of Suffolke with many other noble men passed the seas, and encamped before Boloin on the east side.

The 13. of July, King Henry with a goodly company passed into France, and incamped on the south side of Boloin, after whose comming the towne was so sore battered with Gunshot, that after a moneths siege, the Captaine sent word to the King that they would yeld the towne, upon condition that all which were within, might depart with bagge and baggage, and the English departed to the number of foure thousand, foure hundred fifty and foure. K H. went to Boloin.

The 25. of September the K. with his Nobilitie entred into high Boloin, & after turned from thence, landed at Douer the first of October.

Iohn Wilford, *Andrew Iudde*.

Sir William Laxton, Grocer.

Shrives.
Maier.

This

free schools
at Oundale. This William Laxton founded a free Schoole at Oundale in Northamptonshire. he also builded there certaine almshouses for seven poore almes men.

Prise taken. This yeare was taken by the Kings ships of the English coast, the number of 300. French ships and moze, so that the Gray Friars Church in London was laide full of winz, the Austen Friars & blacke Friars were laide full of herring & other fish, that were taken going into France.

A beneuolence demanded. The king demanded a beneuolence towards the Wars in France and Scotland. The Lord Chancellor, the Duke of Suffolke & other of the kings Counsell late at Baynards Castle, where they

An Alderman sent into Scotland. first called before them the Mayor and Aldermen, &c. And because Richard Read Alderman would not agree to pay as they set him, hee was committed vpon paine of death forthwith to serue the king in his warres of Scotland: who departed from London the 23. of January. Also sir William Roch

S.W. Roch sent to the Fleet. Alderman, for words of displeasure taken by the Kings Counsell, was by them sent to the Fleet where he remained till passion Sunday.

A fained miracle.

A Priest did penance at Pauls Crosse, & then confessed, that himselfe saying Masse, picked his finger and he bled the Corporas and Altar cloth, meaning to haue made the people believe that the miraculous host had bled which hee had

A false accuser set on the pillory, and well marked to be knowne. The 13. of February a Priest was set on the pillory in Cheape, and burnt in both cheekes with the letters F. and A. & a paper on his head, where

it was written, For false Accusing, which iudgement was giuen by the Lord Chancellor in the Starre Chamber. A notable example of Justice.

In the beginning of March a robe was made in Scotland by the English men, who went so far, that a great Army of Scots beset them with three battailes. where the English men for the most part were slaine and taken at Panper hough, among whom, Sir Ralph Eure, Lord Warden of the East Marches was slaine, and Richard Reade Alderman of London with others taken prisoners by the Scots.

Trinity Terme was adiourned because of the warres.

The French kings Navy comming out of Peterhead and Durpe, arriued in Humber afoze brighton, where they set certaine of their Shoules as a land, but the beacons were fired, and the smoke came downe so thicke, that the French men

The 19. of July by misfortune of shooting off a mine in one of the Hedgehogges a shippe before Westminster, a firken of gunpowder fired, & slew men men, and the eight was drowned.

The 20. of July the king being at Portsmouth, a goodly shippe called the Marie Rose, with Sir George Carrow the Captaine and many other Gentlemen was drowned in the midst of the harbor.

The 21. of July, the French Gallies came afoze Portsmouth haven, and landed certaine of their men in the Isle of Wight, and there burned and

A robe made to Scotland

Alderman of London taken prisoner.

1545
Aug. reg. 37

Men burned in the hedgehogge.

Mary Rose, was drowned.

incamped about two thousand men, but they were soon driven away with losse of their Captains and many souldiers.

French men
landed at
new ha-
uen in suf-
sex.

Earle of
Hertford
sent into
Scotland.
L. Admi-
rall burnt
Treyport.

S. Giles
Church
burnt.
Shriues,
Maioir.
Chuntries.
Colledges,
and Hospi-
tals given
to the King.

1546
The stewes
put downe.

Note this
deeper.

Within few dayes after, the whole fleet removed from the Tlight unto a place in Suffex, called New hauch, and there landed many captaines and souldiers, who by the valiantnesse of the gentlemen and yeomen were slaine and drowned, and the rest hardly recovered their Ships and Gallies.

In August the Earle of Hertford was sent into Scotland with an Army of 12000. men, where he destroyed diuers townes.

The 9. of September sir John Dudley Lord Admirall of England landed with six thousand men at Treypport in Normandy, and there burnt the towne and Abbie, and thirtie ships, with a barge that lay in the haven.

The 12. of September the Church of S. Giles without Creplegate of London was burnt.

George Barne, Ralph Alley.

Sir Martin Bowes Goldsmith.

A Subsidie of two shillings eight pence in the pound of goods, and foure shillings of land.

All Colledges, free Chappels, Chuntries, and hospitals, were committed to the Kings order.

The Stewes in Southwarke was put downe.

The 27. of Aprill being Wednesday in Calen-
dare, W. Foxley Pot-maker for the mint in the
Tower of London fell a sleepe, who could not be
wakened with picking, cramping, or other means
till the first day of the next tearme, which was the
14. daies, & 15. nights. The cause of his thus sleep-

ing could not be knowne, though the same were diligently searched for by the Kings Physicians and other learned men, yea the King himselfe examining the said W. Foxley, and hee was in all points found as hee had slept but one night, and was living till the yere of our Lord 1587.

The 13. of June being Whitsunday, a peace was proclaimed betwene the Kings of England and of France.

The 16. of July were burned in Smithfield Anne Askew and others burnt.
for the Sacrament, Anne Askew, John Laffels, Nicholas Ouerden Priest, John Adlam Tailor, and Doctor Shaxton sometime Bishop of Salisbury preached at the same fire, and there recanted, persuading them to doe the like, but they would not.

The 21. of August came into England Fland, Admirall of France, who brought with him the Sacre of D'ape, and 12. Gallies: he landed at the Tower wharfe, where he was honourably received, & brought to the Bishop of Londons Palace, where he lodged two nights, and then rode to Hampton Court where the king lay. By the way Prince Edward received him with a company of 500. coates of velvet with one lace of cleath of gold, & halfe the coates imbodered with gold, there was in all to the number of eight hundred horses.

In September the water of Finsburie was brought to the Conduits at London wall. Saint Stephens in Colemanstreet, and Saint Margarets in Lothburie.

Richard Gernace, Thomas Cortese.

Henry Hubertorne, Marshant Tailor.

Shriues.
Maioir.

Duke of
Norfolke
sent to the
Tower.

The 12. of December, *Thomas Duke of Norfolk*, and *Henry Earle of Surrey* his sonne was sent to the Tower.

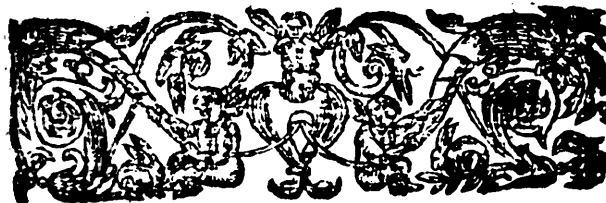
The third of January the Church of the late Gray Friars in London was opened. And that day preached at Pauls Crosse the Bishop of Rochester, who declared the Kings gift to the Citie of London, for the relieving of the poore people, to wit, *S. Bartholomew Spittle*, the Church of the Gray Friars, and two Parish Churches, the one of *Saint Nicholas* in the Shambles, the other *St. Edwine* in Astogate market, all to bee made one Parish Church of the Gray Friars Church, and in lands he gave for the maintenance of the same, five hundred markes by the yeare for ever, to maintaine a Quire of Singing-men, viz. eight in number.

Henry Howard Earle of Surrey, was beheaded on the Tower hill the 19. of January.

The 28. of January King *Henry* deceased, appointed his first heirs to his son, *Prince Edward* the second, *Lady Mary*, his daughter by *Queen Katharine*: and the third, *Lady Elizabeth*, by the *Queen Anne Bolesin*. Hec deceased when hee had reigned 37. yeares, nine moneths, and oddes daies, and was buried at *Windso*.

Earle of
Surrey be-
headed.
K. Henry
deceased.

Edward



Edward the sixt.



Edward the sixt beganne his An. reg. 1. Reigne the 24. of January, 1546. when hee was but nine yeares old. King *Henry* his father by his will had appointed for his young Counsell, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Chancellor, the Bishop of Durham, with other to the number of sixtene. The first of Earle of February the Earle of Hertford was elected to Hertford be Protector of the Kings person. The 6. of Fe. L. Protector. January the 11. Protector in the tower of London, K. E. made Edward K. *Edward* with the order of Knighthood, Knight. and then *Henry Hobblethorne*, L. Mayor of London L. Maier kneeling downe, the King made him Knight. The of London 17. of February. Sir *Edward Seimer* Earle of Hert. made ford, and L. Protector was created Duke of No. knight. merset, the L. Parre Earle of Essex, Marques of Northampton, Sir *John Dudley*, Lord Lisle, Lord Admirall Earle of Warwick, Sir *Thomas Wriothesley*, Lord Chancelor, Earle of Southampton, created. Sir *Thomas Seimer* was made Lord of Dudley and

Duke and
Lords
created.

high Admirall, Sir Richard Rich was made Lord Rich, Sir William Willowby, Lord Willowby, Sir Edmund Sheffield, Lord Sheffield.

King Edward was Crowned at Westminster on the 20. of Februarie.

The 15. of May Doctor Smith recanted at Pauls Crosse.

The Lord Protector and the rest of the Council, sent Commissioners into all parts of the Realme, willing them to take all Images out of their Churches, for the avoiding of Idolatry, with them were sent diuers Preachers to persuade the people from their heades, and at that time Procession was forbidden.

Edward Duke of Somerset, and John Carle of Warwiche, with a Noble Armie were sent into Scotland, and at a place called Pinkleborough, the English men and Scots met, where betwene them the 10. of September. was fought a cruell battaile: the victorie whereof fell to the English men, and of the Scots were slaine 1400, and taken prisoners 1500.

Richard Lord Rich was made Lord Chancellor.

Thomas White, Robert Chersey,
Sir John Gresham Mercer.

This Sir John Gresham gaue to euery ward in London, ten pound to the poore, and to five score poore men and women, euery of them three yards of cloth for a gowne, of eight or nine shillings the yard: he gaue also to maidens marriages, and to the Hospitals in London, about 200. pounds in money.

money. He founded a free schole at Velt, a market towne in Dorsethe.

All Colledges, Chauntries, free Chappels, Hospitals, Fraternities, Motherhouses, and Guildes were granted to the King, and an Act made for the receiuing of the Sacrament in both kinds.

The Church service was sung in English.

The watch in London at Midsomer, was now againe used both on the Euen of Saint Iohn and Saint Peter, in as comely order as it had bene accustomed, which watch was greatly beautified by the number of more then three hundred dimillars and light horsemen, that were prepared by the Citizens to bee sent to the rescue of the towne of Haddington in Scotland.

On Saint Peters day Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester preached before the King, for the which he was sent to the Tower.

The seventh of July a Priest was hanged and quartered in Smithfield, for that he had slaine M. Body, one of the Kings commissioners, others of his societie were put to death in other places.

A great pestilence was in London, wherefore commandment was giuen to all Curates and others, that no corpes should be buried before sixe of the clocke in the morning, nor after sixe at night, and that there should at the buriall of euery corpes be rung one Bell at the least, by the space of three quarters of an houre.

William Lock, John Aulse Knights, Shrieues.

Sir Henry Amcotts Fishmonger, Maier.

The 16. of September. S. Annes Church with

1548
An, reg. 2.
A goodly
watch at
Midsomer.

The siege
of Had-
dington.

Bishop of
Winches-
ter sent
to the
Tower.

A priest of
Cornwall
executed,

A great
pestilence
at London,

K. Edward
crowned,
1557
D. Smith
recanted.

Images for-
bidden.
Procession
forbidden.

Muskebo-
row field.

R. Rich L.
Chancellor
Shrieues.
Maier.

S. Annes
Church
burnt.
An. reg. 3.
Lord Tho-
mas Sey-
mour be-
headed.

in Aldersgate was burnt.

The 16. of January, *Thomas Seimer*, Lord An-
mirall, & brother to the Lord Protector, was sent
to the tower of London, and the 20. of March be-
headed on the Tower hill.

The 23. of April, five houses at Broken wharfe
were burnt.

1549
Fire at bro-
ken wharfe.
Commoti-
on in So-
merfet
shire.

In May by means of a Proclamation for en-
closures, the commons of Somersetshire and Lin-
colneshire made a commotion, and brake by cer-
taine Parkes of Sir *W. Harbarde*, and Lord *Scar-
tons*, but Sir *William Harbarde* slew and executed
many of those rebels. In June the Commons of
Essex and Kent, Suffolke and Norfolk, rose a-
gainst inclosures, and pulled downe many parts
and houses.

Commoti-
on in
Cornwall.

Also the Commons of Cornwall and Den-
shire, required not only that the inclosures might
be disparked, but also to have their old Religion:
these besieged the Citie of Exeter, which was
valiantly defended. *John Lord Russell*, Lord Pri-
nic scale with a number of soldiers entred the
Citie of Exeter the 31. of August. slew and took
prisoners of the Rebels more then 4. thousand, and
after hanged divers of them in the towne & coun-
try about. The *L. Grey* also with strangers, horse
men, in divers conflicts slew many people, and
spoiled the Country.

Rebels
subdued.

The last of July *W. Lord Marques* of North-
hampton, entred the Citie of Norwich, and on the
next morning the rebels also entred the towne,
burned part thereof, put the Lord Marques to
flight,

flight, and slew the Lord *Sheffield*.

Divers persons were apprehended as aiders Martiall
of the foresaid rebels, of the which one was han-
ged within Aldgate, and another at the Bridge
posts toward Southwarke, both on *Mary Mag-
dalens* day. In the beginning of August, the French
king determined to take the Isles of Cernsey and
Jersey, did set there suddenly upon our ships with
a great number of Gallies, but were so manfully
encountred by the Kings Maie, that with the
losse of a thousand men and great spoile of Gal-
lies, they were forced to retire into France.

The french
Kings gal-
lies invaded
Gerassey and
Jersey.

The eight of August the French Ambassadors
gave a defiance to the Lord Protector, whereupon
all Frenchmen with their goods, being no Deni-
zens, were apprehended.

Frenchmen
apprehen-
ded.

The rebels in Norfolk and Suffolke encam-
ped themselves at mount Surrey neare unto
Norwich, against whom Sir *John Dudley* Earle
of Warwick went with an Army, where mee-
ting with the rebels, they had thought all to have
died in the place, but God brought it to passe,
that as well there, as in all other places, they
were partly by power constrained, partly by pro-
mise of their pardon perswaded to submit them-
selves. The Earle of Warwick entred the Ci-
tie of Norwich the 27. of August, when hee had
slaine above five thousand of rebels, and taken
their chiefe Captaine *Robert Ket* of Windham
Lanner.

The Earle
of War-
wicke went
against the
rebels.

The 20. of September *Edmond Bonner* Bi-
shop of London, was sent from Lambeth to the deprived,

Bishop of
London

Marshallsey, for a sermon, which hee preached at Pauls Crosse on the first of December. On the first of October hee was depriued of his Bishopricke, and sent againe to the Marshallsey for disobeying the Kings order in religion.

Richard Yorke, Iohn Chester, Shrines.

The 24. of October, the Duke of Somerset was brought from Windsor, riding through Oldborne in at Newgate, and so to the tower of London, accompanied with diuers Lords and Gentlemen, with thre hundred horses. The Lord Maior, Sir Ralph Warren, Sir Iohn Gresham, master Recorder, Sir William Locke, and both the Shyres, with other knights, sitting on their horses against Soper-lane, all the officers with halbarts, and from Oldborne bridge to the Tower, certaine Aldermen or their Deputies on horsebacke in euery streete, with a number of householders standing with billes as hee passed. There was with him committed to the Tower, Sir Michael Stanhop, Sir Thomas Smith, Sir Iohn Thyn knight, Wolfe and Gray of Reading.

The 17. of October, King Edward came from Hampton Court to his place in Southwarke, and there dined, hee made master Yorke one of the Shyres, knight, and then rode through the Citie to Westminster.

Sir Rowland Hill Mercer, the twentie eight of October, Maior.

This Sir Rowland Hill caused to be made diuers causeys, bridges, and free schooles. He gaue to the Hosptall of Christs Church in London, five

L. protestor brought to the Tower.

K. E. rode through London.

Charitable deedes of Sir Rowland Hill gift to Christs Hosptall.

hundred pound in ready money, and one hundred pound at his decesse. The twentie nine of November, Robert Kete and William Kete his brother, were deliuered out of the Tower of London, to Sir Edmond Windam, Shyue of Dorffolke, to be committed to Norwich, where R. Kete was hanged in chaines on the top of Norwich Castle, and W. Kete likewise hanged on the top of Windam steeple. In December the Scots took Wurtierag in Scotland, and other holds then possessed by Englishmen, where they slew man, woman and child, except Sir Iohn Luteroll the Captaine, whom they took prisoner. The 19. of January were murdered by S. Sepulchers Church without Newgate in London, two Captaines that had serued the King at Boline and elsewhere, the one was Sir Peter Gambo, the other Filcirga, which murders were committed by Charles Gauaro a Fleming, who came post from Barwicke to doe that acte: on the morrow he with thre of his companions were taken in Smithfield, and sent to Newgate, and the foure and twentieth of January, they were all foure, Charles Gauaro, Balibasar Gauaro, Nicholas Disalueron, & Francis Deualasco hanged in Smithfield.

The 27. of January, Humphry Arundell Esquire Thomas Holmes, Winslow and Burie, Captaines of the Rebels in Denonshire, were hanged and quartered at Tiburne.

The first of February the Duke of Somerset was deliuered out of the Tower.

The tenth of February one Bell was hanged and

R. Kete and W. Kete hanged.

Holds in Scotland lost.

Peter Gambo murdered.

Gauaro & others hanged.

An, reg, 4. Rebels hanged.

and quartered at Wiltorne, for moving a new rebellion in Suffolke.

The house
of Farnese
made dukes
of Parma,

This yeare 1550. died Pope Paul the third, formerly called Alexander Farnese, hee was entailed Pope, Anno 1534. in his youth, hee had two children, viz. Peter Leues, and the Lady Constance. This Pope ordained the general counells at Pisa, at Vicentia, and Trent: hee gave the Emperour kee Gallies well furnished for his warres against Barbarosso, hee met the Emperour Carolus Quintus, and Francis the French King at Nice in Provence, to make peace betwixne them for ten yeares, and concluded a marriage betwixne his Nephew Octavio, and the Emperours daughter, widow to Alexander de medice, late Duke of Florence, and after that with consent of the Emperour, hee made his son named Iohn Peter Leue Duke of Parma and Placentia, hee died at foure score and foure yeares of age.

Peace proclaimed.
The liberties of
Southwarke purchased.

The last of March, a generall peace was proclaimed betwixne the King of England, France, the Emperour and the Scots. This time the Lord Maior of London & the Aldermen purchased all the liberties of Southwarke, which was in the Kings hands.

Bolaine yielded.
Iohn Butcher burnt.
Rebels executed.

The 12. of April, D. Nicholas Ridley was installed Bishop of London.

The 25. of April, the town of Bolaine was yielded to the French.

The second of May, Iohn Butcher was burnt in Smithfield for heresie, that Christ took no flesh of the Virgine Marie, Richard Lion, Goddard

Gerran

Gerran and Richard Ireland were executed the 14. of May, for attempting a new rebellion in Kent.

Trinitie Terme was adiourned till Michaelmasse. Terme adiourned.

In the moneth of August, a Pillar of Battleridge was set on the Bulloze in Cheape, and had both his eares cut off, for scurrilous words by him spoken against the Duke of Somerset.

Alse Grig a Doctur that had bene taken for a cunning man in curing of diseases among women, being proued to be a craftie deceiver, was on the eight of September set on the Bulloze in Southwarke, and the Lord Maior and the Aldermen riding through the faire, hee asked them and all the Citizens forgiveness.

Augustine Hide, Iohn Lion,
Sir Andrew Ind, Skinner,

Shrines.
Maior.

This Sir Andrew Ind erected one notable free schole at Tonbridge in Kent, wherein he brought up and nourished in learning great store of youth, as well bred in that shire, as brought from other countries adioyning. Hee also builded almshouses for poore people nigh S. Helens Church in London, & gave lands to the Company of Skinners in the same Citie, amounting to the value of 60. l. 3. s. 8. d. the yeare, for the which they be bound to pay 20. l. to the scholemen, 8. l. to the Master of the free schole at Tonbridge, yearely for ever, and 4. shillings the weeke to 6. poore people at S. Helens, 8. d. the weeke, and 25. shillings 4. d. the yeare in coles amongst them for ever.

Maye, Alice Smith of London widow, late wife

Almshouses by Saint Helens in Bishopsgate street.

wife to *Thomas Smith* of the same Citie Esquire, and Customer of the Port of London, in her last testament bequeathed landes to the value of 15. pounds by yeare for ever, to the Skinners, for the augmenting of the pensions of the poore, inhabiting the eight almshouses, erected by the saide sir *Andrew Ind* her father, in the saide *St. Helenes* in *Bishopsgate-Streete*. She also hath given to the Hospitals, and to the poore of ether parishes, and good Preachers, the summe of 300. pound. As also to poore Schollers in the Universities, the summe of 200. pound. Of which her last will and testament, she made her sonne *Thomas Smith* late Mayor of London, and *Richard* and *Robert Smith* her Executors, who haue performed the same according to her godly and charitable mind.

Arden murdered.

On *Saint Valentines* day at *Feuertham* in *Kent*, one *Arden* a Gentleman was murdered by consent of his wife, for the which fact she was the 14. of *March* burnt at *Canterbury*. *Michael*, master *Ardens* man was hanged in chaines at *Feuertham*, and a maiden burnt: *Mosbie* and his sister were hanged in *Smithfield* at *London*: *Greene* which had fled, came againe certaine yeeres after, and was hanged in chaines in the high way against *Feuertham*, and blacke *Will* the *Ruffian* that was hired to doe the act, burnt at *Flushing* in *Zeland*.

Bishop of Winchester deprived.

1551

The 14. of *February*, *D. Stephen Gardiner* Bishop of *Winchester* was deprived of his Bishopricke, and so committed to the tower againe. In to his place was translated *Doctor Poinet*.

The

The 24. of *Aprill*, a Dutch man was burnt in *Smithfield* for an *Arrian*. An Arrian burnt.

The 25. of *May* an Earthquake at *Blechingly*, *Godstone*, *Tilley*, *Rigate*, *Croidon*, *Berington*, *Albery*, and diuers other places in *Southery*. Earthquake

The 9. of *July*, the base monies coined in the first fall time of King *Henry* the eight, and *Edward* the first, of base money. was proclaimed, the *Billings* to goe for 9. pence, the groat for thre pence, which toke effect immediately.

The sweating sicknesse began in *London* the ninth of *July*, which was so terrible, that people being in best health, were suddenly taken & dead in 24. houres, and twelue or lesse. And it is to be noted, that this mortallitie fell chiefly on men of the best age, as betwene thirty and forty yeares. Most followed *Englishmen*, as well within the Realme, as in strange Countries, the first weeke died in *London* 806. persons. The tenth of *Second* fall *August*, the *Shilling* which of late was called of base money. was called to sixe pence, the groat to two pence, the halfe groat to a peny, the peny to an halfe peny.

John Lambert, *John Cowper*,

Shrives.

The sixteenth of *October*, *E. Seymer*, Duke of *Dorset*, the Lord *Gray* of *Wilton*, *Sir Ralph Vane*, *Sir T. Palmer*, *Sir Miles Partridge*, *Sir Michael Stanhop*, *Sir T. Arundell* Knights, and diuers other gentlemen were brought to the tower of *London*: the next morrow, the Dutches of *Dorset* was also brought to the tower. The liberties of the *Stilp*ard were sealed into y^e kings hands

Liberties of the Stilp-
yard sealed.

Sir

Maio.
New coine.

Muster of
horsemen.
Duke of
Somerfet
beheaded.
An, reg 6.
Queene of
scots rode
therow
London.
Sir Ralph
Vaue and
other exc-
cuted,

1552

Sir Robert Dabs Skinner the 28. of October.
The 30. of October was proclaimed a new coine
both of silver and gold, sonerains of 30. shillings,
Angels of 10. shillings, &c. The 6. of November
the old Quene of Scots rode through London to-
ward Scotland, after shee had laine foure dayes in
the Bishop of Londons Pallace. The first of De-
cember the Duke of Somerset was arraigned at
Westminster, and condemned of felony. The se-
venth of December was a muster of horsemen be-
fore the King at S. James. The 22. of January Ed-
ward duke of Somerset was beheaded on the tower
hill. The 26. of February Sir R. Vane, and Sir M.
Partridge were hanged on the tower hill. Sir M.
Stanhope, with Sir Thomas Audell, were beheaded
there. The last of April a house neare to the tower
of London, with thre last of powder, was blown
up, the gunpowder makers being 15. in number,
were all slaine.

The 16. of May was a muster of horsemen be-
fore the King at Greenwich.

The 26. of July began the preparing of the Gray
Friars house in London, for the poore fatherless
children, and that moneth began the repairing of
S. Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke, for poore im-
potent and lame persons.

Christs
Hospitall,

A moneth.

The third of August at Middleton, 11. miles
from Oxford, a woman brought forth a child
which had six perfect bodies from the Panill up-
ward, and were so ioyned together at the Panill,
that when they were laid in length, the one head
and body was East, the other West, the legges of
both

both the bodies grew to it at midst, where the bo-
dies ioyned, and had but one issue for the excre-
ments: they liued 18. dayes, and were women
children.

The 8. of August were taken at Queneborough
3. great fishes called Dolphins: and the weeke
following, at Blacke wall were fise moze taken
and brought to London. This moneth of August
began the great prouision for the poore in London,
toward the which every man was contributary,
and gaue certaine money in hand, and couenanted
to giue a certaine weeke.

The 7. of October were two great fishes called
Whirlepoles, taken at Grauesend.

William Garrard, John Maynard.

Shrines.

Sir George Barne, Haberdasher.

Maio.

This Sir George Barne gaue a Windmill in
Finsbury felde to the Haberdashers of London,
the profits rising thereof to be distributed to the
poore almes people of the same company.

Charitable
deeds of Sir
G. Barnes.

The seuenth of October were thre great fish-
es called Whirlepoles taken at Grauesend, which
were of a true type to the Kings Bridge at West-
minster.

Great fishes
taken.

In this moneth the King demanded of the mar-
chants aduenturers, by way of prest, of every
road cloth then shipped to Worwines mart, twen-
ty shillings sterling, to be paid at Antwerpe for cer-
taine debt there, and they to haue the Kings hand
in the repayment thereof, which did at that time
amount to moze then fortye and eight thousand
pound.

Money bo-
rowed of
the Mer-
chants.

The

The new
seruice in
English.

The first of November being the feast of all S. the new seruice Booke, called the Booke of common prayer, began in Pauls Church, and the like through the Citie, the Bishop of London, Doctor Ridley executed the seruice in the forenoon, and preached at Pauls Crosse in the afternone.

First children in
Christs
Hospital.

The 23. of November the children were taken into the hospital of the gray Friars, called Christs Hospitall. And also sicke and poore people into the Hospitall of Saint Thomas in Southwarke, in which two places the children and poore people should haue meat, drinke, lodging, and cloth of the almes of the Citie.

First shew
of children
in Christs
Hospital.

On Christmas day in the afternone, when the Lord Maior and Aldermen rode to Pauls, the children of Christs Hospitall stood from St. Lawrence lane in Cheape towards Pauls, all in russet cotton; the masters of the hospitall foremost, next the Physicians and Surgeons, which children were in number 340.

Lord of
merry dis-
ports.

King Edward kept his Christmas with open household at Grenewich, George Ferrers Gentleman being Lord of merry disports al the riidates, who so pleasantly and wisely behaved himselfe, that the King had great delight in his pastimes.

On the fourth of January the saide Lord of merry disports came by water to the Tower, where hee entred, and after rode through Tower Street, where he was met and receined by Sergeant Vaus, Lord of misrule to master John Mainard, one of the Shyues of London, & so conducted the row the Cittie with a great company of young Lords

Lords and Gentlemen, to the house of Sir George Barne Lord Maior, where he with the chiefe of his company dined, and at his departure the Lord Maior gave him a standing Cuppe with a coner, silver and gilt, of the value of r. pound: the residue of his Gentlemen and seruants dined at other Aldermens houses, and with the Shyues.

In the Moneth of January the King fell sicke An. reg. 7. of a cough, which grievously increased, and at the last ended in a consumption of the lights.

The first of March began a Parliament at Westminster, and brake vp on the 31. of March, 1553. then being Good-friday, a subside was granted Subsidie of 4. shillings the pound lands, and two shillings eight pence goods.

The third of Aprill, being Sunday after Easter day, the children of Christs Hospitall in London, came from thence through the City to the sermon at Saint Mary Spittle, all cloathed in plenet coats with red caps, and the mayden children in the same livery with karchieles, all which were there placed on the scafold of eight stages, and there sate the Bermon time.

The tenth of Aprill the Lord Maior was sent for to the Court, and at that time the King gave to him for a workehouse for the poore and idle persons of the Citie of London, his place of Bride- well, and seven hundred marks lands of the Savoyrents, with all the beds and bedding of the Hospitall of the Sauoy, toward the maintenance of the said workehouse.

The 20. of May, by the encouragement of one

Sebastian Mulcomie,

given to the
Citie of
London.
The Sauoy
suppressed.
Voage to
Mulcomie,

Sebastian Cabot, thre great ships well furnished, were sent forth for the aduenture of the unknown boiage to *Muscouia* and other east parts of the North seas.

R. Edward
deceased.

King *Edward* being about the age of sixteen yeares ended his life at *Greenwich* on the first of July, when he had reigned 6. yeares, 5. moneths, and odd daies, and was buried at *Westminster*.

Lady Iane
proclaimed
Queene.

The tenth of July was proclamation made of the death of King *Edward*, and how he had ordained that the Lady *Iane*, daughter to *Francis* Duke of *Suffolke*, (which Lady *Iane* was married to the Lord *Gilford Dudley*, fourth sonne to the Duke of *Northumberland*) should be heire to the Crowne of England.

Gilbert Pot
punished in
Cheape.

The 11. of July *Gilbert Pot*, Drawer to *Ninian Sanders* Wintner, dwelling at *Saint Johns* head within *Ludgate*, was set on the pillory in *Cheape*, with both his eares nailed and cleane cut off, for words speaking at the time of the Proclamation of the Lady *Iane*.

Lady Mary
fled.

Lady *Mary* eldest daughter to King *Henry* the eight, fled into *Framingham* Castle in *Suffolke*, where the people in the country almost wholly resorted to her.

In *Orford* Sir *John Williams*, in *Buckingham* shire, Sir *Edmond Peckham*, and in diuers other places, many men of worship offering themselves as guides to the common people, gathered great powers, and with all speed made toward *Suffolke* where Lady *Mary* was.

Also the 13. of July, by appointment of the
Coun

Counsell, the Duke of *Northumberland*, the Earle of *Huntington*, the Lord *Gray* of *Wilton*, and diuers other, with a great number of men of armes set forward to fetch the Lady *Mary* by force, and were on their way as farre as *Bury*.

The 19. of July the Counsell assembled themselves at *Baynards Castle*, where they commoaned with the Earle of *Pembroke*, and immediately with the Mayor of *London*, certaine Aldermen, and the *Shrieues*, *Garter* King of armes, and a Trumpet came into *Cheape*, where they proclaimed the Lady *Mary* (daughter to King *Henry* the eight, and *Queene Katherine*) *Queene* of England, France and Ireland.

Lady Mary
proclaimed
Queene.

The 20. of July, *John* Duke of *Northumberland*, being at *Saint Edmondsbury*, (and having sure knowledge that the Lady *Mary* was at *London* proclaimed *Queene*) returned backe againe to *Cambridge*, and about five of the Clocke in the evening, he came to the market crosse, and caused the Lady *Mary* to be likewise proclaimed *Queene* of England, but shortly after he was arrested in the Kings Colledge. And the 25. of July hee with other was brought by to the Tower of *London*, under the conduct of *Henry* Earle of *Arundell*: Thus was the matter ended without bloodshed, which men feared would haue brought the death of many thousands.



Queene Mary.

An, reg, 1



Mary the eldest daughter to **H.** Henry the eight, began her raigne the first of July, in the yeare 1553. She came to London, and was received with great ioy, & entred the tower the third of August, when

Thomas Duke of **Northfolke**, Doctor **Gardiner** late Bishop of **Winchester**, and **Edward Courtenay**, sonne and heire to **Henry Marquesse** of **Exeter**, prisoners in the Tower discharged. The fifth of August, **Edmond Bonner** late Bishop of **London**, prisoner in the **Marshalsey**, and **Cuthbert Tunstall** Bishop of **Durham** prisoner in the **Kings Bench**, were restored to their Sees: shortly after all the Bishops which had bene deposed in the time of **King Edward** the first were restored to their Bishopricks, also all beneficed men that were married, or would not forsake their opinion, were put out of their livings, others set in the same.

Men drowned at London bridge,

The 11. of August, certaine Gentlemen were

were there ouerturned, and 6. of them drowned.

The 13. of August, maister **Bourne** a Canon of **Pauls**, preaching at **Pauls Crosse**, so offended some of the audience, that they breaking silence, cried pull him out, and one threw a dagger at him. Violence unto a Preacher
interpon maister **Bradford** and **John Rogers** then at **Pauls Crosse**.
Preachers at **King Edwards** time, with much labour conuaded the saide maister **Bourne** out of the audience into **Pauls** Schole.

The 22. of August, **John Duke of Northumberland**, **Sir John Gates**, & **Sir Thomas Palmer** knights, were beheaded on the Tower hill. The Duke of Northumberland beheaded.
New coins.

The 4. of September was proclaimed certaine new coines, a soueraine of gold of 30.s. the halfe soueraine 15.s. an Angell x. s. the halfe angell 5. s. Of siluer the groat, halfe groat, and peny: Also hisse coines to be currant as before. At the same day by proclamation was pardoned the Subsidie of foure shillings the pound lands, and 2.s. 8.d. the pound of moneable goods, granted in the last Parliament of **King Edward**. Subsidy pardoned.

Thomas Osley, **William Hewes**. Shrines.

The last of September, **Queene Mary** rode Coronatio, through the Citie of **London** to **Westminster**. A Dutchman stood on the weathercocke of **Pauls** steeple, holding a treamer in his hand of sixe yardes long, and bowing his knee when the **Queene** rode by, vnder him were two scaffolds, one aboue the steeple, and the other beneath the bowle of the crosse, both set with treamers waing, and torches burning.

On the morowe the **Queene** was crowned at

Westminster by Doctor Gardiner Bishop of Winchester.

Gravelend
barge over-
turned.

Charitable
deeds of Sir
Thomas
White.

The 25. of October the Barge of Gravelend was overturned, and 14. persons drowned.

Sir Thomas White, Merchant Tailor Mayor.

This Sir Thomas White, a worthy Patron and protector of good scholars and learning, erected a Colledge in Oxford now called S. Johns Colledge, before Bernards Colledge: he also erected S. Johns hall, sometime Gloucester Colledge in Oxford, for one hundred of scholars or more, and adioyned it to his Colledge. Hee also erected schooles at Wistow and Reading: moreover this worshipfull Cittizen in his life time gave to the Cittie of Wistow, two thousand pounds of ready money to purchase landes to the yearely value of 120. pound, for the which it is agreed, that the Maior, Burgeses, and commonaltie of Wistow, in Anno, 1567. and so yearely during the terme of ten yeares then next ensuing, should cause to be paide at Wistow an hundred pound of lawfull money. The 800. pound to be lent to fifteen poor young cloathiers, and free men of the same towne, for the space of ten yeares, fiftie pound the pece of them, putting sufficient surties for the same, and at the end of tenne yeares, to be lent to other fifteen at the discretion of the Maior, Aldermen, and foure of the common counsell of the saide Cittie. The other 200. £. to be imploied to provide of cozne, for the reliefe of the poor of the same Cittie, for their ready money without gaine to be taken. And after the end of 9. yeares on the feast of Saint

Saint Bartholmeu, which shall be in Anno. 1577. at the Merchant-tailors hall in London, unto the Maior and commonaltie of the Cittie of Woke, or to their Attorneys authorized, an hundred and foure pound, to be lent unto foure young men of the saide Cittie of Woke, free men and inhabitants, (clothiers alwaies to be preferred) viz. to every one 25. pound, to haue and occupy the same for the terme of tenne yeares, without paying any thing for the loane of foure pound overplus of the 104 pound, at the pleasure of the Maior and commonaltie for their paines to be taken about the receits and payments of the saide 100. £. The like order in all points is taken for the deliuey of 104 pound in the yeare, 1578. to the Cittie of Canterbury in the yeare, 1579. to Reading, 1580. to the company of the Merchant-tailors, 1581. to Gloucester, 1582. to Worcester, 1583. to Excester, 1584. to Salisbury, 1585. to Worcester, 1586. to Poerwich, 1587. to Southampton, 1588. to Lincoln, 1589. to Winchester, 1590. to Oxford, 1591. to Hereford Cast, 1592. to Cambridge, 1593. to Shrewsbury, 1594. to Linne, 1595. to Bath, 1596. to Darby, 1597. to Ipswich, 1598. to Colchester, 1599. to Newcastle. And then to begin againe at Wistow 104. pound, the next yeare to the Cittie of Woke, and so forth to every of the saide Cities and townes in the like order as afoze, and thus to continue for ever. More, this Sir Thomas White gave unto the Maior and commonaltie of Conentry, the summe of 1400. pound, to purchase landes and tenements to the value of

seuentie pound by the yeeres, which the said Maior and Communaltie did purchase by the onely procurement and aid of the said Sir Thomas White, for the reliefe and preferment of the Commonwealth of the said Citie of Conentry, being then in great decay. The rents and profits whercof, he hath deuised to be yeerely conuerted as followeth. First, that twelue poore men Inhabitants of the foresaid Citie, shall haue paid vnto them in free almes, the summe of 24. pounds yeerely, the same to be paid vnto them vpon the xi. of March, yeerely, or within vi. daies after, viz. to euery of them xi. s. a yeere for euer. Further, hee hath deuised, that for the space of tenne yeeres within one yeere after his decease, to foure poore young men of the said Citie xi. pound yeerely, viz. ten pound to each of them for ix. yeeres following the receit thereof, in free lone. And after those ix. yeeres be expired, to other iiii. poore young men of the said Citie, likewise for ix. yeeres, & so from ix. yeeres to ix. yeeres for euer. And after those ten yeeres be expired, he doth deuise that the said Maior, or Communaltie, and Bailifes of Conentry for the space of thirty yeeres, shall imploy the said xl. yeerely to two yong men of the said Citie for nine yeeres in free lone for euer, and so likewise after those nine yeeres, from nine yeeres to nine for euer. And after those thirty yeeres be expired, the said summe of forty pound, yeerely to be deliuered in free lone to one young man of the said Citie, for nine yeeres, and so likewise from nine yeeres to nine yeeres for euer.

And

And after that, he doth deuise the said summe of forty pound, to bee paid and deliuered to the Towne of Portsmouth, the same to be deliuered to one young man for nine yeeres in free lone, and so from nine yeeres to nine yeeres for euer. And then the next yeere after that, to the Towne of Leicester, as aforesaid. And the next yeere after that, to the Towne of Nottingham, as aforesaid. And the next yeere after that, to the Towne of Warwick, as aforesaid. And then againe to Conentry for one yeere, and so to the other townes aforesaid, one after another for euer. And he doth deuise to the Master and Wardens of the Marchantaylors, to see the said deuise truly executed and performed according to the couenants, twenty s. yeerely for euer. And to the Maior, Recorder, and tenne Aldermen of Conentry for their paines in putting forth the said money, five shillings right pence to each of them for euer, and to the Steward and towne Clerke for making of the Bonds continually without any charge to those that receiue the said money, twentie shillings yeerely for euer, this is in the Records remaining in the Marchantaylors Hall. And furthermore, as I haue receiued from Saint Johns Colledge in Oxford, the same Sir Thomas White enlarged the gift of 1400. pound aforesaid, to be deliuered to the Citie of Conentry, to the summe of 2060. pound, or thereabout, towards the purchasing of lands, within the Citie of Conentry or nere to the same, the rents whercof to bee imployed as is before rehearsed, with addition also to

to pay yearly fortie pound to the said Colledge of Saint Johns in Oxford, for annuities for ever.

Cardinall
Poole re-
called.

Cardinall Poole was sent for to returne to England.

The 12. of November, Doctor Cranmer Arch-bishop of Canterbury, Lady Iane that was before proclaimed Quene, and the Lord Gifford her husband, were arraigned at Guild hall of London, and condemned of Treason.

A treaty
for marri-
age with
the Queen.

In the beginning of the month of January, the Emperour sent a Noble man called *Ecmondine*, and certaine other Ambassadors into England, to conclude a mariage betweene King Phillip his son, and Quene Mary.

Commoti-
on in Kent
by Sir Th.
Wiat.

The 21. of December, began the Church service to be done in Latine, as the same had bene left in the last yeare of King Henry the eight.

Wiat in-
surrection.

The 25. of January, Sir John Gage Chamberlaine, certified the Lord Mayor of London, that Sir T. Wiat with certaine other rebels, were in Kent, whereupon great watch was kept, and that night the Lord Mayor rode about to persue the same, and every night after two Aldermen did the like, in the day time the gates of the Citie were kept by substantiall Citizens.

The 27. of January the Lord Treasurer came to Guild-hall from the Counsell to request the citizens to prepare 500. footemen well harnished, to goe against the said Wiat, which was granted, and on the morrowe were sent to Gravesend by water.

The 29. of January the Duke of Norfolk

with the Captaine of the guard, & other souldiers; and the Captaine and souldiers that were sent for London, minded to assault Rochester Castle where Wiat and his company lay, but the Captaines of the Cittie and their souldiers fled over Rochester bridge to Wiat, so that the Duke was faine to returne againe to London with great feare of his life.

Thus Wiat's number being strengthened with the Quenes ordinance and treasure, the 30. of January, he removed to Blacke heath.

Wiat
Strength-
ned with
the quenes
ordnance.

Henry Duke of Suffolke father to Lady Iane, flying into Leicester-shire, and Warwick-shire, made proclamation against the Quenes Marriage with the Prince of Spaine, &c. But the people inclined not to him.

The first of February the commons of the Citie assembled in their Lineries at the Guild hall whither the Quene with her Lords came riding from Westminster, and there after vehement wordes against Wiat, declared that shee ment not otherwise to marry, then the Counsell should thinke both honourable and commodious to the Realme, and therefore willing them truly to assist, in oppressing such as contrary to their duties rebelled: Shee appointed Lord William Howard Lieutenant of the Citie, and the Earle of Pembroke Generall of the field, which both prepared all things necessary. Wiat entred Southwarke the third of February, wherefore the draw-bridge was broken downe, Ordinance bent to that part, general pardon proclaimed to all that would

would give over, and forsake their rebels. After *Wias* had laine thre dayes in Southwarke, he turned his journey to Kingstone on Shyornetuesday in the morning, being the first of February, where he passed over the Thames: and purposed to have come to London in the night. but by meanes that the carriage of his chiefe ordnance brake, he could not come before it was faire day. The same Shyornetuesday in the afternoon were two men hanged in *Pauls Church-yard*, one late Shyone of Leicester, the other a *Wahrr*. On the morrow early in the morning, the Earle of Pembroke and divers other, were in *St. James fields* with a great power, and their Ordinance so bent, that *Wias* was faine to leave the common way, and with a small company came under *St. James wall* from the danger of the Ordinance, and so went by *Charing Crosse* into the *Bell* wagenigh unto *Ludgate*, without resistance, in at the which gate he thought to have bene received, but perceiving that he was defeated of his purpose, he fled backe againe, and at *Temple bar* was taken and brought by water to the *Tower of London*.

The tenth day of February the Duke of Suffolke which was taken in *Leicestershire*, was brought to the city of *London* by the Earle of *Huntington*, and one of his brethren with him, and so had to the *Tower*.

The 12. of February Lady *Jane*, and her husband Lord *Gilford* were beheaded.

The 14. and 15. of February about the num-

Two men
hanged in
Pauls
Church-
yard.

Wias taken.

The Duke
of Suffolke
brought to
the Tower.
Lady Jane
beheaded.
Wias men
hanged.

ber of 50. of *Wias* faction. were hanged on thre or tie pairs of Gallowes in divers places about the Citty.

The 17. of February was proclamation made, that all strangers should avoid the Realme within 14. daies next ensuing, upon pain of their goods to be confiscats (all free Denizens, Merchants, and Embassadors excepted.)

The 22. of February, certaine of *Wias* faction to the number of 400. and more, were led to *Westminster*, coupled together with halteres about their neckes, and there in the *Tiltyard*, the *Queene* (who looked forth of her Gallery) pardoned them.

The 24. of February *H. Gray*, Duke of *Suffolke* was beheaded on the *Tower hill*.

The 11. of Aprill, *Str Thomas Wias* was beheaded on the *Tower hill*, and after quartered, his quarters were set up in divers places, and his head on the Gallowes at *May hill* neare *Hide Parke*, from whence it was after shortly stolen.

The 27. of Aprill, Lord *Thomas Gray* was beheaded. *William Thomas* Gentleman for conspiring *Queene Maries* death, was drawne to *Liburne* and there hanged and quartered the 18. of May.

The tenth of June Doctor *Pendleton* preached at *Pauls Crosse*, at whom a Gun was shot, the pellet whereof lighted on the Church wall, but the shoter could not be found.

The 22. of June was proclamation made, forbidding the shooting in hand Gunnes, and bearing

Strangers
banished
the realme.

Duke of
Suffolke
beheaded.
1554
Th. Wias
beheaded.

W. Thom.
quartered.

A Gun shot
at a Prea-
cher.

An reg. 2.
An im-
po-
sure.

ring of weapons. The 15. of July, *Edward Croft*; about the age of 18. yeares stood on a scaffold at *Pauls Crosse* all the sermon time, where three confessed, that the being moued by diuers lewde persons thereunto, had vpon the 14. of March last befoze passed, counterfeited certaine speeches in an house without Aldersgate of London, through the which, the people of the whole Cittie were wonderfully molested.

The 19. of July, the Prince of Spaine arrived at Southampton, after hee came to Winchester, and there going to Church was honourably received of the Bishop, and a great number of Nobles. On St. James day the marriage was solemnized betwene him and *Queene Mary*. Shortly after they came to London, where with great passion they were received of the Citizens the 18. of August.

David Woodrofe, William Chester.

The 26. of October, a Spaniard was hanged at Charing-crosse, for killing of an Englishman in fight.

Sir Iohn Lion Grocer, the 28. of October.

The 24. of Nouember, *Cardinall Poole* came into England, was by a Parliament restored to his old dignitie, and shortly after came into the Parliament house, where the King and Queen and other States being present, he exhorted them to returne to the communion of the Church. The next day the whole Court of Parliament desired the King and Queene, and cardinall, that by their meanes they might be restored to the sea of Rome.

The

The 18. of Nouember, the Lord Mayor of London with the Aldermen in Scarlet, and the commons in their best Liveries, assembled in *Pauls Church*, where *Doctor Chadsey* one of the Prebends preached: hee read them a letter sent from the Counsell, the effect whereof was, that the Bishop of London should cause *Te Deum* to be sung in all the Churches of his Diocese, with continuall prayer for the Queene, which was conceived and quicke with child as was thought: the letter being read, he began his Sermon with this theme: *Ne timeas Maria, inuenisti enim gratiam apud Deum*: which Sermon being ended, *Te deum* was sung.

The second of December, *Cardinall Poole* came to *Pauls Church*, where hee tarried till the King came from Westminster, and then the Lord Chancellour entred *Pauls Crosse*, and preached a Sermon. In the which Sermon hee declared that the King and Queene had restored the Pope to his supremacy, and the Estates assembled in the Parliament, submitting themselves to the same.

The 27. of December, *Emmanuel Prince of Piemount* with other Lords were received at Grauesend, and so conueied to Westminster.

The 9. of January, the Prince of Orange landed at London.

The 4. of February *Iohn Rogers Vicar of Saint Sepulchres* was burnt in Smithfield.

The 22. of February ninety nine horses and two Carriers laden with treasure of gold, and silver

Q. Mary
bruted to
be with
child.

Cardinall
Poole came
to *Pauls*.

Prince of
Piemount.

Prince of
Orange.

Ioh. Rogers
burnt,

The King
of Spaines
treasure.

silver brought out of Spaine, was conveyed thro
row the City to the Tower of London, under the
conduct of Sir Thomas Gresham, the Queenes Par
chant and others.

1555.

Earle of
Devonshire
delivered.
Vse of Coa-
ches first
in England.

Against Easter the Earle of Devonshire came
to the Court, and about ten dayes after, the Lady
Elizabeth came likewise to the Queene.

This yeere Walter Ripon made a Coach for
the Earle of Rutland, which was the first Coach
(saith he) that ever was made in England, since
that, in Anno 1564. the said Walter Ripon made
the first hollow turning Coach, with pillars and
arches for her Maicstie, being then her servant.
Also in Anno 1584. a chariot throne with four
pillars behind to beare a Canopy with a Croone
imperiall on the toppe, and before, two lower pil
lars whereon stood a Lion and a Dragon, the sup
porters of the Armes of England.

W. Flower
burnt at
Westmin-
ster.

On Easter day a Priest named William Flower
with a wood knife wounded another Priest as he
was ministring the Sacrament to the people in
St. Margarets Church at Westminster, for the
which fact the said William the 24. of Aprill had
his right hand smitten off, and for opinions in
matters of Religion, was burned nigh unto St.
Margarets Churchyard.

A Millers
sonne fail-
ed to be
King Ed-
ward the
sixth.

The tenth of May, William Constable, who had
named himselfe to be King Edward the first, was
sent to the Marshalsey, and the 22. of May, he
was carryed about Westminster Hall before the
Judges, whipped about the Pallace, and then
through Westminster into Smithfield.

The first of July John Bradford was burned in
Smithfield for Religion. Bradford
burnt.

In this moneth of August was brought to Lin
colne a monstrous fish of sixty fote in length.
An. reg. 3.
Monstrous
fish.

King Philip went to Brussels in Brabant to vi
sit the Emperour his father.

Thomas Leigh, John Maschill. Shrines.

In October fell such abundance of raine, that
for the space of five dayes, men might row with
boats in Saint Georges fieldes, water came into
Westminster hall halfe a yard deepe. Great land
waters.

The 26. of October, Doctor Ridley and Doctor
Lanier was burned at Drford for Religion. Ridley and
Lanier.

Sir William Garrard Haberdasher, Maior.

The Quene yielded up to the spirituall men
the first fruits and tenths of all Bishopricks, Be
nefices, and Ecclesiasticall livings. In this Par
liament was granted to the Quene, a Subsidy of
the Laitie, from five pound to ten pound, 8. pence
of the pound, from ten pound to twenty pound, 12
pence of the pound, and from twenty pound up
ward, 16. pence of the pound, and all strangers
double, and the Cleargy granted 6. shillings of the
pound.

Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, chan
cellor of England, died the ninth of November,
and was buried at Winchester. D. Gardi-
ner decea-
sed.

William Constable, who had caused letters to
be cast abroad, that King Edward was alive, and
to some showed himselfe to be King Edward, the
13. of March was drawne, hanged, and quartered
at Tyburne. The mil-
lers sonne
failing to
be King Ed-
ward,

E

The

D. Cranmer
burnt.

The 21. of March, Doct^r *Cranmer* Archbishop of Canterbury, was burned at *Drsoyd* for Religion.

Cardinall *Poole* on Sunday next, was consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury.

The 28. of March, a part of *Peelgate*, called *Hammings hall* was burnt.

1556
Newgate
a fire.
Conspiracy

Certaine persons purposed to have robbed the *Quenes* *Cychequer*, to the intent they might be able to maintaine warre against her. *Throgmorton*, *Peckham*, *Daniel*, and *Stanton*, were apprehended, and diuers others sle^t.

Throgmorton and others executed.

The 28. of Aprill, *Throgmorton* and *Richard* *Throgmorton* were hanged to *Tiburne*, and there hanged and quartered.

The 12. of May a ship laden with hernehamas was brought out of *Wyabant* to *Billingsgate*, and the herons were there sold for xii. pence, or xiii. the best.

The nineteenth of May, *Stanton* was likewise executed.

The eight of June, *Rossey* *Desike*, and *Bedel*, were executed at *Tiburne*.

Sands hanged.

The 11. of June, *Sandes*, a younger sonne of *Lord Sandes*, was hanged at *Saint Thomas of Waterings* for a robbery.

Thirteen
burne at
Stratford.
An. reg. 4.

The 27. of June, 13. persons were burnt at *Stratford* the *Bow*.

The eight of July, *Henry Peckham*, and *Thomas Daniel* were hanged and headed on the *tower hill* for conspiracy.

This years in the moneth of August, at *Wil-*
liam

liam Garrard Maio^r of London (being invited) The Maiors dined with the reader in the middle Temple, from sword put whence when the Maio^r departed, certaine Gentlemen of the younger sort, as well of that house as of the inner Temple, by force put and held downe the sword, befoze the Maio^r, till he came to the outer gate next the stræte, for the which fact, within foure daies after, the two Readers with all their Companies of both houses, were sent for to the Rolles in Chancery lane, where sate the Marquess of Winchester, Lord Treasurer, assisted with xi. other of the *Quenes* Privy Council. These commanded the two Readers, to deliver the names of the principall doers in the foresayd action, the which if they refused to doe, themselves should be committed. Whereupon (consulting a little) they presented the names of twentie, whereof the Lord committed fourtene to the Flæte, and took bonds of the rest to appeare in the Starre-Chamber the first day of the next Terme: at the which day appearance being made, as well by those committed, as the other that were in bonds, through humble intercession of all the head and chiefe learned men of every Bench and Barre in the foure Innies of Court, their punishment was referred to the discretions of the Benches of those houses, where the faults were committed, and so all was ended in that course, and the prisoners with the rest discharged, which notwithstanding were after for the most part expelled their houses, till upon great submission, and long suit, they were restored

Conspirators executed.
A great burning feuer, whereof 7. Aldermen died in London.
Rose pence suppressed.

red by degrees and times.

Cleba a Scholemaster, and three of Lincolnes Imre, being brethren in Dorset, were hanged and quartered at Warie for conspiracy.

The last yeare began the hate burning feuers, whereof died many olde persons, so that in London died seven Aldermen, in the space of tenne moneths.

The 19. of September the Rose pence being a base coine, made in the raigne of Henry the eight, and Edward the first were forbidden, to be any longer currant in England, but to be onely currant in Ireland.

William Harper, John White, Shrines.

Sir Thomas Osey Merchant-tailor, Maior.

A false accuser well marked.

The 21. of December, a man was brought from Westminster with a paper on his head, riding, his face toward the horse taile, to the Standard in Cheape, and there set on the Pillory, and after burned in both the cheekes with the letters F. and A. for falsely accusing one of the Court of the Common Pleas in Westminster of treason.

Note this example.

The 16. of December, a stranger borne, was arraigned for making heires to Deuogate, to haue murdered the keeper, and let forth the prisoners, at which time at his arraignment, he thrust a knife into the side of his fellow prisoner, that had giuen witness against him, so that he was in perill of death thereby, for the which fact he was immediately taken from the barre into the street before the Justice hall, where his hand being first stricken off, he was then hanged on a gibet.

The

The keeper of Deuogate was arraigned and indicted, for that the saide prisoner had a weapon about him, and his hands loose.

The fourth of January a ship before Greene-wich (the Court being there) shot off her ordinance, one peece being charged with a bullet, which passed through the Court, and did no more hurt.

The seven and twentieth of February, an Ambassadour came from the Emperour of Muscou, who was receiued at Totenham by the Merchants aduenturers of London, riding in velvet coats and chaines of gold, and by them conuained through the Citie unto Fenchurch strate, where he lodged untill the twentieth of May, and then returned.

The Lord Starke murdered two men, for the which he was conuained from the tower of London to Salisbury, and there hanged with foure of his servants, the 6. of March.

A blazing Starre was seene at all times of the night, the 6. 7. 8. 9. and 10. of March.

King Philip returned into England, and the 12. of March passed through London, with the Queen and the Nobles of the Realmes.

The 23. of April, Thomas Stafford and other to the number of 32. persons, coming out of France, took the Castle of Dearborough, which they enjoyed two dayes, and then were taken & brought to London.

The 28. of May, T. Stafford was beheaded on the tower hill, & on the morrow three of his companions

A warning for Gaolers
Gun shot into the Court.
The very like happened in Q. Elizabeths time.

Ambassadour from Muscou.

A President of speciall Iustice.

A blazing Starre.

K. Philip returned into England.

1557
A practise of rebellion

T. Stafford beheaded.

panions were drawne to tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

The 7. of June open warre was proclaimed against the French King.

The first of July the King passed over to Callets, and so into Flanders, where hee made great provision of Warre against the French King: the Quene sent over an Army of one thousand horsemen, foure thousand footmen, and two thousand Pioners, to aide King Phillip, whereof the Earle of Pembroke was generall.

Anne of Cleane dead

An. reg. 5.

S. Quintaines taken.

Deareh and plentie.

The first of July died the Lady Anne of Cleane, and was buried at Westminster.

The 18. of August the Towne of Saint Quintaines was taken by King Phillip, with the helpe of Englishmen, which much bereed the French.

This yeare before harvest, wheate was sold for foure marke the quarter, malt at 44. shillings the quarter, beanes and Rie at 40. shillings the quarter, and pease at 46. shillings 8. pence. But after harvest, wheate was sold for 5. shillings the quarter, malt 6. shillings eight pence, Rie at three shillings and 4. pence. In the Countrey wheate was sold for 4. shillings the quarter, malt 4. shillings eight pence, and in the same places a Bushell of Rie for a pound of Candies, which was four pence.

Richard Malerie, James Alibam,

Sir Thomas Curteis Fishmonger,

Calice lost by the Englishmen.

The first of January the French men came to Calice with a great army, and within some daies were masters thereof, and shortly after won all the

the pieces on that side of the sea.

The French King also invaded Flanders, spoiled and burnt Dunkirke before King Phillip could come to the rescue.

The 7. of July, within a mile of Nottingham, a tempest of thunder, as it came through 2. towne, beat downe all the houses and Churches, the bells were cast to the out side of the Churchyards, and some webbes of lead, 400 sorte in the field, were then like a paire of gloves, the river of Trent running betwene the two towne, the water with the mud was carried a quarter of a mile, and cast against trees, the trees were pulled by by the roots, and cast twelve score off. A child was taken forth of a mans hands, and carried a hundred sorte, and then let fall, & so died, five or six men were slaine, there fell some hailestones that were fiftene inches about, &c.

The quartaine agues continued more vehemently then the last yeare passed, whereof died many old people, especially Priests, so that a great number of Parishes were unserved.

John Halse, Richard Champion,

Sir Thomas Leigh Mercer,

Shrines.

Maier.

King Phillip being absent out of the Realme, Quene Marie ended her life the 17. of November in the yeare 1558. when she had reigned 5. yeares foure moneths, and odd daies. The same day deceased Cardinall Poole, and a little before two of her Physitians, beede divers Bishops and Noble men. Quene Mary was buried at Westminster, and Cardinall Poole at Canterbury.



Queene Elizabeth

An. reg. 1.



2. Eliza-
beth pro-
claimed.

On 17. of November 1558 came certain newes unto the Parliament house of the death of *Queene Mary*, wherat many reioyced, and many lamented, and forth with her death being generally knowne, they proclaimed the Lady *Elizabeth* to

second daughter to King *Henry* the eight. *Queen* of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. In London & Westminster: the *Queen* was then at *Bishops Hatfield*, but not proclaimed there untill two dayes after.

The Cler-
gy attend
the *Queene*
at highgate.

The *Queen* came shortly after from *Hatfield* to the *Charterhouse* at London, and all the *Bishops* met her by the way at *Highgate*, and kneeling acknowledged their allegiance.

coronation

The *Queen* remained at *Charterhouse* untill the time of her *Coronation*, and the 14. of January she rode in triumph through London to the palace of Westminster, and the next day was crowned by *Dorset Oglethorpe Bishop of Carlisle*.

The

The 20. of January began a parliament, wher A Parliament in the first fruits, tenths, and the supremacy were meant, referred and connected to the *Crosstime*: in this parliament time the *Queen* granted licence for a free disputation to be held in Westminster Church, a disputation concerning some different points in Religion, but it came to no effect.

The 24. of June the booke of common Prayer was established, and the Masse cleane suppressed in all Churches. The masse suppressed, and the service in English.

The 11. of July the Citizens made a shew before the *Queen* of armed men, of halberdiers, pikemen, and muskaters.

In the foresaide moneth, the *Queen* began to put in practise the oath of Supremacie upon *Bishops* and other chiefe officers, which diuers refused and were deposed, and by authority of this parliament, all such Religious houses as were suppressed by *Queen Mary*, were now quite suppressed. Supremacy Bishops deposed, All Monks and monasteries suppressed.

In August following all auncient Church reliques and new made Images in *Queen Mary's* raigne, were beaten downe and burned in the open streets. All reliques & images pulled downe.

The eight of September, a solemne obsequie was kept in *Pauls Church* for the French King, *Henry* the second, who died of a wound which he received in running at tilt in Paris. Obsequies for the French King.

Thomas Lodge, Roger Martin,

Shrives.

Sir William Hewet, Clothworker.

Mayor.

The Duke of Norfolk

The Duke of *Posfolke* is sent towards Scotland to encounter with the French faction; which

An. reg. 2.

1559

at

at this time was growne very strong in diuers parts of Scotland.

In Aprill the Lord Gray entred Scotland with ten thousand men, and besieged Leith, where he twene the French and the English were many hot skirmishes, and many slaine on either part.

In May a noble man of France vpon his earnest sute, obtained of the Quene to send sir William Cecil, her principall Secretary, and Doctor Wotton, to treat with the French men in Scotland, by whose wisdom the Scottish faction prevailed, and the French agreed to depart.

The 5. of July through shooting of a Gun in a house in crooked lane, a barrell of powder was set on fire, which blew by foure houses, shattered diuers others, slew twenty persons outright, and hurt as many, besides great damage to houses and goods.

This yeare the Quene by consent of her council, made Proclamation for the utter abolishing and suppression of all manner of base copper monies, which vntill this time had bene current throughout the Realme in diuers Kings raignes, and after this publication there was not any base mettall coined in England.

Christopher Draper, Thomas Roo,

Sir William Chester, Draper;

The 21. of March the wardens and assistants of the Marchant-tailors in London, founded the famous free schoole in the Parrish of S. Laurence Pounteney, and M. Richard Hils of the same company, gave 500. l. towards the purchase, wherein

the saide Schoole is kept.

The 7. of Aprill Mr Gessery was whipped from the Marthalsey vnto Bedlam, for publishing that the same John Moore was Jesus Christ, which said John Moore after he had bene well whipped, confessed himselfe a colening knaue.

The 4. of June betwene 4. and 5. a clock in the after noons, there chanced a terrible tempest of thunder and lightning, and chiefly about London, where amongst many harmes, it fired the loftie spire of Pauls Steple, and began about the toppe thereof, which was two hundred foote hie from the top of the steele battlements, the fire ceased not untill it came down to the roofe of the Church, and consumed all the bels, lead and timber worke.

Alexander Auenon, Humfrey Baskerville.

Sir William Harper, Marchant-tailor.

This Sir William Harpes founded a free schoole in the towne of Bedford, where he was borne.

The 15. of November the Quenes Maestie published a Proclamation, wherein she restored to the Realme diuers small peces of siluer money, as the pece of six pence, foure pence, thre pence, two pence, and a peny, thre halfe pence, and thre farthings, and also forbade all foraine coines.

In March a Mare brought forth a foale with one body and two heads, and a long taile growing out betwene the two heads. A Sow farrowed a pigge with foure legges like to the armes of a man child, with hands and fingers, &c.

In Aprill a Sow farrowed a pigge with two bodies,

The Lord Gray besieged Leith. English Commissioners betwene the French and Scots.

All base money suppressed.

An. reg. 3. 1561 Marchant-tailors schoole.

Shrines. Maior.

Free schoole at Bedford.

An. reg. 4.

Monstrous births.

bodies, eight feete, and but one head, many calves and lambs were monstrous, some with collers of skin about their neckes, like to the double cottes of shirts and neckerchiefs then used.

1562

A monstrous child
birth.

The 14. of May a man child was borne at Chelchester in Suffex, the head, armes, and legs whereof, were like an Anatomie, the breast and belly big, from the nautill a long string hanging about the necke, a collar of flesh like the ruffe of a neckerchiefe, comming by about the eares.

Going to
Newhaven

The Quenes Maiestie in September addressed a band of her subjects to the towne of Newhaven in Normandy, upon whose arrival the towne men and inhabitants joyfully farrendozed themselves and their townes, which was kept by Englishmen from September, 1562. to the thirteenth of July, 1563. The gouernour of which band was the Earle of Warwick, who with the Captaines serving there, & souldiers trained by them to knowledge of seruice together, with part of the old appoynted garrison of Warwick, did at that time both manfully defend the place, and valiantly encountered by sundry skirmishes with Count Ringane and his band, the most part whereof were attcheued to the great anorthwals of the aduersaries part, and singular commendations of ours.

William Allin, Richard Chamberlaine, Sbrtur.
Sir Thomas Lodge, Grocer, Maier.

An. reg. 5.
Tempest at
Leicester.

1563

The 16. of January great tempest of wind and thunder happened in the towne of Leicester, which ouerroured 41 houses, and ouerturned many.

When

When the Frenchmen with huge Armies assembled out of all parts of France, to recouer the place of passage: the stopping whereof by our power was the double woe of their common wealth, here byed through the season of the yeare, and purification of the aire, a miserable plague among our men, which maruellously increased with the death of diuers of the best Captaines and Souldiers, wherewithall there folloved a cruell & quicke rage, wherent was present the young King himselfe, the Constable, and the best tried number of warlike Souldiers within the whole Country. The Cannons were placed, the Castle and walles were battered, and sandy breaches made beyond expectation, notwithstanding they were rewarded by our Gunners, our Captaines and souldiers, in courageous order standing at severall breaches ready to defend their assaults, which perceined by the enemy, they caused their trumpeters to sound the blast of enparle, that composition might be made, wherein both parties concluded, the towne was deliuered the 29. of July.

The plague of pestilence being in the towne of Pestilence Newhaven, through the number of souldiers that returned into England, the infection thereof spread into diuers parts of this realme, but especially the City of London was so infected, that in the same whole yeare, that is to say, from the first of January, 1562. until the last of December, in An. 1563 the whole number of all that died of all diseases, as well within the city & liberties as in all out parishes, was 23660. of the there died of the plague twenty

in 108. Parishes in London, besides 12. in the suburbs.

Tempest at
London.

twentie thousand, one hundred thirty fire.

The 8. of July, happened a great tempest of lightning and thunder, where-through a woman and three kine were slaine in the Couent garden neare Charing Crosse: in Essex, a man was torn in peces, his barne bozne downe, and his hay burnt.

Earthquake

There was no tearme kept at Michaelmas. An Earthquake in the moneth of September, specially in Lincolne and Portsmouth shires.

Edward Bankes, Rowland Hayward, Shrieves,
Sir Iohn Whight Grocer, Mayor.

The Maior
taketh his
oath at the
Tower.

An. reg. 6.
Lightning
and thun-
der.

The new Maior kept his feast at Guildhall, and toke his oath at the outermost gate of the Tower of London.

From the first of December to the twelfth, was such continuall lightning and thunder, that the like had not bene seene nor heard by any man liuing.

In the moneth of December was dyinen on the shore at Grunsby in Lincolneshire a monstrous fish in length xii. pards. his taile xv. fote broad, and bi. pards betwene his eyes.

Termes
kept at
Hertford.
1564

Willary Tearme kept at Hertford Castle. Peace proclaimed betwene England & France. Through sute of the Armozers there was on the vigile of Saint Peter a watch in the Citie of London, which did onely stand in the high strate, in Cheape, Coznehill and so forth to Aldgate.

The Qu:
progre: he
through
Cambridg.

The first of August the Quenes Maiesy in her progresse came to the Uniuersty of Cambridge: and was of all the Students most honourably receiued.

ued in the Kings Colledge. She made within St. Maries Church a notable Oracion in Latine, in the presence of the whole learned Uniuerstie, to the Students great comfort. The next day she went forward to Fincinsbroke.

The 30. day of August was enacted by a common Counsell of the City of London, that all such Citizens as from thenceforth should bee constrained to sell household stuffe, should first cause the same to be cried thorow the City by a man with a bell, and then to be sold by the common outcrier appointed for that purpose.

The 20. of September rose great floods in the River of Thames, where through the Marshes were ouerflowed, and many cattell drowned.

Edward Iackeman, Lionell Ducket, Shrieves.
The second of October was an obsequie at Pauls for Ferdinand late Emperour.

Oblequis
for Ferdi-
nando Em-
peror.

The seuenth of October at night all the South parts of the Clement seemed to be covered with flames of fire, proceeding from the South-east and South-west toward the midst of the firmament, and descended West.

Sir Richard Mallorie Mercer, Mayor.

The 21. of December began a frost which continued so extreamely, that on Newpeares even people went ouer and along the Thames on the ice, from London bridge to Westminster, some played at the foteball, diuers of the Court being then at Westminster, shot at prickes set vpon the Thames. And people both men and women went on the Thames, in greater number then in any strate.

An. reg. 7.
The Thames
froze o-
uer.

strate of the Cittie. On the third day of January at night it began to thaw, & on the fifth day was no yce to be seene betwene London bridge and Lambeth, which sudden thaw caused great floods and high waters that bare downe bridges and houses, and drowned many people in England, especially in Forkeshire, Oues bridge was born away. The third day of February, *Henry Stenart* Lord Darly eldest sonne to *Matthew Earle of Linneaux*, took his journey toward Scotland, and in sommer following married *Mary Quene of Scotland*.

The 22. of Aprill, the Lady *Margaret Countesse of Linneaux*, was commanded to keepe her chamber at the White hall, where she remained till the two and twentieth of June, and then by *frances Knowles* and the guard conveyed her to the Tower of London by water.

The 16. of July about nine of the clocke at night began a tempest of lightning and thunder, with showres of haile, which continued till thre of the clocke in the next morning so terrible, that at Chelmissford in Essex, 500. acres of corne was destroyed, the glasse windows on the East side of the towne, and on the West and South sides of the Church were beaten downe, with all the tiles of their houses, besides others barnes, chimnies, and the battlements of the Church which were overthrowne. The like harme was done in many other places, as at Leedes, Crainebrooke, Dover, &c. *Christopher Prince*, and *Margraue of Baden*, with *Cicely* his wife, sister to the King of Swethland, in September landed at Dover, and the xi.

Owsbridge
born downe
H Stuart
married
the Queene
of Scots.

1565

Tempests
at Chelmiss-
ford.

Margraue
& Mirques
of Baden.

day of the same they came to London and were lodged at the Earle of Bedford's place, where within foure dayes after shee travelled, and was deliuered of a man child, which child was christened in the Quenes Chappell of White Hall, the Quenes Maestie being Godmother, gaue the child to name *Edward Fortunatus*.

This yeare, by commaundement of the Count, Master of
sell diuers musters of light horsemen in sundry
dayes, and in severall places about the Citie of
London were taken by the Maior and other com-
missioners for that purpose, by which meanes it
happened on the eight of October (that *Sir Rich-
ard Mallorie*) riding through Tower street toward
the tower hill there to haue taken muster, as was
appointed, he was met by *Sir Francis Iobson* then
Lieutenant of the Tower, and by him forbidden to
enter the hill with the sword before him, where-
unto no answers by the Maior could be heard, but
the sword was violently seized on by the Lieute-
nant and his men, and defended by the officers of
the Maior, so that the Lieutenant called for more
assistance out of the Tower, and the Maiors Offi-
cers were minded to haue raised tower street, and
to more of the Citie, whersof was like to haue bin
a great tumult, but the Lord Maior caused pro-
clamation to be made, that no man should draw
weapon, or strike any stroke, but every man to
depart, horsemen and all, till they were againe
warned to appeare, which was on the same day
seven night, being likewise monday, and the x.
of October, that they did there muster before the

Master of
horsemen.

The Maior
of London
his sword
seized.

U

Maior

Maioz in that very place on the tower hill before appointed, where, by the Counsels appointment, the Maioz had the sword peaceably bozne before him, as he had bene accustomed.

John Rivers, James Hawes, Shriues.

Sir Richard Champion, Draper, Maior.

An. reg. 8.
The 17. of
November.
Pauls gate
blown open.

The 24. of December there rose a great storm of wind, by whose rage the Thames and Seas were overwhelmed many persons, and the great gates at the West end of Saint Pauls Church in London, were through the force of the winde then in the westerne part of the world blowne open.

1596
The Marques of Baden returned.
The Burse in Cornhill.

The Marques of Caden, and the Lady Cicely his wife, sister to the King of Swethen, now in the moneth of Aprill departed the land.

Certaine houses in Cornhill being first purchased by the Citizens of London, and cost them more then 3532. pound, were afterward sold to such as should carry them from thence, and then the ground being made plaine, possession thereof was given to Sir Thom. Gresham knight, there to build a place for Marchants to assemble in, at his owne proper charges, who on the 7. of June, laide the first stone of the foundation, and forthwith the workemen followed with such diligence, that by the moneth of November, in Ann. 1567. the same was covered with slate.

The Queen progresse to Oxford.
The 31. of August the Quenes Maiesty in her progresse came to the University of Oxford, and was of all the Students honourably received.

An. reg. 9.
The 5. of September after disputations, the Quene at the humble suit of certaine of her Nobilitie,

bilitie, made a brieve Oration in Latine to the University, and the 6. her Maiesty had them farewell and rode to Ricote.

Richard Lambart, Ambrose Nicholas.

John Langley, The 4. of Aprill.

Sir Christopher Draper Ironmonger.

Charles James, the first of that name, sonne to King James

Henry Stuart Lord Darly and Marie, King and Quene of Scots, was bozne in Edenborough Castle the nineteenth of June last past, and the eighteenth of December solemnely christened at Sterling, whose Godfathers at the Christning were Charles King of France, and Philibert Duke of Sauoy, and the Quenes Maiesty of England was the Godmother, who gave a sount of gold curiously wrought and inameled, waighing 333. ounces.

The 10. of February in the morning, H. Stuart King of Lord of Darly, before named King of Scots, by Scots murdered, Scots in Scotland was traiterously murdered, the reuenge whereof remaineth in the mightie hands of God.

The 22. of February the Lady Margaret Douglas Countesse of Linour, mother to the said King of Scots, was discharged out of the Tower of London.

Within the space of ten moneths last past, died 7. Aldermen seven Aldermen of London. deceased in London.

The 22. of Aprill by great misfortune of fire in the towne of Westry in Wales, to the number of two hundred houses besides cloth, cozne, cattel, &c. were consumed. Offestry burnt.

Milnall in
Suffolke
burnt.

The 17. of May in the towne of Milnall in Suffolke, 37. houses besides barnes, stables, and such like, were consumed with fire in the space of two houres.

Shan Onele
discor-
mised.

Shan Onele who had rebelled against the Quēns Maiesty in Ireland, was this yere with his great losse, manfully repelled from the Siege of Dun-
dalk, by the Garrison thereof, and afterward through the baliancy of Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputie of Ireland, he was so discomfited in sundry conflicts, that now hee determined to put a collar about his necke, and penitently to requyre his pardon. But Neile Mackener his Secretary perswaded him, first to trie the friendship of certaine wild Scots that then lay encamped in Clamboy under the conducting of Alexander Oge, and Mac Gilliam Buske, whose father and uncle Shan Onele had lately killed; neuerthelesse hee went to the saide Campe the second of June, where after a dissembled entertainment, Gilliam Buske ministered quacrelling talke, and made a fray vpon Oneles men, and then gathering together his Scots, be-
ed in peeres Shan Onele, his Secretary, and all his company.

Shan Onele
daine.

Watch at
Midfomer.

On Saint Johns Euen at night, was the like standing watch in London, as had bene on Saint Peters Euen two yeares beforepassed: this order of watch is still continued.

The 29. of July Charles Iames the yong Prince of Scotland, after a Sermon made by Iohn Knoke, was crowned King of Scots at Sterling Church, and at that time the Quēne of Scots was pre-
soner

soner at Loughleuen.

Sir Nicholas Throgmorton having talked with the Quēne of Scots at Loughleuen, returned out of Scotland in the moneth of August.

Thomas Ramsey, William Bond, Shriners

Sir Roger Martin, Mercer, Mayor.

After a dry Sommer there followed a sharpe winter with such a scarcity of fodder and hay, that in diuers places the same was sold by the waight, for five pence the stone, there followed also a great death of Cattell.

In the moneth of January the Quēnes Ma-
iestie sent into the narrow seas, three of her Ships, ships sent
named the Antelope, the Swallow, and the Aid, to the sea
and one Barke, named the Phoenix, the which against the
were manned with 500. men: her Highnesse ap-
pointed the charge of those Ships and men to Wil-
liam Holstocke Esquire, Controulor of her Ships,
who had commaundement to stay the subiects of
King Phillip: and according to his charge, he used
such diligence, that on the eleuenth of March next
following, hee was with eleven saile of Flemish
Hates vpon Boloine, which came from Roan, and
in them foure hundreded and odde Tunnes of Gas-
coine and French wines, which they intended to
haue conuayed into Flanders, but William Holstocke
staid all the said Hopes, and sent them to Lon-
don, where they made their discharge.

More, on the 28. of March the saide W. Hol-
stocke seruing in the Antelope, as Admirall in his
Company, W. Winter the younger being Vice-
admirall, seruing in the Aide, and Iohn Basing
Cap-

Captaine of the Swallow, and Thomas Gauerly
Captaine of the Phenix, met in the narrow Seas
14. saile of great Pulkes, which were come out of
Portingale, and bound to Flanders, their chiefe
lading being Portingale salt, and they had good
store of Spanish Rials of plate, & also great store
of spires, the which 14. Pulkes did maintain their
fight for the space of two houres, but the said Wil-
liam Holfocke and his company toke the same
Pulkes, wherof five were sent into the river of
Thames, and the Admirall, and Viceadmirall of
the said Pulkes, being two great ships, which Wil-
liam Holfocke himselfe did take, were conuayed to
Warwich, and there discharged.

The 28. of March, through vehement rage and
tempest of winds, many vessels on the Thames,
with two Tilboates befoze Grauesend were
drownd.

The 16. of May, Mary D. of Scots after her
escape made out of Loughlucan, where shee had
bene long imprisoned, arrived at Warkington
in England, hauing in her company to the num-
ber of 16. persons, besides 4. water-men, where
she was staied, and conuayed to Carlile, and from
thence to Bolton castle belonging to the L. Scrope,
who with sir Ralph Sadler sent downe for that pur-
pose, had the custody of her, till she was commit-
ted to the Carle of Shrewsbury.

The 26. of June, deceased Thomas Young, Arch-
bishop of Yorke at Sheffield, and was buried at
Yorke.

The great hall, and Pallace whereof, hee had
pulled

1568
Great
winds.

Queene of
Shots arri-
ued in Eng-
land.

Archbishop
of Yorke
deceased.

pulled downe and destroyed.

John Aleph, Richard Harding Salter, James
Bacon, Shrieues.

The eleuenth of October were taken in Duf-
folke at Dotnam Bridge, 17. monstrous fishes, fishes.
some of them 27. fote in length, 2. miles from Ips-
wich. Sir Thomas Roe Marchant tailor, Maior.

At the cost and charges of the Citizens of Lon-
don, a new Conduit was builded at Walbrooke
corner, neare to Dowgate, the water whereof is
conuayed out of the Thames.

The 22. of December was the first day that the
Marchants left their meeting in Lombard streete,
and came into the Burse in Cornhill, builded for
that purpose.

The 27. of January a Frenchman & two Eng-
lishmen were drawne from Newgate to tiburne,
and there hanged, the French man quartered,
who had coined gold counterfaite, the English-
men, the one had clipped silver, the other cast to-
kens of Lin.

William Herbert Earle of Pembroke, deceased
the 17. of March, buried in Paules Church.

The 28. of March the Pensioners were appoin-
ted in armour on horsebacke, mustered befoze the
Queens in Hyde Parke beside Westminster.

A great Lottery of 400000. lots, euery lot 10.
s. being holden at London in Paules Churchyard
at the West dore, was begun to be drawne the
11. of January, and continued day and night till
the first of May.

The 17. of August, an Ambassadoz from Musco-
nic,

1569
Muste of
Pensioners.
A Lottery
at London.

Embassa-
dor from
Muscovy.

me, landed at Tower-wharfe, and was there re-
ceived by the Lord Maior of London, Aldermen
and Shryves in Scarlet, with the Merchants ad-
venturers in coates of blacke velvet, all on horse-
backe.

Terme ad-
journed.

The plague of pestilence somewhat rainging,
Michaelmas Terme was adjourned unto Hilla-
ry Terme.

Henry Bechar, William Dane. Shryves.

This William Dane by his Testament, and also
Margaret Dane his wife gaue great Legacies to
the poore.

The 11. of October, Thomas Duke of Por-
tolke was brought to the Tower prisoner.

Sir Alexander Anenon Ironmorgger, Maior.

No Maiors
feast.

This Maior went by water to Westminster,
and there took his oath, but kept no feast at
Guild-hall, lest through comming together of a
multitude, infection of the pestilence might haue
encreased.

An, reg. 12.
The Earles
of Northū-
berland &
Westmer-
land pro-
claimed
traitors.
Earle of
Suffex
Lieutenant
generall a-
gainst the
Earles.

The 24. of Nouember the Quenes Maiestie
caused the Earles of Northumberland and West-
merland, who rebelled in the north, to be proclai-
med traitors, and forthwith prepared an Army
for their suppression.

The Earle of Suffex the Quenes Lieutenant
generall in the North, had on the 17. of Nouember
there published the like proclamation against the
said rebels, and also sent out to all such Gentle-
men as he knew to be of her Majesties loving sub-
jects vnder his rule, which came vnto him with
such a number, as he was able to make aboue five thou

thousand horsemen and footemen, and so being ac-
companied with the Earle of Rutland his Lieute-
nant, the Lord Hunsdon Generall of his Horse-
men, William Lord Eure, who had the leading of
the reereward of the footmen, and Sir Raip Sadler
treasurer, who all came to Porke the 11. of De-
cember, they marched from Porke toward Top-
cliffe the 12. Sir G. Bowes comming from Bernards
Castle met him, and was made Marshall of the
Army: then they went to Northalerton, to Smoe-
ton, to Crosebridge, and so to Aclay, on the which
day the Rebels fled from Durham to Erham.

The Earle of Suffex went from Aclay to Dur-
ham then to Newcastle, and the 20. of December
to Erham, from whence the rebels were gone the
night before to Patworth, where counselling with
Edward Dakers concerning their owne weakenes,
as also how they were pursued by the Earle of
Suffex and his power of 7. thousand. And moreo-
uer that the Earle of Warwicke, the Lord Clin-
ton, Lord Admirall of England, and Lord Wi-
count Hereford, with an Army of 12. thousand
out of the South, whereof the said Earle of War-
wicke was generall, not farre behind them at
Bythame bridge.

Earle of
Warwicke
sent against
the rebels,

The next night the two Earles of Northum-
berland and Westmerland, with sundry of the
principall Gentlemen, fled to Hethlaw in Scotland.
The other rebels were shortly after taken by the
Earle of Suffex.

The Earle
of Northū-
berland and
Westmer-
land.

The fourth and fifth of January did suffer at
Durham to the number of fiftie fye Constables
and

1570
A caueat for
Constables

Rebels ex-
ecuted.

and other, amongst whom an Alderman of the
towne, and a Priest called Parson Plomtree, were
the most notable. Then George Bowes Marshall
finding many to be factious in the aforesaid re-
bellion, did see them executed in every market towne
and other places, betwixt Peterborough and
therby, about 60. miles in length, and 40. miles
in breadth.

The 22. of February, Leonard Dacre having
raised a number of people, the L. Hunsdon and o-
ther setting on him with a company of valiant
souldiers, slew many of his people, and forced him
to flee into Scotland.

Traitors
executed.

On Goodfriday the twentie seven of March,
Simon Digby, John Fulthroppe Esquire, Robert Pim-
man, Thomas Bishop the younger Gentleman, were
drawne from the Castle of Poike to Knaresburie,
without the Cittie of Poike, and there hang-
headed and quartered.

The Earle
of Suffex
made jour-
ney into
Scotland.

The 17. of Aprill the Earle of Suffex with the
Lord Hunsdon, master William Drewry high Mar-
shall of Warwicke, with all the garrison & poore
of the same, began a journey into Scotland, and
entred into Lindale, burnt, overthrowed, and spo-
iled all the Castles, townes and villages before
them, till they came to Craling.

Sir I. Fos-
ter with a
garrison en-
tered Scot-
land.

The same day Sir Iohn Foster Warden of the
Middle Marches with the Garrison of the same,
entred into Lindale upon Crapas gate fifteen
miles from Marke, where in like order they
burnt, razed and spoiled their country before them
till they came to Castle Craling, which likewise
they

they overthrowed, razed and burnt.

There both the Armies met, and so marched
by the River of Wit, razing, burning and spo-
iling Castles and piles along the River, till they
came to Godworth.

The Lieutenant returned to Warwicke the 22
of Aprill.

The Lord Scrope Warden of the West Mar-
ches, entred Scotland the 18. of Aprill, burnt and
spoiled almost the Doinfrés, took many priso-
ners, and returned safely. The Marches of Eng-
land were so guarded by the Lord Eure, Sir George
Bowes, and other of the Bishopricke, that not one
house was burned, nor one cowe taken out of
England. There were razed and overthrowed, and
burnt in this journey, about fiftie strong Castles
and piles, and about 3. thousand townes and vil-
lages.

The Lord
Scrope
entred
Scotland.

The 26. the Lieutenant, accompanied with
the Lord Gouvernour, the Marshall, and diuers
lusty Gentlemen, Captaines, and souldiers, to the
number of three thousand, set forward to Poike,
and so to Helme Castle, which Castle was pal-
led, the Lord Gouvernour, the Lord Marshall, and
other expelled the Scots, to the number of 160.
persons, among whom were two Englishmen,
which were carried to Warwicke, and there execu-
ted. The L. Lieutenant placed in the Castle Cap-
taine Wood, and Captaine Pikeman with two
hundred souldiers, and so returned to Warwicke.
The fourth of May, hee sent master Drewry Mar-
shall, with the number of 2000. to take Faust ca-
stle,

Rebels ex-
ecuted at
Warwicke.

file, which at the first comming was delivered to the Marshall, who expelled the Scots, and so returned to Barinche.

Sir William Drewry set forthward toward Edenborough with diuers Scottish bands to ioin with the Earle of Lincaur, Morton, Glencarne and Marre, with other of the Kings power of Scotland, in pursuing of the English rebels, and such as supported them. They came to Edenborough the 14. of May, and from thence to Lithcoe, when the Regent was slaine.

The 17. the footemen marched to Frankirke, and Sir William Drewry with the horsemen marched to Sterling, to see the King. The 18. they departed to the foote bands, and so together Marched by Glasco, where the Lord Hambleton abbesse a house of the Lungs, but hearing of their comming they fled.

The 23. our Generall with the whole Army, marched towards the Castles of Hamleton, and there had parley with Arthur Hamleton, but he would not deliuer the Castle: from thence accompanied with the Earle of Lenor and Mortaine with the horsemen, marched to a faire house of the Abbots of Kelwing, which house they burned with 17. houses more, whereof one was the Lord Lanbaps.

The 27. of May, Thomas Norton and Christopher Norton of Pockeshire, were drowne from the Tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged, headed, and quartered.

The 28. of May, the Castle of Hamleton was

The Nor-
tons ex-
cuted.

yielded to sir William Drewry, and by him presently spoiled and burnt.

A conspiracy was made by certaine Gentlemen and other in the country of Norfolk, whose purpose was on Midsummer day at Warlestons faire with sound of Trumpet, to haue raised a number, and then to proclaim their pretence against strangers and others. This matter was uttered by T. Kete vnto I. Kenfey, who forthwith sent the same Kete to the next Justice, before whom he opened the whole matter, whereupon Master D. Drewry immediately apprehended John Throgmorton, and after him many Gentlemen of the City of Norwich, and the Country of Norfolk, and at the next Sessions of goale deliuey, at the Castle of Norwich, ten of them were endited of high treason, three of them were hanged, bowelled & quartered, which were I. Throgmorton, Thomas Brooke, and George Dedman.

Hamleton
in Scotland
yielded
Conspiracy
in Norfolk

The 4. of August the Duke of Norfolk was removed to the Charterhouse neare vnto Smith-feld.

Duke of
Norfolk
removed.

The same day was arraigned I. Felton for hanging a Bull at the gate of the Bishop of Londons Pallace, and also two young men for coping and dipping, who all were found guiltie of high treason.

Felton ex-
cuted.

The 8. of August, I. Felton was drowne from Selgate into Pauls Churchyard, & there hanged before the Bishops Pallace gate, and being cut downe alive, was bowelled and quartered. The shipines returned to tiburne with two yong men, which

which were there executed for coping and clipping.

*A journey
into Scot-
land.*

The 22. of August the Earle of Sussex and the Lord Scrope marched from Carlisle with the Queens Army, and force of the North into Scotland, passing over the River of Esk, Leuin, and Darke, so to Doznocke wood, and then to Annenna, a strong house of the E. Harris, which they razed & overthrew with others thereabouts, from thence to Hoddin, which they blew up, from thence to Bennell, which they burnt, from thence to Domfries, which they sacked, and overthrew a sumptuous house belonging to the Quene of Scots, then passing the river of Longher, they burnt and spoiled Colwhilles and Bowtrake, and returned to Domfries, and so to the towne of Bankene, which they burnt, with another house pertaining to William Maxwell, and so to the Castle of Calanzacke, which castle they blew up and returned.

The 28. of August they marched towards Carlisle, where by the way they burnt two houses the one being Arthur Greames, the other Rich George.

Francis Barnam, William Box, Shrines.

The first of October happened a terrible tempest of wind and raine, by meanes wherof many ships and other vessels were drowned: the waters overflowing drowned many townes, villages, cattell, houses and goods, beside many men, women, and children drowned in their beds.

Sir Rowland Hayward Clothworker. Maier.

In the moneth of December the money sent An. reg. 13 out of Spaine to the Duke of Alva, then Governor in the Low Countries, therewith to have paid his Souldiers, was taken by the Quene of Englands ships on the west coast, brought a land there and so to the Tower of London. Also a proclamation was published of the causes why the same money was so staied here.

The 23. of January the Quenes Majesty accompanied with her Nobilitie, came to Sir Thomas *change.* *Gresham* in Bishops gate strate of London, where he dined, and after returning through Coznehill, entered the Barse, which place shee caused by an Herald to bee proclaimed the Royall Exchange.

The 17. of February, at Bingsstone, neare *A strange* *kinde of* *earth re-* *moued,* *Harderch*, in the County of Hereford, was scene the ground to open, and certaine rocks with a pace of ground removed, and went forward the space of foure daies. It remoued it selfe betwene six of the clocke in the enening and seuen the next morrow, fortye paces, carrying great trees & sheepe coats, some with threescore sheepe in them. The depth of the hole where it first brake out, is thirty foot, the breadth of the breach is eightscore yards, and in length aboue twentie score yards, it overthrew Minnastone Chappell. Also two high waies were remoued high an hundred yards, with the trees of the hedgerowes. The ground in all is 26. acres, and where tillage ground was, there is pasture left in place, and where was pasture, there is tillage ground gone byon it.

The

1571
Parliament.

The second of Aprill a Parliament beganne at Westminister, wherein was granted by the Clergy a subsidy of five shillings in the pound, and by the temporallitie two fiftēnes, with a Subsidy of 20.s.8.d. in the pound.

Doctor
Story executed.

The first of June *John Story* a Doctor of the Canon law, who before had bene condemned of high treason, was drayne from the tower of London to Tyburne, and there hanged, and quartered.

A combat
appointed
at Tuthill.

The 18. of June there was a combat appointed to haue bene fought for a certaine Honour and demaine lands in the Isle of Warty in Kent; *Simon Low*, and *John Ryme* plaintifes, had brought a writ of right against *Thomas Paramour*, who offered to defend his right by bataille, and the plaintifes aforesaid accepted to answer his challenge. Whereupon the said *Paramour* brought before the Judges of the comon Pleas at Westminister one *George Thorne*, and the plaintifes brought *Henry Naylor* Master of defence. *Thorne* cast downe a gauntlet, which *Naylor* took vp: vpon the Sunday before the battaile should be tried, on the next morrow the matter was stated, and the parties agreed, that *Paramour* being in possession should haue the land.

The quar-
rell of com-
bat staied.

It was thought good that for *Paramour's* assurance, the order should be kept touching the combat, and that the Plaintifes should make default of appearance, and that the Court should sit in Tuthill fieldes, where was prepared one plot of ground one and twenty yards square, double railed

led for the combat, without the West square a stage being set for the Judges, representing the Court of common pleas.

About ten of the clocke the Court of common pleas came to the place prepared: when the Lord chiefe Justice with two other his associates were set, then Low was called to come in, or else lose his writ of right.

Then the sureties of *Henry Naylor* were called to bring in the sayd *Naylor*, champion of *Simon Low*, and shortly thereupon *Sir Jerome Bowes* leading *Naylor* entred the lists, bringing him downe till he came against the Judges, and there making curtesie, *Naylor* put off his nether stocks, and so bare footed and bare legged, and his dublet sleeves tied vp to the elbow bare headed, came in as aforesaid.

Then were called the sureties of *George Thorne*, and immediately *Sir Henry Cheiney* entering bled the like order as *Naylor* had. After all this, the Lord chiefe Justice rehearsing the manner of bringing y^e writ of right by *Simon Low*, of the answer made by *Paramour*, and how *Paramour* had challenged to defend his right by his champion, and of the accepting the triall by law with his champion; then for default of appearance in Low, he iudged the land to *Paramour*, and dismissed the Champions.

The 16 of July *Rebecca Chamber* of *Wentworth*, for poisoning *T. Chambers* her husband, was burnt at *Waldstone* in Kent. A woman burnt.

The 7 of September the Duke of *Northfolke* was

Duke of Norfolk was removed from the Charter house to the Tower of London.

The twenty two of September deceased John Jewell Bishop of Salisbury, in his life a most eloquent and diligent preacher, but a farre more painefull and studious writer, as his woorkes remainings witness.

Shrieues. Henry Milles, John Branch.
Maioir. Sir William Allen Mercer.

The christia victorie against the Turkes. The battel of Lepanto Anno reg. 14.
The 9 of November great reioycing was made at London, for the late come newes of a marvellous victorie obtained by the Christian army by sea, against the Turkes the first of October last passed, wherein was taken and sunke of the Turkes Gallies and Brigantines 230, there were slaine of the Turkes more then thirty thousand, beside a great number of prisoners taken, and about 12000 Christians that had bene slaves with the Turkes, were set at liberty. The 13 of January deceased sir William Peter knight, who had bene Secretary and of the privy Councell to foure Kings and Queens in this Realm, and seven times L. Ambassador abroad in foraine lands: he augmented Creeper Colledge in Oxford, with lands, to the value of one hundred pounds by yeare.

Duke of Norfolk arraigned.
The 16 of January, Thomas Duke of Norfolk was arraigned in Westminster Hall, and there by his Peeres found guilty of high Treason.

The 11 of February Kenelme Barne and Edmund Mather, were drawne from the Tower of London, and Henry Rolfe from the Marshalsea in Southwarke, all thre to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, Barncy and Mather for conspiracy, and Rolfe for counterfeiting the Quenes hand.

The 12 of February was proclamation made A proclamation for the sharpe punishment of such as consuaued matton. bels, lead, and other Church goods out of the Parish Churches or Chappels.

The tenth of March deceased sir William Pawlet knight, Lord Saint John Earle of Wiltshire, Marques of Winchester; knight of the Garter, one of the Quenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, and Lord high Treasurer of England: He was borne in the yeare of our Lord 1483, he serued Henry the 7, Henry the 8, Edward the 6, Quene Mary, and Quene Elizabeth. Himselfe did see the children of his childrens children, growing to the number of 103.

The 25 of March by the commandement of the Counsell, the Citizens of London assembling at their severall halles, the master collected the most active persons of euery their companies, to the number of 3 thousand, whom they appointed to be pikemen and shotte, the pikemen were forthwith armed in faire cozlets, the gunners had euery of them his Callieuer, with the furnitures. To these were appointed diuers captaines, who to traine them vp in warlike feats, mustered them thrice euery weeke, sometime in

Souldiers trained.

the artillery yard, teaching the gunners to handle their peeces, sometime at the miles end, & in Saint Georges field teaching them to skirmish.

A then at Greenwich On May day they mustred at Greenwich before the Quenes maiestie, where they showed many warlike feats, but were much hindered by the weather, all day showing.

It was enacted that all persons about the age of foureteene yeares, being taken, vagrant, and wandring misorderly, should be apprehended, whipped, and burnt through the right eare with a hot iron for the first time so taken, the second time to be hanged.

The massacre in France
Duke of Norfolk beheaded.
French Embassadour.

This yeare 1572, was the Massacrar in Paris. The 2 of June Thomas Duke of Norfolk was beheaded on tower hill.

Francis Duke of Nemourcy, and Betraude de Saligners, Knights of the order of Saint Michael, Ambassadors for Charles king of France arrived at Dover.

The 15 of June they repaired to the White hall, and there in her Graces chappell about one of the clocke in the after none, the Articles of treaty, leaguer or confederacy, and sure friendship concluded at Blois the nineteenth of April, between the Quenes maiesty and the French king, being read, the same was by her maiesty and his Ambassadors confirmed to be observed and kept.

Earle of Northumberland beheaded. The 22 of August Thomas Percie Earle of Northumberland, now brought out of Scotland whither he had fled, was beheaded at York.

In the moneth of August sir Thomas Smith, Englishman one of the Quens Maiesties priuie Counsell, sent his sonne Thomas Smith Esquire, into Ireland with a Colony or habitation of English men to inhabite the Ardes in Ulster.

Richard Pype, Nicholas Woodroffe.
Sir Lionell Duckert, mercer.

Shrives.
Maior.
An. reg. 15.
A strange starre.

The 18 of Nouember was scene a star Northward, very bright and cleare in the constellation of Cassiopeia, which with three chiefe fixed stars of the said constellation made a Geometicall figure lozenge wise, of the learned men called Rombus: this starre in bignesse at the first appearing, seemed bigger then Iupiter, and much lesse then Venus when she seemed greatest, also the said star neuer changing his place, was carried about with the daily motion of heauen, as all fixed stars commonly are, and so continued almost six moneths. The same starre was found to be in place celestially, farre about the Poole, otherwise than euer any comet hath bene scene, or naturally can appeare: therefore it is supposed, that the signification thereof is directed purposely, and specially to some matter not naturall, but celestially, or rather supercelestially, so strange, as from the beginning of the world neuer was the like.

The 14 of Nouember, Edward Earle of Darby, Lord Stanley and Strange, L. and Governour of the Isle of Man, knight of the noble Order of the

The Earle of Darby deceased.

the Carter, and one of the Quenes Maisties Priuie Counsell, deceased: His life and death deseruing commendation, and crauing memo^y to be imitated, was such as followeth. His fidelity to two Kings and two Quenes in dangerous times and great rebellions, in which time & a waies as captive serued, he was Lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire. His godly disposition to his tenants, neuer forcing any seruice at their hands, but due payment of their rent. His liberality to strangers, his famous housekeeping, his feeding of aged persons twice a day forty and odde, besides all commers th^{re}ite a weeke appointed for his dealing daies, and euery good Friday 35 yeares relieved one with another 2700, with meate, drinke, and money worth. His cunning in setting bones disloynted of b^{re}ake, his chirurgery & desire to helpe the poore, his deliuey of his George and seale of the Lord Strange, with exhortation that he might keepe it so vnspotted in fidelity to his Prince, as he had, and his hope that he died in the Quenes fauour, his ioyfull parting this world, his taking leaue of all his seruants by shaking of hands, and his remembrance to the last day.

The 18 of Ianuary William Lord Herbert Earle of Worcester, began his iourney toward France, to the christning of the Kings daughter there, in stead of the Quenes maistie of England. The said Earle with many of his company, were robbed vpon the sea of much of their baggage, and th^{re} or foure of their men slaine.

In the moneth of February th^{rough} sund^{ry} The narrow Sea
hainous complaints brought to the Quenes Maistie and her Counsell, of Pirats that kept row sea
the narrow Seas, doing many robberies, as also scoured,
the robbing of the Earle of Worcester, it pleased her Maistie to send one of her Ships named the Swallow, vnder the charge of William Holstocke Esquire, controller of her highnesse shippes, who had with him the Gillian, the Barke Garret, and the Barke of Dartmouth, and 306 able Parriners, Gunners, and Souldiers in the said three shippes, and one Barke which scoured the narrow Sea, from the North forland as farre Westward as Falmouth in Cornwall, and tooke twenty ships and Barks of sund^{ry} nations, viz. English, French, and Flemmings, (but all Pirats) and in fashion of warre. He apprehended in those ships and Barks to Pirats on
the number of 900 men of all nations, and sent the West
them to Sandwich, Douer, Wight, and Portsmouth. seas.
(whereof three of them that rebbed the Earle of Worcester were shortly after executed at Wight.) Also the said William Holstocke did rescue and take from the abovesaid Pirats, 16. other merchants shippes laden with merchandises, & were their prizes, being of sund^{ry} Pirats ex-
nations, and set at liberty the said fiftene merchants shippes and goods: which done he returned, cured.

The 25 of March being Wednesday in Easter weeke, George Browne cruell murdered neare to Shooters-hill in Kent, a wealthy merchant of

1573.
G. Sanders
murdered.

G. Brown,
Anne Sa-
ders, Anne
Drury, &
trusty Ro-
ger, hang-
ed.

A. Browne
hanged at
Yorke.

London named George Sanders, & Iohn Beane of Wolwich, which murder was committed by the procurement of mistresse Sanders, wife to the said George Sanders, for the which fact, George Browne was hanged in Smithfield in London, the 20 day of Aprill, and after hanged in chaines neare unto the place where hee had done the fact. Mistris Anne Sanders, mistris Anne Drewry, and trusty Roger mistris Druries man, were al as accessory, hanged in Smithfield on the 13 of May. Not long after Anthony Browne, brother to the forenamed George Browne, was for notable felonies conuicted from Newgate to Poerke, and there hanged.

This yeare the Quene of England being moued by the Regent of Scotland, sent a power of 1500 Englishmen to the siege of Edenborough Castle, sir William Drewry knight Marshall of Warwicke, to be generall of her forces there, who with his Captaines and souldiers marched thitherward from Warwicke to Læth, and from thence on the 25 of Aprill to Edenborough, entered the towne, & the same day, summoned the Castle, raised mounts, & began the siege in five places, continuing the same so hote, & on the 28 of May, the Castle was surrendered into his hands, & his ensigne was set up, and afterwards spred in sundry places of the Castle, and afterwards, by him it was deliuered unto the vse of the K. of Scots, part of the spoile was giuen to the souldiers, the Canons and artillery with certaine other instruments left to the King:

Edenbo-
rough ca-
stle yeeld-
ed to the
English.

more you may reade in my Annales.

The second of Iune, a great tempest of raine Haile in happened at Leicester, in Northampton shire, Northamp-
where through fire houses of that towne were tonshire,
borne downe, and fourtene more soze perished,
the haile-stones were fire inches about, one child
was there drowned: and many sheepe with o-
ther cattell.

The sixteenth of Iune, T. Woodhouse Priest Thomas
was arraigned in the Guild hall of London, and Wood-
condemned of high Treason, who had iudgment house.
to be hanged and quartered, and was executed
at Newgate, the 19 of Iune.

The sixteenth of August, Walter, Earle of
Essex, accompanied with the Lord Rich, and di-
uers other Gentlemen, embarked themselves in
seuerall ships at Lerpoole, and toke their voy-
age towards Ireland. The Earle after many The Earle
and great dangers on the Sea, landed at Knock, of Essex
fergus. The Lord Rich with the like dangers, sailed into
landed at Castle Kilcliffe; where being met by Ireland.
Captaine Malby, master Smith, and master
Moore, was conducted to master Malbies house,
where he had in readines on the morrow mor-
ning 150 horsemen for their safegard to Knock-
fergus, beside 50 kernes.

Sir Brian Makephelin on the 6 of Septem-
ber, came to Knockfergus, to the Earle of Es-
sex, and there made his submission.

After him, Ferdorough Macgillasticke Roze,
Oge, Macwilline did the like, and diuers others,
sent their messengers to the Earle, to signifie,
that

that they were at his disposition, as the Baron of Dongarrow, Condonell, Donell, and the Captaine Kylulto.

Earle of Essex Generall of Ulster. The Earle of Essex, having the country of Clanyboy, and other, the Quenes Maiesty directed her Letters to the Lord Deputie of Ireland, willing him to make the Essex Captaine generall of the Irish Nation, in the Province of Ulster, and to diuide the country into, Clanyboy, and else-where, &c.

Shrieues. Major.

An. reg. 16

A monstrous fish.

James Haruey, Thomas Pullison.
Sir Iohn Riuers, Grocer.

The 6 of July in the Isle of Thanet, a monstrous fish of the sea, did shut himselfe on shore, where for want of water, beating himself on the sands, he died. The length of this fish was twenty two yards, the nether iaw, 12 foote, the opening, the thickness from the back whereon he lay, to the top of his belly, was 14 foote, his taile of the same breadth, between the eyes, 12 foote, some of the ribs were 16 foot long, his tongue was sixteen foot long.

Obsequie for the K. of France.

The 7 of August, a solemne Obsequie was kept in Pauls Church in London, for Charles the 9. King of France.

The 15 of August, being Sunday, Agnes Bridges, a maide about the age of 20 yeares, and Rachel Pinder, a wench about 12 yeares old, who both of them had counterfeited to be possessed by the diuell, stood at Pauls Crosse, where they acknowledged their hypocriticall counterfeiting, requiring forgiveness of God, & the world: for they

her had made the people believe many things.

The 4 of September in the afternoon, such a forme of raine hapned at London, as the like of long time could not be remembred, wherethrough, the channels of the City, suddenly ran with a force, that a lad about the age of 18 yeeres, who went into Dowgate, was borne ouer with the streame, and by the same, carried from the conduit there, towards the Thames, with such a swiftness, that no man with staves, or otherwise, could stay him, till hee came against the cart wheele, that stood in the water gate, above which time he was drowned, and found starke dead.

A Ladde drowned in a channell in London.

Thomas Blanke, Antony Gammage,
James Hawes Hawes, Cloathworker.

This Maior kept no feast at the Guild hall, but dined at his owne house, with his brethren the Aldermen, the companies dined at their severall halles. No Maiors feast.

Michaelmas Tearme, which had bin adiourned by Proclamation, beganne at Westminster on the first of Nouember. The same first day in the morning, there happened two great tides in the Riuer of Thames: the first, by course, the other, within an houre after, which ouerflowed the marshes. The 14 of Nouember, about midnight, diners strange impressions of fire and smoake were seene in the Aire, to proceede forth of a black clond in the North, towards the South, which so continued til the next morning.

Term adjourned. Two tides in one houre. Fiery impressions maruailous.

Au. reg. 17

The

The next day following, the heavens from parts did seme to burne, and ouer our heads flames from the Horizon round about rising meete.

Flies in
February,
the num-
ber strāge

The foure and twentieth of February, at Welkesbury a strange thing happened after flood, which was not great. In the afternoon there came downe the river of Auen, great number of Flies and Beetles, such as in Sommeruenings vse to strike men on the face, in great heapes, a foot thicke vpon the water, so that credible mens iudgement, there were within a paire of butts length of those flies, about a hundred quarters. The milles thereabout, were dammed vp with them, for the space of some dayes after, and then were cleansed by digging them out with shouels, from whence they came, as yet vnknowne, but the day was colde, and hard frost.

Earth-
quake.

The 16 of February, betweene foure and fve of the clocke in the afternone, great Earthquakes happened in the City of Yorke, Worcester, Gloucester, Bristow, Hereford, and the Countries about, which caused the people to runne out of their houses, for feare they should haue fallen vpon their heads. In Welkesbury, Wredon, and other places, the dishes fell from the cupboards, and the Bookes in mens studies from the shelves. In Porzon Chappell, the people being on their knees at euening prayer, the ground mouing, caused them to runne away in great feare, fearing that the dead bodies would

would haue risen, so the Chappell haue fallen: part of Kithing Castle fell downe, with certaine bricke Chimnies in Gentlemens houses.

On Easter day, the third of Aprill, was dissolved a Congregation of Anabaptists, Dutch men, in a house without the barres of Algate, at London, whereof 17 were taken, and sent to prison, and foure of them bearing fagots, recanted at Pauls crosse, on the 15 of May.

1575.
Anabap-
tists at
Pauls
crosse.

The 17 of May, Mathew Parker, Doctor of Divinity, Arch-bishop of Canterbury deceased at Lambeth, and there was honorably buried.

Archbi-
shop of
Canter-
bury de-
ceased.

This reverend Father examined thoroughly the English translation of the holy Bibles, wherein he partly vsed the helpe of his brethren Bishops, and other Doctors, and caused the same to bee newly printed in the largest Volume: for the furniture of many Churches then wanting. Also making diligent search for the antiquities of the Britons, and English barons, to the end those monuments might be carefully kept, he caused them to be well bound, and trimly couered, and such, whereof he knew very few copies to bee extant (amongst the which, whereunto I am witnesse, and was an helper, was Mathew Paris, Mathew Florilogus, and Thomas Walsingham) he caused to be printed. The famous Palace of his See at Canterbury decayed, hee renewed and fully restored with the charges of more then one thousand four hundred pound.

He

He founded a Grammar schoole in ~~Blackburne~~
in the County of Lancaster, and did many other
good deedes to Colledges, in giuing scholardships,
Bookes, Money, and Plate, &c.

Anabap-
tists bani-
shed. The 21 of May, one man, and tenne women
Anabaptists Dutch, were in the consistory of
Pauls, condemned to be burnt, only one woman
was conuerted, the other were banished.

Family of
Loue. The 21 of June, God at Pauls Crosse, ~~five~~
persons, termeth, the Family of Loue, who
there confessed themselves viterly to detest as
well the Authoz of the Sect, H. N. as all his
damnable errors and heresies.

Anabap-
tists burnt. The 22 of July, two Dutchmen Anabaptists
were burnt in Smithfield.

Thunder
and haile. The 30 of July in the afternoon, was a great
tempest of lightning and thunder, wherbyough
both men and beasts in diuers places were stricken
dead. Also at that time fell hailestones foure
inches about.

Four chil-
dren at a
burden. The 26 of September, a Poulterers wife in
the Parish of Chicks Church, within Pelwate
in London, was brought to bed of foure chil-
dren at one burthen, all maiden children, and
the same day moneth, the mother was buried,
but all the foure children liuing, and were christ-
ened, but liued not long.

Shrieues.
Maioir. Edward Osborne, Wolstone Dixie.
Sir Ambrose Nicholas Salter.

This Maioir went by water to ~~Westmin-~~
ster,

he, and there tooke his oath: hee kept no feast
at Guild hall, but dined at his owne house with
his brethren.

The Companies dined at their seuerall
hailes.

The 11 of February Anne Aueries wid^{An. reg. 18}
ow, for swearing her selfe for a little money, God puni-
sheth per-
jury. that shee should haue paide for fire pounds of
wool at a shop in Woodstreet of London, fell
immediatly downe speechles, casting vp at her
mouth, the same matter, which by statutes
curse, should haue bene voided downewards,
till she died. A terrible example of Gods iudge-
ment, vpon such as make no conscience of swea-
ring, though it be against their owne elder
brother.

The 15 of February, Edmond Grindall, Archbish.
sometime Bishop of London, late Archbishop of
Poike, was in the Chapter house of S. Pauls
Church at London, elected Archbishop of Can-
terbury.

The 5 of March, in the night, a Tilt-boat, Tiltboat
with about the number of thirty persons, com-
ing from Grauesend, toward London, were
all drowned, one boy excepted. 1576.

The 15 of June, Martine Frobisher, with
two small Barkes, and one Minnesse, depar-
ted from Blackwall, vpon his voyage for the
discouery of a passage to Cathay, by the North
west seas. Upon the first of July, he had sight
of Greenland, but durst not approach the same, by
reason of the great Ice that lay along the coast:
not

not farre from thence he lost his pinnet, and one of his Barkes, who mistrusting the danger of tempests, returned home, with report that their Generall Martine Frobisher was cast away, which Captaine notwithstanding continued his course North-west, beyond any man that hath heretofore discovered, and the 20 of July, had a sight of a high land, which he named Quene Elizabeths sozeland, and after that another sozeland with a great passage, diuiding as it were, the two maine lands asunder, this place he named Frobishers straight. After he had passed firtie leagues further, he went a shore, found the same to be inhabites with sauage people, brought one of them into his Barke, and returning, arrived in England in the moneth of August. One of his company brought from thence a peece of blacke stone, which being brought to certaine Goldfiners to make a say thereof, found it to hold gold (as they said) and that very richly.

The moneth of August, many complaints being brought to the Quene against the Flushingers, for great spoiles and robberies by them daily committed vpon her Subjects, her maiesty gaue order to put foure good ships and two Barkes of her owne to the Seas, vnder the charge of master William Holstocke Esquire, controller of all her highnesse shippes, with 1100 men, victualled for sixe weekes, in which time was by them taken eight Flushingers shippes, and barkes, prizes, and two hundred and twenty

twenty Sea Kouters in them, who were sent to sundry prisons.

Walter, Earle of Essex, and Earle Marshall Earle of Ireland, Knight of the Garter, falling sick of Essex de-
a lake, the 25 of August, deceased on the 12 of ceased.
September, at Dinelon in Ireland, and was buried at Carmarthen in Wales.

William Kempton, George Barne.

Iohn Langley Goldsmith.

Shrieues.

Maioir.

An. reg 19

Patrick

Brunton

ouertur-

ned.

The 17 of March, through a strange tempest which happened in the North, nere to a Towne called Richmond, not onely cottages, trees, barnes, and hay stacks, but also the most part of a Church called Patrick Brunton, was ouerthrowne, with most strange sights in the Aire, both terrible and fearefull.

The 26 of March, the new conduit nere vnto Holbozne, with one cocke at Holbozne Bridge, were begunne to be founded by William Lambe, sometime Gentleman of the Chappell to King Henry the eight, now citizen and Clothworker of London. The water whereof is conueyed into pipes of Lead, to the said conduit, more then two thousand yards in length; all which, of his own costs and charges, amounted to the summe of 19 hundred pound, was fully finished the 24 of August, in the same yeare.

The said W. Lambe hath giuen to the company of Stationers, 6 pound 13 shillings, foure pence,

1577.

Charita-

ble acts of

M. Lamb.

Holborne

conduite

builded.

pence, in the Parish Church of S. Faiths vnder Pauls Church in London, to giue to twelue poore people every friday, 12 pence in money, and 12 pence in bread.

Item to Christs Hospitall in London, yearly for ever, 6 pounds, and 100 pounds in money to purchase lands.

Item to Saint Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke, foure pounds yearly.

Item to the Hospitall, called the Sausy sometime, 10 pounds at once, to buy bedding for the poore.

Item to the Cloth-workers in London, 4 pounds in the yere. Also more, his late dwelling house, with other, to the value of 30 pounds the yere, to the intent they should hire a Spinister, to say diuine seruice every Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday, and that foure Sermons every yere, after his decease, bee preached in the Church, to the said house belonging, called S. Iames in the wall by Creple-gate, and also to giue to 12 poore men, yearly, on the first of October, to every one a Cowne of good fræse, ready made, a shirt of good lincosham, & a strong paire of shooes. And 12 poore women, 12 gownes of the like fræse, 12 smockes, and twelue paire of shooes for ever.

A Free
schoole
and almes
houses at
Sutton in
Kent.

Item he erected a free Schoole, and fire almes houses at Sutton valens in Kent, where he was bozne, and appointed for the Master, twentie pounds, and the vther tenne pounds yearly for ever, and to the fire almes-house,

tenne pounds yearly, with an orchard and gardens.

Item towards a free Schole at Maidstone in Kent.

Item to set poore Clothiers a worke, in the country of Suffolke, one hundred pounds.

To the towne of Ludlow and Wigmoreth, each of them a hundred pounds.

The 31 of May, Martine Frobisher, with one Ship and two Barkes, furnished for that purpose, sailed from Warwich, in Essex, towards Cathay, by the Northwest Seas, and entred his traits, beyond Quene Elizabeths fore-land, about thirty leagues, where he went on shore, and finding store of gold Ore (as he had bin enformed) freight his Ship and Barke, caught a man, woman and child of that country, and then on the twenty foure of August, returning, arrived at Milford haven on the twentieth of September.

A Second
voyage
toward
Cathay.

The 20 of June, W. Lumney a poore man in the Parish of Emely, in the county of Worcester, being kept in prison by a wealthy Widow, he having a Mare of 22 yeares old, with foale, within thre daies after, his Mare foaled a Mare Colt, the which immediately had an Alder, out of the which was milked the same day a pint of Milke, and every day after, gaue about three pintes, to the great sustentation of the said poore mans wife and childzen, the which Colt continued in that sort, long time after, as hath bene sene of many thousands.

Worth the
reading.

Strange &
sudden
sicknes at
Oxford.

The fourth, fift, and sixt dayes of July, was the Assises held at Drford, where was arraigned and condemned one Rowland Ienkes, for his seditious tongue, at which time there arose among the people a dampe, that almost all were smothered, very few escaped, that were not taken at that instant, the Iurores died presently: shortly after died Sir Robert Bell, Lord chiefe Baron, Sir Rode Olie, Sir W. Babington, Master Weneman, M. de Olie, high Shrieue, M. Danvers, M. Harcourt, M. Kirle, M. Phetepace, M. Greenwood, M. Foster, M. Nash, Sericant Baram, M. Stephens, &c. There died in Drford three hundred persons, and sickened there, but died in other places, 200 & odd, from the first of July, to the twelfth of August, after which day died not one of that sickness, nor one of them infected not another, nor any one woman or child died thereof.

Tempest
in Noiff.

On Sunday, the fourth of August, betwene the houre of 9 and 10 of the clocke in the forenoon, whilst the Minister was reading of the second Lesson in the Parish Church of Wiltough (a town in Suffolke) a strange and terrible tempest of Lightning and Thunder, brake through the wall of the same Church, into the ground, almost a yard deepe, brake downe all the people on that side, about 20 persons, then cutting the wall vp to the Keuestry, cleft the doore, and returned to the Steeple, rent the timber, brake the chains, and fled toward Wengey, five miles off: the people that were stricken downe,

were

were found groueling more then halfe an houre after, whereof a man and a boy were found stark dead, the other were scorched. The like flash of Lightning and crackes of Thunder, rent the Parish Church of Wengey, nine miles from Norwich, wung in sunder the wires & wheelles of the clocke, slew two men which sate in the belfrey, and scorched another, which hardly escaped.

The stone Tower of London Bridge, being decayed, was taken downe, and a new foundation drawne, Sir Iohn Langley, Lord Mayor of the City of London, laide the first stone, the 28 of August, in the presence of the Shyrenes of London, and the two Bridge-makers.

The tower
vpon London
Bridge
new build-
ded with
timber,

Nicholas Backhouse, Francis Bowyer,
Sir Thomas Ramsey, Grocer.

Shrieues
Maiores.

This Sir Thomas Ramsey, Lord Mayor of the City of London, with the goodly and vertuous Lady, Dame Mary his wife, both living, being filled of lands in the right of the said Dame Mary, and of her inheritance, hath giuen the fee simple of the same lands, being the yearely value of 243 l. to Christs Hospitall in London. The rents and profits whereof are limited to be employed, as followeth, viz. vnto Peter House in Cambridge, shalbe giuen yearely forty pound to the finding of foure schollars, and two fellows there. More, tenne pound yearely towardes the

Sir Thomas
Ramseys
gift, is of
243 l. the
yeare, to
Christs
Hospitall.

the relieving of the poore, harboured in the Hospitall of Saint Bartholomew in London, and other tenne pounds yearely, to the relieving of poore Prisoners, in the foure Prisons of London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, and the two Counters, this to be continued for ever, the residue to be converted towards reliefe of the poore children of Christs Hospitall aforesaid. This gift she afterward in her widowhood, confirmed, and augmented greatly, both in her life, and by her Testament.

A blazing
Starre.

The 11 of November, at night, was seene a blazing Starre with a long streame, which was nightly seene, till eight of the clocke.

An. reg 10
Sergeants
feast.

The 19 of November, the new Sergeants at the Law, seven in number, held their feast in the Temple of London.

A warning
to Coniur-
ers.

The 17 of January, one Simon Pembroke, dwelling in Southwarke, being vehemently suspected to be a Coniurer, by commandment of the ordinary Judge for those parts, appeared in the Parish Church of Saint Dunstons, at the court holden there: which Simon busied in entertaining a Doctor, and having money in his hand, leaned his head upon the pew, wherein the Doctor stood, which after he had done a certain space, the Doctor began to lift up his head, to see what he aile, and found him departed out of life, and straightway the said Simon fell downe, rattling a little in the throat, and neuer spake word after. This was done even as the Judge came into the church, who said it was

was the iust iudgment of God, towards those that used Sorcery, and a great example to admonish others to feare the iustice of God. After his clothes being opened, there were found about him diuellish bookes of coniuration, and abominable practices, a picture of a man, having three dice in his hand, and this writing, Chance dice fortunately, and diuers papers of such like matters, as hee had dealt in for men, such as are mentioned in Leviticus, the 20 chapter, the 6 verse. If any soule turne himselfe after such as worke with spirits, and after such sayers, to go awhoring, (saith the Lord) I will put my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among my people.

The 3 of February, John Nelson, son of Nelson, denying the Quenes supremacy, was drawn executed to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

The 10 of March, deceased the Lady Margaret, Countesse of Lineux, and was buried at Westminster. 1578.

The 31 of May, Martine Frobisher, with fiftene saile of good ships well appointed, departed from Harwich in Essex, on his third voyage towards Cathay. The 31 of July, after many attempts, and sundry times being put backe by Islands of Ice in his straites, he came to anchor in the Islands, now by her Maiesty named Meta incognita, whereas in the yere before, they fraght their shippes with the like Ore, and then on the last of August, returning thence, arrived safely

Fro-
bisher's third
voyage.

in England, about the first of October.

Shrieues.
Maioir.

George Bond, Thomas Starky.
Sir Richard Pipe, Draper.

An. reg. 21
Cassimere
receiued.

The 22 of January, about 7 of the clocke at night, Iohn Cassimere, Count Palatine of the Rhene, and Duke of Bauaria, landing at the Tower of London, was there by diuers Noble men, and others, honozably receiued, and conueyed by cresset-light, and torch-light to Sir Thomas Gressams house in Bishops-gate street, where hee was feasted and lodged till Sunday next, and then by the Nobility, brought to the court at Westminster, and after lodged in Sommerfet-house. On the eight of February, he was made knight of the Garter, and on the fourteenth of February, departed from London homewards, with great rewards giuen by the Quenes Maiesty, the Nobility, and men of honour.

Deepe
snow upon
a sudden.

The fourth of February, and the night following, fell such abundance of snow, that on the first in the morning, the same was found at London, to be two foot deepe in the shallowest, and otherwise being driuen by the winde very boistrous in the North-east, on banks, an ell, or yard and a halfe deepe, in the which drifts of snow in the countries, many cattell, and some men and women were ouerwhelmed and lost, it snowed till the eight day, and freezed till the tenth. When following a thaw, with continuall

raine

raine a long time after, which caused such high floods, that the Marshes and low grounds being drowned, the water rose so high in Westminster hall, that after the fall thereof, some fishes were found there to remaine.

Greatland
waters

The 20 of February deceased sir Nicholas Bacon Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, who was honourably buried vnder a sumptuous monument in Pauls Church of London, the 9 of March.

Lord Kee-
per deca-
sed.

The 25 of Aprill sir Thomas Bromley knight, was made Lord Chancellor of England.

1579
Lord chā-
cellor.

The 14 of Aprill, Matthew Hamont of Hithersey, thre miles from Norwich ploughwright, for denying Christ to be our Saviour, and publishing diuers other horrible heresies, was conuented before the Bishop of Norwich, condemned in the consistorie, and deliuered to the Shrieues of Norwich to be executed: but because he had spoken words of blasphemy against the Quenes Maiesty and other of her Counsell, he was by the Maior Sir Robert Wood, and Sergeant Windam Recorder, condemned to lose his eares, which were cut off the thirtieth of May in the Market place of Norwich, and on the 20 of May he was burnt in the Castle ditch there.

An here-
tick burnt
at Nor-
wich.

This yeare Marke Scalior, Blacksmith of London, for triall of his workmanship made one hanging Locke of Iron, Steele and brasse of eleven seuerall peeces, and a pipe key, all cleane wrought, which waied but one graine of gold.

A Locke &
key weigh-
ed but
one wheate
corne.

He

He also at the same time made a chaine of gold of forty three linkes, to which chaine the locke and key being fastned and put about a flemme necke, she drew the same with ease. All which locke and key, chaine, and flea, wayed but one graine and a halfe: a thing most incredible, but that I my selfe have scene it.

Great art
and labor
to very
small pur-
pose.

The traite-
rous fact of
Thomas
Appletree.

The 17. of July the Quenes Maiesty being on the river of Thames, betwixt her Mannor of Greenwich and Deptford, in her priue barge, accompanied with the French Ambassadour, the Earle of Lincolne, and, others; it chanced that one Thomas Appletree, seruingman in the company of others, rowing vp and downe the Thames, hauing a Calliuer charged with a bullet, & shooting at randon, by misfortune shot one of the watermen (the second next vnto the hales of the said barge which sat within sixe foote of her Highnesse) cleane through both armes, for the which fact the said Thomas was on the 21 of July brought to the water side, where was a Gibbet set vp, and when the hangman had put the rope about his necke, he was by the Quenes pardon deliuered from execution.

This yeare Iohn Foxe of Woodbridge, William Wicnor, Robert Moore Englishmen, hauing bene prisoners in Turkey about the space of thirtene yeares, with more than 260 other Christians of diuers nations, by killing of their keeper, mercailously escaped, and returned to their native countries.

In the month of September and October fell

Iohn Foxe
deliuered
269 Chris-
tians out
of the
Turkes
hands.

Great wa-
ter floods.

great

great winds and raging floods in sundry places of this Realme, where through many men, cattles, & houses, were drowned. In y^e town of Deptford the cottages were bozne downe and the corne lost, pasture ground overwhelmed, cattell drowned. In the towne of Bedford the water came vp into the Market place, where cubbords, chests, and formes, swam about the houses, their fuell, corne and hay was waied and bozne away. Also the towne of Saint Edes in Huntingdonshire was overflowed suddenly in the night, when all men were at rest, the waters brake in with such force, that the towne was all defaced, the Swannes swam downe the Market place, and all the towne about the boates did float. Coz Manchester was suddenly suppress, their houses full of water, and their cattell destroyed.

Martin Calthorpe, Iohn Hart.

Sir Nicholas Woodroose, Haberdasher.

Shrieues.
Maioir.

On the 21 of September, Sir Thomas Gre-
ham knight, agent to the Quene (who had
builded the Royall exchange in London) de-
ceased suddenly at his house in Bishops gate street
of London, and was buried in the parish Church
of S. Elen there.

An. reg. 22
Sir Tho-
mas Gre-
ham de-
ceased.

The 6 of Aprill being Wednesday in Easter
weeke, about five of the clocke towards the eue-
ning, a sudden earthquake happened at Lon-
don, and generally throughout England, by
violence

1580
Earth
quake ge-
nerall.

violence whereof, the great clocke bell at Westminster stroke against the hammers, as diuers clocks and bells against their hammers and clappers both in the City and country did the like. In London a peece of the Temple Church fell downe. In the late dissolved Church of the Gray Friars now called Christs Church, in the Sermon time one falling from the top, killed a yong man out of hand, and one other stone so bzuisd a maiden, his fellow servant both to one master, that she liued but 4 daies. Diuers other were soze bzuisd running out of the Church. Some stones fell from the Church of Saint Paul in London, and some from the Church of Saint Peter at Westminster, diuers chimnies with shaking lost their tops, and ships on the riuer of Thames and on the Seas, were scene to totter: this earthquake continued about London not passing one minute of an houre, but in East Kent, and the sea coast, there about it was felt thzee times, to wit, at 6.9.11. of the clocke. The first of May, after 12 of the clocke in the night, was an earthquake felt in diuers places in Kent, namely at Ashford, great Chatte, &c. which made the people there to rise out of their beds, and to runne to their churches to call vpon God, by earnest praier to be mercifull vnto them.

The 13 of June about 6 of the clocke in the morning, at Shipwash within Bothell Barony in Northumberland, there happened a tempest of lightning and thunder, after the which

Strange
hailc.

of a sudden, came great showers of haile, amongst the which were stones of diuers shapcs.

The 17 of June, in the Parish of Blansdon in Dorsetshire, after a great tempest of lightning and thunder, a woman of foure scoze yeares old named Alice Perin, was deliuered of an hideous monster, whose head like vnto a sallet, the fore part of his body like a man, but hauing eight legges, not one like another, and a taile of halfe a yard long.

A mon-
strous
child.

About the 18 of July, the Lord Gray took his voiage towards Ireland, as Lord Deputy thereof, after whom were sent diuers bands of lusty souldiers, both horsemen and footmen, vnder the leading of expert captaines.

Souldiers
transported
into
Ireland.

The 23 of September at Fennistanton in Huntingdonshire, one Agnes, wife to William Linley, was deliuered of an vgly and strange monster, with a face blacke, mouth and eyes like a Lyon, and both male and female.

child mō-
strous.

Ralph Woodcocke, John Allor.

Shricues.
Blasing
Starre.

The eight of October appeared a Crinickall or blasing starre, bushing toward the East, which was nightly scene moze than two monthes after.

The eighteenth of October, were made 8 Ser-
geants at law, to wit, William Fleetwood Ke-
tcher of London, Edward Flowerdew, Thomas
Snagge, William Periam, Robert Halton, John
Clench, John Puckering, Thomas Walsley, and
held

Sergeants
at law.

held their feast in the new temple at London.

The 19 of October, proclamation was published at London, for the apprehension, and severe punishing of all persons suspected to be of the familie of Ious.

Maioir.

Sir Iohn Braunch, Draper.

There arrived vpon the West coast of Ireland, certaine companies of Italians and Spaniards sent by the Pope to aide the Earle of Desmond in his rebellion, which fortified themselves strongly neare Smerwicke, in a fort which they called Castle deloza, there erecting the Popes Banner against her Maiesty: which when the Lord Gray of Wilton deputy of Ireland vnderstood, marched thitherward, and the first of Nouember, hearing of the arrivall of foure or fise of the Queenes Maiesties ships, & also of three barkes, fraughted from Linoxket and Rozke with victuals, on the morrow after marched towards the fort, vnto which he gave so hot an assault, that on the ninth of Nouember the same was yeelded, all y Irish men & women hanged, & more then 400 Spaniards, Italians, & Bylicaies at y time put to the sword, the Coronell, Captaines, Secretary, & other (to the number of 20) saued for ransome. In which fortresse was found good store of money, biscet, bacon, oyle, wine and diuers other provisions of victuall, sufficient for their company for halfe a yeare, beside armour, powder, shot, and other

An. reg. 23

turne

furniture for two thousand men and vponwards.

The 28 of Nouember, were arraigned in the Kings bench, William Randall for consiuring to know where treasure was hid in the earth, and goods feloniously taken, Ralph Spacie, and Christopher Waddington for being present, Randall, Elias, Spacie, and Waddington were found guilty, and had iudgement to be hanged, Randall was executed, the other were reprieved.

About the foure and twentieth of December in the towne of Walsam in the County of Sussex, a Child of eleuen yeares old, named William Withers, lay in a trance, and then coming to himselfe againe, vttered to the standers by many strange speeches, against pride, coueteousnesse, and coldnesse of Charity, &c.

Strange
speeches
of a child.

About the 12 of Ianuary proclamation was published at London, for reuocation of sundry the Queenes Maiesties subiects remayning beyond the seas vnder colour of study, and yet liuing contrary to the lawes of the Realme. And also against the retayning of Iesuites and massing Priests, sowers of sedition, and other treasonable attempts, &c.

Against
Iesuites &
massing
priests.

The 13 of Ianuary, a man was drawne to S. Thomas of Watrings, & there hanged, headed, & quartered, for begging by a licence, wherunto the Queenes hand was counterfeited.

The sixteenth of Ianuary the Parliament began at Westminster, and on the twentieth of Ianuary the Queenes maiesty went from White hall, to the Parliament house by water.

Parliament
at West-
minster.

The

Iusting at
Westmin-
ster.

The 22 of January triumphant iusting
accomplished at Westminster, where many of
the beholders as well men as women forsooke
some maimed, and some killed by falling
from scaffolds.

Mice de-
moured
grasse.

About Walentide last past, in the marshes
Dainsey hundred, in a place called South-
minster, in the County of Essex, there suddenly ap-
peared an infinite multitude of Mice, which
overwhelming the said marches, did threaten
to gnaw the grasse by the roots, spoiling and tak-
ing the same with their venomous teeth, in
such sort, that the cattell which grazed thereon,
were smitten with a mortaine and died thereof,
which vermine by policy of man could not
be destroyed, till it came to passe that there flocke
together all about the same marshes, such a num-
ber of Mice, as all the shire was not able to
yeeld, whereby the marsh-holders were shortly
deliuered from the veration of the Mice, the like
of this was also in Kent.

Francis
Drake
knighted.

The 4 of Aprill, the Queene dined at Dor-
set, and there after dinner entred the ship
wherein captaine Drake had sailed about the
world, and being there, a bridge that her High-
ness came over by, being upon the same time
200 persons, and no hurt done by the same, and
there she knighted Captaine Francis Drake
in his ship.

The Banqueting house builded at Westmin-
ster, beginning on the 16 of March, and fin-
ished on the eighteenth of Aprill, in which maner
part,

1581

pace, to wit, on the sixteenth of Aprill arrived
at Dover certaine noble men of France, to wit,
Francis Burbon, Prince Dauphine of Auergne,
Arthur Caste Marshall of France, Lodowike
Lusignan, Lord of Lansac, and others. These
came from Calais by water to London, and
so to the Court; then being at Westminster,
where they were honourably entertained, the
nobles and gentlemen desirous to shew them
all cortisie, prepared a triumph in most sump-
tuous order, upon Whitson Monday & Tues-
day: the chiefe chalengers of which attempts,
were the Earls of Arundell, L. Windsor, Philip
Sidney and other, the defendants to the number
of one and twenty, all which of them fere courses
against the former chalengers, who perfozmed
their parts valiantly.

Banque-
ting house
at West-
minster.
Ambassa-
dors out of
France.

Iousting,
tourney-
ing and
barriars.

The 21 of June in the night, the lowest
images about the Crosse in Cheap, were broken
and defaced, wherupon proclamation was
made, that who so would betray the doers
thereof, should haue forty Crownes, but no-
thing came to light, but an euill end befell the
deceit.

Crosse in
Cheap de-
faced.

This yeare were to be seene in London two
Dutchmen of strange figures, the one in height
seven foot and seven inches, in breadth betwixt
the shoulders three quarters of a yard and two
inches, the compasse of his breast one yard halfe
and two inches, and about the waist one yard,
quarter, and one inch, the length of his arme
to the hands a full yard, a comely man of
person,

Two men
of strange
figure.

Z

person, but lame of his legs, for he had broken them with lifting of a barrell of Béere. The other was in hight but thre foot, he had neuer a good foot nor any knee at all, and yet could dance a galliard, he had no arme, but a stump to the elbowe or little more on the right side, on the which singing he would daunce a cap, and after tolle it about thre or foure times, and every time receiue the same on the said stumpe, he would shote an arrow nere the marke, flourish with a rapier, throw a bolle, beat with a hammer, beate with an are, sound with a trumpet, and drinke every day tenne quarts of the best béere, if he could get it.

Prisoners arraigned for not coming to Church.
 The 18 of July were brought from the Fleet, the Gatehouse, Newgate, and the Counters, sundry prisoners indicted for refusing to come to the Church, all which being conuicted by their owne confession had iudgement accordingly to pay twenty pounds for euery moneth of such wilfull absence.

Shrieues. Richard Martine, W. Webbe.
Maior. Sir Iames Haruy, Ironmonger.

Monseur Duke of Anioue came into England An. reg. 24.
 The first of Nouember Monseur the French Kings brother Duke of Anioue, and other Nobles of France hauing lately arrived in Kent, came to London, and were honourably receiued and retained at the Court with great banquetting.

Campion & others executed.
 The first of December Edmond Campion Jesuite,

Jesuite, Ralph Sherwin, and Alexander Brian Seminary Priests, hauing bene arraigned and condemned for high treason, were drabone from the tower of London to Liburne, and there hanged and quartered.

The first of February the Ducenes maiesty, with her whole Court accompanied Monseur Duke of Anioue from Westminster to Canterbury, where, when she had feasted all the French Nobility, either toke leaue of another, and her maiesty returned. The first, the Duke lodged at Sandwich, and on the next morning toke the sea, being accompanied with the Earle of Leicester, the Lord Hunsdon, the Lord Howard, knights of the Carter, the Lord Willowby, Lord Windsor, Lord Sheffield, Lord Hyward, and Lord Audley, Mr. Sidney, sir George Cary, Master Iohn and Robert Cary, and a great number of Gentlemen, so as the whole traine that attended upon the said Earle, was one hundred gentlemen, and more then thre hundred seruingmen. The Lord Hunsdon, had of gentlemen and others to the number of one hundred and fifty, and the Lord Hayward had as many, all which sailed in 15 ships to Flushing in Zeland, where the Prince of Orange and the States of the Low Countries, receiued the said Duke and our Nobles of England with great ioy, conducting them from thence to Middleborough, and then to Antuerpe, where befoze the twentieth day of the same moneth, they solemnely created the said Duke of Anioue, Duke Lothyer,

Monseur returneth, and is honourably conuicted toward the sea.

Duke of Anioue received into Zeland.

Duke of Anioue created Duke of Brabant, &c.

Braband, &c. and our Nobility returned into England.

1581.

Paine executed, at Chelmsford.

The Conduit in Fleetstreet newly built.

A blasing starre.

7. Priests executed at Tiburn.

Lord Wilowby Ambassa-into Denmarke.

John Paine Priest being indicted of high treason for words by him spoken, was arraigned & condemned at Chelmsford, and there executed on the second of Aprill.

This yeare the water Conduit in Fleetstreet was new builded with a larger Cesterne at the charges of the City.

The fiftenth of May at night about ten of the clocke a blasing starre appeared, descending in the Northwest, the beard whereof streamed Southeast.

The 28 of May, Thomas Ford, John Sheret, and R. Johnson Priests, hauing bin before condemned of high treason, were drawne from the Tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered. And on the 30 of May, Luke Kerby, William Filby, Thomas Cotten, and Laurence Richardson, were for the like treason in the same place likewise executed.

The 14 of July, Peregrine Bartue, Lord Wilowby of Cresby, appointed Ambassadoe to Frederick King of Denmarke, with the Garter, embarked at Kingstene vpon Hull, and prosperously arrived at Elismoze in Denmarke, on the twentieth of the same moneth. On the fourteenth of August, the said King receiued robes of the order, wore the Garter, Collar & George, and the Lord Ambassadour returning with his traine, arrived at Bromptholme in Norfolk, on the twentieth of September.

This

This yeare was first founded a publike lecture in Surgery, to begin to be read in the Colledge of Physicians in London, Anno 1584. the first of May, &c. by John L. Lumley, and Richard Caldwell D. in Physicke. The Reader whereof, to be a Doctor of Physicke.

The 19 of July certaine firkins of gunpowder (to the number of seuen) and as many more shens of Sturgeon, laden in a cart vpon Galley key, some small portion of the same powder being shed on the ground, the horse in the said Carre stroke fire with his foot, and fired all together, wherethrough the Sturgeon was blotone away, some into the Thames, some else where, one firken was driuen through a lomed wall that was boarded ouer, the Crane on the wharfe with the houses neare to adioyning shattered, many men and horses so blasted, the 3 men and 7 horses died thereof.

The 12 of August there arose a great tempest of lightning, thunder, whirlewind, and raine, beside hailestones fashioned like to the rosvels of spurs, 2 or 3 inches about, in the Country of Norfolk, betwene the towne of North Walsham, & Worsted, which tempest beat the rozne flat to the ground, rent vp many great trees, and shivered them in peeces, as wound them like wythes, at Hemming (a mile from Worsted) the west doze of the Church weighing more then 300 weight, was lifted off the hokes, & blown ouer the font within one yarde of the Chancel doze, the top of the Church was riuen vp, and

Z 3

the

The Lecture of Surgery first founded.

A strange misfortune of gunpowder on Galley key.

A strange tempest in Norfolk.

the lead bloten away, thus webbes of Lead were rusted vp together like a gloue, and bloten into the field without the Churchyard. At East Kusten were many barnes blowne downe.

Shrieues.

William Roo, Iohn Hayden deceased the twenty foure of Nouember, and Cuthbert Buckle succeeded.

Maioir.

Sir Thomas Blanke Haberdasher.

Terme
kept at
Hartford.

Michaelmas terme was adiourned to the Castle of Hertford, there to begin in Crastina Animarum.

Thames
Water
brought
into the
high streets
of London.

Peter Morris free denizon, conuaued Thames water in pipes of Lead, ouer the steeple of Saint Magnus Church: at the North end of London bridge, & so into diuers mens houses in Thames street, Pewfish street, and Grasse street, vp to the Northwest corner of Leaden hall (the highest ground of London) where the waste of the main pipe ranne first this yeare on Christmas euen, and since being diuided into foure spouts, oft times running foure waies, plentifully seruing to the commodity of the inhabitants neare adioyning in their houses; and also cleansing the kennels of the street towards Withops gate, Algate, the Bridge, and the Stocks market. But now no such matter, priuate commodity being preferred, common commodity is neglected, and not reformed as was promised.

The 17 of January in the Parish of Armitage, in a place called Blackemoze in Dorsetshire,

there, a piece of ground containning three acres remoued from the place where it was first planted, and was carried cleane ouer another close, where Alder and Willow trees grow, the space of forty goad (euery goad containning 15 foote) and hath stopt by a high way that directed towards the market towne of Cerne, and yet notwithstanding the hedges wherewith it was inclosed, entuiron it still, and the trees stand there on belit vp right, sauing one Oke that is well nigh twenty loads, remoued the place, whereas this ground had his being, is left like vnto a great pit.

The 23 of January being Sunday, about 4 of the clocke in the afternone, the old and vnderpropped scaffolds round about the Beare garden, on the South side of the Thames, ouer against the City of London, once charged with people, fell suddenly downe, whereby to y number of 8 persons men and women were slaine, & many others sore hurt and bruised. A friendly warning to such, as more delight themselves in the cruelty of beasts, then in the workes of mercy, the fruits of true possessed faith, which ought to be the Sabbath daies exercise.

This yeare 1583, William Prince of Orange was slaine by Iohn Iowrigny a Wallon Souldier, who notwithstanding sundry extreame torments inflicted vpon his body and limbs in prison, as also hauing his flesh pluckt off with hot pincers vpon an open stage, yet he neuer shunke, nor craued any fauour, neither repented

Ground
remoued
in Docet-
shire.

An. reg. 25

A gracious
admoniti-
on to
keepe the
Sabbath.

1583.

The
Prince of
Orange
slaine.
Note.

repented him of the fact, but feared he had not slain him.

The Arch
bishop of
Collic ex-
pelled for
marrying
a wife.

About this time the Archbishop of Collic being well in yeares, married a wife, whereupon the Emperoz with other Princes of Germany, made war vpon him, and forced him to flee into Holland for aid, but could not perswade; & forthwith there was an other preferred in his room, and all was quiet.

A house
blowne vp
with gun-
powder in
Fetter-
lane.

On the firste of Aprill about eight of the clocke in the morning, a gunpowder house in Fetter-lane, and diuers other houses neare adioyning, were blowne vp, with the spoile of sixteen hundred weight of powder, two men and one woman were slain, and diuers other persons soze hurt, and some strangely saued.

Alasco of
Poland.

Albertus Alasco fr̃s Baron of Lasco, Valnoide, or Palatine of Sradia in Poland, arrived at Harwich in Essex, and on the last of Aprill, came by water to Winchester house in Southwarke, where he remained for the most part of his abode here.

Elias Thacker was hanged at Saint Edmund bury in Suffolke on the fourth of June, John Coping on the first for spreading certaine booke seditiously penned by one Robert Brown against the Booke of Common prayer, established by the Lawes of this realme.

On the ninth of July deceased Thomas Ratcliffe, Earle of Sussex, Lord Chamberlaine to her Maiesty, and knight of the Garter, at Wermundsey besides London, and was on the

the 28 of July, conveyed through the same city of London, toward Newhall in Essex, there to be buried.

Edmond Grindall Doctor of Diuinity, Archbishop of Canterbury, deceased in Croydon, in Surrey, on the 6 of July, and was there buried.

Archbish.
of Can-
terbury
deceased.

Barnard Randolph Esquire, common Sergeant of the city of London, deceased on the 7 of August. This man in his life-time, deliuered to the company of the Fish-mongers in London, the summe of nine hundred pounds, to be employed towards the conducting of Thames water, cesterling the same in Lead, and castleyng with stone in the Parishes of Saint Mary Magdalen, and Saint Nicholas Colde Abbey, nere unto Fish-street, seven hundred pounds. The other two hundred pounds, to pay for euer yearly the summe of tenne pounds, viz. towards the maintenance of a poore scholar in the University of Oxford, yearely foure pounds: towards the mending of the high-ways in the Parish of Tilehurst, in the County of Sussex, foure pounds. And to the poore people of the Parishes of Saint Nicholas Oliue in Bread-street, and Saint Mary Magdalen, nere old fish-street, forty shillings.

Iustice
Randolph
his chari-
ty of 900
pounds.

More, he bequeathed to be bestowed in lands or annuitie, to the reliefe of the poore, inhabiting in the Wardes of Newene-hith, and cattle Ward, in the city of London, and in the aforesaid Parish of Tilehurst, in the County of Sussex, the

the summe of 1000 pounds, a faire Legacie, it it be perfozmed.

At this time Pyrats, and great Rovers troubled the Seas.

In the moneth of June, were sent to the seas, a Ship, called the Barke Talbot, and a small Barke, both manned with one hundred men, under the charge of William Borough Esquire, Clerke of her Maiesties Chauncie, for the apprehending of certain outrageous sea-rovers, who for that they were many in number, and well appointed, so boldly behaved themselves, & that shortly after, it was confidently bruted, that they had vanquished in fight the said Ship and Barke, but within few dayes after, beyond all expectation, they were by the said W. Borough and his company, discomfited and taken, to the number of ten saile, whereof thre pyses, and some of the chiefe Pirats, namely T. Walton, alias Purser, Clinton, Athinson, W. Ellis, W. Valentine, alias Bagh, T. Beuen, and four more; on the nineteenth day of August, were hanged at Gallapping. Walton as he went to the Gallowes, rent his Venetian Breeches of crimson taffata, and distributed the same to such his old acquaintance as stood about him: but Athinson had before given his murrine Velvet doublet, with great gold buttons, and his like coloured Velvet Venetians, laid with great gold lace, which he had woꝛne at the seas of Worbeke, but to such of his friends as pleased him.

An heretick hanged at Norwich.

On the 17 day of September, Iohn Lewes, who named himselfe Abdoit, an obstinate hereticke, denying the Godhead of Christ, and holding

holding diuers other detestable heresies, was burned at Forwich.

On the 22 of September, Albertus de Lasco, Palatine of Siradia in Poland, after he had wel viewed the order of our English Court and Policy, with other places of this Realme, especially the Uniuersity of Oxfoꝛd, he returned towards Poland.

On the 23 day of December, Iohn Whitgift, Doctor of Diuinity, late Bishop of Worcester, was at Lambeth, translated to the Archbishoprick of Canterbury.

of Siradia in Poland returned.

Doctor Whitgift Archbishop of Canterbury.

The 25 of September, a monstrous childe was boꝛne in Worke-shire, hauing two heads.

William Masham, Iohn Spencer.
Sir Edward Osborne, Clothworker.

Shrieues Maior.

The tenth of October, at Caster in Forfolke, about two miles from Parnmouth, there was a fish, by force of the Easterly winde, driven ashore, the length whereof, from the necke to the taile, was, seuentene yards and a foute, the head was great, for the chap of the iaw was thre yards and a quarter in length, with teeth of thre quarters of a yard compasse, great eyes, and two great holes ouer them, to spout water, her taile was fourtene foot broad in thicknes, from the backe to the belly, she was foure yards and a halfe.

An. reg 26

This yere 1583, the Quene bring at Warne Elmer, at the earnest suite of sir Francis Walsingham.

Players.

Walsingham, shee entertained twelue Players into her seruice, and allowed them wages and liueries, as Gromes of the Chamber, and untill then she had none of her owne, but diuers Lords had Players.

Desmonds
head set
on Londo
bridge.

James Earle of Desmond in Ireland, secretly wandring without any succour, being taken in his cabine by one of the Irish, his head was cut off, and sent into England, where the same (as the head of an Arch rebell) was set on London Bridge, on the 13 of December.

Nantwich
in Che-
shire
burnt.

The 13 of December, through negligence of indiscreet persons, brewing in the Towne of Nantwich, the fire being carelesly left, set vpon some light matter, and so burst forth to the roofe of the house, and in short time increased, that from the West end of the Towne, the flame was disperfed so furiously, that in short space a great part of the South side, and some of the East side, was burned downe to the ground. Which fire beginning at five of the clocke in the Evening, and continuing till five of the clocke in the Morning, consumed in a manner, all the whole towne, and about the number of two hundred houses, beside brew-houses, barnes, stables, &c. In all about 600 houses.

Somerville
Arden &
others ar-
raigned.

John Somerville of Edstow in Warwickshire, of late discovered and taken in his way, coming to haue killed the Quene, confessed that he was moued thereunto by certaine traiterous persons, his kinsmen and allies, and also by often reading of certaine seditious bookes lately published:

published: for the which the same Somerville, Edward Arden Esquire, Mary Arden his wife (father and mother in Law to the said Somerville) and Hugh Hall Priest, were on the 16 of December, arraigned in the Guild hall of London, where they were found guilty, and condemned of high treason.

On the 19 of December, I. Somerville, and E. Arden, being brought from the Towre of London, to Newgate, and there shut vp in senerall places, within two houres after, Somerville was found to haue strangled himselfe. And on the morrow after, E. Arden was drawne from Newgate, into Smithfield, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered: whose head with Somervilles, was set on London Bridge, and his quarters on the gates of the City.

On the 10 of January, William Carter was arraigned and condemned of high treason, for printing a seditious and traiterous booke, intituled, A Treatise of Ichisme, and was for the same on the next morrow, drawne from Newgate to Liburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, and forthwith a booke was published, intituled, A Declaration of the favourable dealing of her Maiesties Commissioners, &c.

The 7 of February, were arraigned at Westminster, I. Fenne, George Hadocke, I. Munden, I. Nutter, and Thomas Hemerford, all five were found guiltie of high treason, and had iudgement to be hanged, bowelled, and quartered, and

Somerville
strangled
himselfe.Arden ex-
ecuted.Carter ex-
ecuted for
printing
of trayte-
rous booksFive exe-
cuted for
treason.

and were executed at Tiburne, on the 12 of February.

1584.
Throg-
morton
executed.

The 21 of May, Francis Throgmorton Esquire, was arraigned in the Guild-hall of the City of London, where being found guilty of high treason, he was condemned, and had iudgment to be drawne, hanged, bowelled and quartered. The tenth of July next following, the same Francis Throgmorton was conuayed by water, from the Tower of London, to the Blacke Fryars Staies, and from thence by land to the Sessionshall in the old Baile, without Pelwate, where he was deliuered to the Shrieues of London, laid on a hurdle, drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

Antwerpe
besieged,
& yeelded
to the
Duke of
Parma.

This yeare 1584, the rich and most flourishing City of Antwerpe, was strongly besieged by Alexander Duke of Parma, with eleuen thousand men: All which was in vaine, except hee could stoppe all reliefe by water, therefore he made a Bridge over the great Riuer of Scheld, by meanes whereof, the Citizens were wholly impeached of all manner of succour, so as they were constrained to submit themselves again to the King of Spains gouernment, hauing endured a yeates siege: during which time, five hundred gallant Marchants, at their owne charges, became resolute Souldiers, skirmishing daylie with the enemy, vntill by their owne forwardnesse, and the chance of warre, they were eitheraine taken.

Stephen

Stephen Slanie, Henry Billingsley.
Sir Thomas Pullison, Draper.

Shrieues.
Maior,

The 12 of Nouember, the Quene (returning after her Progresse) came to her Manor of St. James, where the Citizens of London, to the number of two hundred, in coates of Veluet, and chaines of gold, on horsebacke, and 1000 of the Companies on foot, (hauing torches ready, to giue light on euery side, receiued and welcommed her. And on the twenty foure day of the same moneth, her Maiesty and the Lords, rode to the Parliament, which was that day begun at Westminster.

An. reg. 27

In the moneth of January deceased Edward Earle of Fines, Lord Clinton, Earle of Lincolne, and Lord Admirall of England, Knight of the Garter, and one of her Maiesties priuy Councell, and was buried at Windsor.

Lincolne
deceased.

The 21 of January, Iesuites, Semina-ries, and other Passing Priests, to the number of 21, late prisoners in the Tower of London, Barthallsey, and Kings Bench, were shipped at the Tower Wharfe, to bee conueyed towardes France, and banished this Realme for euer.

Semina-
ries, and
massing
Priests
banished.

Henry Earle of Darby, appointed by her Maiesty, Ambassadour to Henry, the third French King, to inuest him with the order of the Garter, on the 26 of January passed with his traine from London to Grauesend, and from thence to Douer, where they embarked & lan-

Earle of
Darby
Ambassa-
dour into
France.

Citizens
become
resolute
souldiers.

landed at Calles on the first of February, and returning againe, landed at Dover on the 11 of March.

W. Parry
executed.

The second of March, W. Parry was drawn from the Tower, through the city of London, to Westminster, and there in the Palace Court, hanged and quartered for high treason, as may appeare by a booke, intituled, A true and plaine declaration, of the horrible treasons, practised by William Parry, &c. hee was a cunning Traitor.

This yeere, sir Walt. Mildmay Knight, one of her Maiesties privy Councell, founded a Colledge in the University of Cambridge, and named it Emanuel colledge.

Emanuel
Colledge
founded.

1585.
Parliament
dissolved.

The twenty nine of March, the Parliament was dissolved, at the breaking up whereof, her Maiesty in the Parliament house, made an Oracion, as ye may reade in my larger labours.

About the 24 of Aprill, by commandement from her Maiesty, the citizens of London appointed out of the companies of the same city, to the number of foure thousand men with armour ensignes, &c. the greater part whereof were shot, the other were pikes and halberds in faire cozlets, all these were trained by underperpet Captaines, and other officers, who mustered and skirmished daily at the Shiles end, or in Saint Georges field, and on the 18 of May, mustered in the Parke of Greenwich, and skirmished before the Quenes Maiesty, who

Citizens
of London
trained vp
with shot.

game

game them thanks.

The 25 of April, Philip Howard Earle of Arundell, was brought to the towre of London, for attempting to haue passed beyond the Seas, without licence of the Quene.

Earle of
Arundell
sent to the
Tower.

On the twentieth of June, Henry Percy, Erie of Northumberland, prisoner in the towre of London, upon vehement suspicion of high treason, was found there to haue murdered himselfe, as moze at large in a larger booke I haue set downe.

The 26 of June, arrived at London, Deputies for the States of the Netherlands, who were lodged about the Towerstrate, and had their diet worshipfully appointed at the charges of her Maiesty, in the Clothworkers hall. Those on the 29 of June, repayed to the Court then at Greenwich, where they presented to her Maiesty, the soueraignty of those countries.

The soue-
raignty of
the Low
Countries
presented
to her Ma-
iesty, and a
pedigree
drawne to
proue the
Q^{ueens} title to
those pro-
uinces by
descent.

The 4 of July, Charles, Lord Howard, late Lord Chamberlaine, was made Lord Admirall: and Henry, Lord Hunsdon, was made Lord Chamberlaine of the household.

The 5 of July, T. Awfield Seminary Priest, and T. Welby Dyer, were arraigned at London, found guilty, and had iudgment to be hang-
ed as felons, for publishing of bookes, contain-
ing false, seditious, and slanderous matter: these were on the next morrow executed at
Tyburne.

Awfield &
Welby
executed.

The sixteenth of July, Sir Francis Russell,
A a

sel Knight, Lord Russell, third sonne to Francis Russell, Earle of Bedford, was slaine with a dagge in the borders of Scotland, betwix Barwicke, by a Scot, as they met upon a truce day. On the next morrow, Francis Russell, Earle of Bedford, Knight of the Garter, and one of her Maiesties priue Councill, Father to the late named Sir Francis Lord Russell, slaine on the borders of Scotland, deceased, and was honourably buried at Cheineies in Bedfordshire.

Earle of Bedford deceased.

Souldiers transported into the Low Countries by commission.

Ground and trees sunke.

In the moneth of July, Souldiers were pressed in the Citie of London, and being furnished for the warres, at the charges of the companies, set forth towards the Seas, on the 13 of August, and were transported ouer into Holland, Zeland, &c. as other the like Souldiers, out of other parts of the Realme before had bene.

On the fourth of August, at the end of the Towne called Bottingham, in Kent, 8 miles from London, the ground began to sinke, the great Elmes being swallowed up, and driven into the earth, past mans sight.

The fourteenth of September, Sir Francis Drake Generall, as well by sea, as by land, Christopher Carlile Esquire, Lieutenant Generall, Martine Frobisher, with diuers other Gentlemen Captaines, and two thousand and three hundred Souldiers and Sailers in twentie two Shippes and Pinesses, departed from Plymouth: and passing by the Isles of Bayon, and the

the Canaries, arrived at Saint Iago, which city they toke and burned: after, they sailed to Saint Domingo, which they spoiled and ransomed: from thence to Cartagena, which they also toke, spoiled and ransomed: and returning homewards, razed and burned the city and Port of S. Augustine, in Terra florida, and the 27 of July, in Anno 1586, arrived at Plymouth: their souldiers and saylers got but small spoyle.

The nineteenth of September, to the number of two and thirty Seminary Priests, and other late prisoners in the Towre of London, Marshalsey, Kings Bench, and other places, were imbarked, to be transported ouer into the costes of Normandy, to be banished for ever.

Seminary Priests banished.

Antony Ratcliffe, Henry Pranel
Sir Wollstone Dixie, Skinner.

Shrieues.
Maior.

In the moneths of Nouember and December, many men and horses were shipped at the Lower wharfe, to be transported ouer into the Low countries.

The 2 of December, Fredericke Lord Windesore, deceased at Westminster, and was honourably buried at Bradenham, in Buckinghamshire.

An. reg. 23

The Earle of Leicester Lieutenant generall of the Low countries.

And on the first of December, the Lord Robert Dudley, Earle of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant Generall, with his traine, entered the Towne

of Colchester in Essex, where he lodged at the house of Sir Thomas Lucas, on the next day he set forward to Warwick: and on the eight of December, the said Earle, accompanied with the Earle of Essex, the Lord North, the Lord Audley, Sir W. Russell, Sir Thomas Sherley, Sir Arthur Bassett, Sir Walter Waller, Sir Gervaise Clifton, and other with his traine, to the number of 50 sailes of shippes and hoves, set forward towards Wulshing, where, by Sir Philip Sidney Governour, and others, he was honorably entertained, as he was the like into all other townes of the Low countries.

The Quene tooke order for the peopling and inhabiting of the countries late belonging to the Earle of Desmond, to which end, diuers honorable and worshipfull Gentlemen, provided to be vnder-takers of signozies there, whereof some went into the said Country, others according to order taken, sent their people, among which were, Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir William Courtney, Sir Richard Molinor, Sir George Bouchire, Sir Edward Fitton, Sir Valentine Browne, Sir Walter Luson, John Popham, her Maiesties Atturney Generall, and others.

The nineteene of January, Nicholas Deuorox, alias Wodson, was condemned for treason, in being made Priest at Keymes in France. Also Edward Barbat, being made Priest as aforesaid, and coming into this Realme, was likewise condemned of treason, and both

both hanged to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, on the one and twentieth of January.

On the same day, a French was burnt in Smithfield, for poisoning of her Aunt and Mistresse, and attempting the like to her Uncle.

Archbishop of Canterbury called to be of the priuy Coun-

On the feast day of the purification of our blessed Lady, Doctor John Whitegift, Archbishop of Canterbury, William Lord Cobham, Warden of the five Ports, and Thomas, Lord Burckburst, were chosen and taken to bee of her Maiesties priue Councell: the two first were sworn on that day, and the third on the next morrow.

The eleventh of February, Thomas Louelace was brought prisoner from the Tower of London, to the Starre-chamber, against whom her Maiesties Atturney did informe, that the same Louelace, upon malice conceived against Leonard Louelace, and Richard Louelace, his cousin germanes, had falsely and deuillishly contrived and counterfeited a very traiterous Letter in the name of Thomas Louelace (another brother of the said Leonard and Richard, then resident beyond the Seas) purporting that the same Thomas should thereby incite and provoke the said Leonard, to procure the said Richard, to execute her Highnes destruction, with other circumstances of treason.

T. L. lost his cares for treacherously practising to enjoy the goods and lands of his naturall kinsmen.

This Letter he cast in an open high-way, pretending thereby, that upon the discovery thereof

Desmond in Ireland, peopled of the English nation.

Order for plantation in Ireland.

Thereof, his said kinsmen Leonard and Richard, should be drawne in question for the treasonable matter against her Maiesty in that bill contained, even in the highest degree, for which offence, her Maiesties Atturney prayed, that the said Thomas, then prisoner, might receiue con-

A notable
& praise-
worthy
ensample
of Iustice.

digne punishment. Whereupon the Court ad-
judged him, that he should be remitted to the
Tower, from whence he came. That he should
be carried on horsebacke about Westminster hal,
with his face to the horse's tail, and a paper on
his backe, wherein to be written: For counter-
feiting of false and trecherous Letters against his
owne kindred, containing most trayterous mat-
ters against her Maiesties person. And from
thence to be carried in that maner, and set on the
pillory in the Palace at Westminster, and there
to haue one of his eares cut off, also to be carried
in like maner into London, and set on the pillory
on market day in Cheape, with the like pa-
per. And after that, carried into Kent, and at the
next Assise there, to be set on the pillory with the
like paper, and his other eare to be cut off: also
to be set on the pillory, one market day at Can-
terbury; and another at Rochester in the like
manner, and at every the said places: this order
taken touching this offence openly read, the sen-
tence whereof was duly executed.

Strange
sickness at
Excester.

The 14 of March, at the Assises kept at the
City of Excester in Devonshire before Sir Ed-
mond Anderson, K. chiefe Iustice of the com-
mon pleas, Sergeant Floriday, one of the Bar-
cons

cons of the Exchequer, and other Iustices, there
happened a strange sickness: first, amongst the
prisoners, and then amongst other persons, and
beside the prisoners, many of all degrees died
thereof, namely Sergeant Floriday, Sir Iohn
Chichester, Sir Arthur Bassett, and Sir Bernard
Drake, Knights, Tho. Carew, Richard Carie, I.
Forescus, I Waldran, and Tho. Risdone Es-
quires, and Iustices of the peace: of the common
people died, very many Constables, Reues,
Tubmen, and Jurors, and namely of one Jury
being twelue of them, died eleven.

The seventene of March a strange thing
happened, Master Dorington of Spaldwick, ^{A strange}
in the Countie of Huntington Esquire, one of ^{worme}
her Maiesties Gentlemen Pensioners, had a ^{found in}
horse which died suddenly, and being ripped to ^{the heart}
for the cause of his death, there was found in the ^{of a horse.}
hole of the heart of the same horse, a strange
woyme, which lay on a round heape, in a Call or
skinne, in the likenesse of a Loade, which being
taken out & spread abroad, was in forme & fa-
shion not easie to be described, the length of
which woyme, divided into many graines, to the
number of 50, spread from the body, like the bran-
ches of a tree, was from the snout to the end of
the longest graine, 17 inches, hauing fourc issues
in the grains, from whence dropped forth a red
water, the body in bignes round about, was 3
inches & a halfe, the color whereof was very like
to a mackerell. This monstrous woyme found
in maner aforesaid, crawling to haue got away,

was stabbed in with a dagger, and died, which after being dried, was shewed to many honorable persons of the Realme.

1586.
Seminary
Priests ex-
ecuted

The 18 of Aprill, in the Sises holden at London, in the Justice hall, William-Tompson, made Priest at Keymes in France, and remaining within this Realme, was condemned of treason. Also Richard Lea, made Priest at Lions, was likewise there condemned, which said William and Thomas, were both on the twentieth of April, drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

Sir Henry
Sidney de-
ceased.

The first of May Sir Henry Sidney, knight of the Garter, Lord president of Wales, departed this life, and was honourably buried at Penrhurst in Kent.

Ambassa-
dors from
the K. of
Denmark.

The 8 of May, arrived at London on the Tower Wharfe, Henry Ramelius, Chancellor for Germany, Ambassadour from Frederick the second King of Denmarke, unto the Quenes Maiessty of England, he was honourably received of the Lord Talbot, the Lord Cobham, and other great estates, and by them conuayed through Tower Strate, Fanchurch Stræt, and Grace-Stræt, into Withops-gate Stræt, to Crosby place, where he remained till hee had finished his Ambassage, and returned on the thirtieth of May towards Denmarke.

Wolston Dixie Maioz, 1586, founded a free schoole at Bosworth, in Leicester-shire, endowed with twenty pounds land by yeere & better: more, he gaue to the gouernoꝝ of Emanuel Colledge

Colledge in Cambridge, 600 pounds to buy land, for the mainteinance of two scholarships, and two fellowships there, the scholars to come forth of Bosworth schole: he gaue also toward the erecting of Emmanuel Colledge 50 pounds, to Christes hospitall in London, 42 pounds the yeare for ever, toward the Diuinity lecture, to St. Michaels hall in London 10 pounds the yeare for ever. Unto his company of Skinners, 500 pounds, to be lent vnto young men of that company, viz. 200 pounds to foure young men marchant Aduenturers for 3 yeare, at 3 pounds 6 shillings, 8 pence the yeare, and three hundred pounds to ten other, after the same rate, part of the profits to be spent in coles yearly to the poore of Saint Michaels parish, Walsing hall, for ever. To Saint Bartholmewes hospitall, and Saint Thomas hospitall 50.l. to each. The poore of Bridewell 20.l. To the poore of Fleetgate 20.l. To the poore of the Compters 10.l. to each, to Ludgate 10.l. To Bethlem 10.l. To the foure prisons in Southwarke 20. pounds thirtene shillings and foure pence. To poore maides marriages 100.l. To poore strangers of the Dutch and French Churches 50.li. To the poore of Walsings-hall 10.l. To the poore Eling in Middlesex, foure pounds. And 200. toward building of the Pesthouse.

The 17. of May Philip Earle of Arundell was conuayed from the Towre of London to Westminster, and there in the Star-chamber, by the Counsell condemned to pay 10000. l. fine
The Earle
of Arun-
del censu-
red in the
Star-
chamber.

for his contempt, and to remaine in prison at the Quenes pleasure.

League
with the
King of
Scots.

A Commission was erected from her Maie^{ty}, tending to the ratifying of a firme League of amity, betweene her Maie^{ty} and James King of Scots, which League being articulated, Commissioners were appointed, Edward Carle of Rutland, W. Lord Evers and T. Randolph Esquire, who with their Traine came to Warwick on the 19. of June, where the Ambassadors of Scotland being present, they accomplished the matter, according to the commission, the Articles of the said league in all and every part sufficiently confirmed on 1. of July, which being done, the said Carle of Rutland with his traine returned home. Master Randolph went into Scotland to take his leave of the King and returned into England.

Captains
of the ar-
tillery gar-
den, other
wise called
London
Captaines.

This yere 1586. certaine Merchants and other gallant active Citizens at their owne proper charges onely for their countries service and defence, practised weekly diuers feats of Armes, and by orderly course euery man bare al degrees of Offices from the corporall to the captain: and when they had by vsuall practise attained vnto some perfection with obseruation of partiall discipline, then they trained the common souldiers of the City & taught them the managing of their paces, pikes, & halbeards, to march, countermarch, and ring: this president was taken from the Merchants of Antwerp.

The 18. of June Henry Elkes clarke, for

counterfeiting the Quenes Signe manuell, to execution of the personage of all Saints in England, directed to the Archbishop of Canterbury, to his Comissary generall (the Diocesse of Chichester being void) that he might be instituted Parson there: was ordeined to Newburne & there hanged and quartered.

Elkes executed for counterfeiting the Quene manuell,

A Lottery for manuell work rich and beautifull Armes, was begun to be drawne at London in Pauls Church yeard, at the great West gate (in house of timber and board being there erected for that purpose) on Saint Peter and Pauls day in the morning; which Lottery continued in drawing, day and night for the space of two by three daies.

A lottery at Lend^o for rich armour.

Tho. Candish hauing of his owne charges built and furnished for two yeares provision, a ship called the Desire, of 140. tun, & a lesse of 60. tuns, named the Content toying thereto a barge of 40. tuns named Galliane, in which fleet were 125 men, set saile from Plymouth on the 21 of July, and began his voiage about the Globe of the earth, which voiage he finished in the space of two years & lesse then two moneths, as ye may read in R. Hacluyt.

Tho. Candish his voiage.

In the moneth of July, diuers traiterous persons were apprehended, and detected of most wicked conspiracie against her Maie^{ty}, and also of minding to haue stirred up a general rebellion throughout the whole Realme. For ioy of whose apprehension, the Citizens of London on the 15 of the same moneth at night, and

Great rejoicing in London for apprehension of traitors.

and on the next morrow caused the Bels to be rung, and bonc fires to be made, and also banqueted every man according to his ability, some in their houses, some in the streets, with singing of Psalmes and praising God for preserving of her Maiesty, and people of this Land: which doings of the Citizens were so well accepted of her Maiesty, as by her letters to them directed may appeare.

Traitors
indicted.

The seventh of September certaine of these wicked Subjects were indicted, first for intending Treason against the Quenes owne person, secondly, for stirring ciuill wars within the Realme, and thirdly for practising to bring in foraine power to invade the Realme, 7 of them appeared at Westminster, on the thirtieth of September, who all pleaded guiltie, and were condemned.

On the fiftieth of September, other 7 were likewise arraigned, who pleaded not guilty, were found guilty by the Iurie, and had iudgement.

Traitors
executed.

These traitors 14 in number were executed in Lincolnes Inne fields, on a stage or scaffold of timber strongly made for that purpose, euen in the place where they had vsed to meet, and to confer of their traitterous practises, there were they hanged botwelled and quartered, seven of them on the 20 of September, to wit, I. Ballard Priest, A. Babington Esquire, I. Sauage gentleman, R. Barnewell, gentleman, Chidirke Tichborne Esquire, Charles Tilney Esquire, E. Abington

Abington Esquire. The other 7 were likewise executed on the 21 of September, to wit, T. Salisbury Esquire, Henry Dunne Gentlemen, Edward Iones Esquire I. Trauarie gentleman, I. Charnocke Gentleman, R. Gage gentleman, Jerome Belamie gentleman &c.

The twenty two of September, Sir Philip Sidney knight, a most valiant and towardly gentleman, sonne and heire to Sir Henry Sidney late deceased, in seruice of his Prince and defence of his country, in the warres of the Netherlands, was shot into the thigh with a musket, at Zutphen in Gelderland, whereof he died on the 17 of October, whose body was conuained into England, & on the 16 of February conuained from the Minories without Algate of London through the principall streets of the same Citie, accompanied of many honourable persons vnto S. Pauls Church and there honourably buried, the Captaines of the Artillery Garden being 250 in number, all in mourning habit, accompanied the Corps to Church, these Captaines at this time flourished.

Sir Philip
Sidney
wounded,
and died
thercof.

The eight of October, Iohn Low, Iohn A-Seminary
dams, and Richard Dibdaile, being before con- Priests
demned for Treason in being made Priest by executed.
auhority of the Bishop of Rome, were drawne to Tiburne and there hanged botwelled and quartered.

Robert House, William Elkin.
Sir George Barnes, Haberdasher.

Shrieues.
Maior.

One

Ludgate
at London
new build-
ded.

One of the ~~West~~ gates of the City of London, commonly called Ludgate, being so named, & in perill to have fallen, was taken down, the prisoners thereof in the meane time remaining, in the Southeast quadrant, to the same gate adioyning; which quadrant, for the ease of the prisoners was sometimes builded by Stephen Forster, Fishmonger, Mayor, and Dame Agnes his wife, &c. And this yeare the said gate was againe not onely newly, but also strongly and beautifully builded at the charges of the Citizens of the same City. The foundation whereof in the name and presence of Sir Wolston Dixie Mayor, certaine Aldermen, Anthony Radcliffe, Henry Prannel Shyenes, was laid on the second of May, & forthwith so diligently applied, that the same gate was fully finished in the space of sixe monthes or lesse, so that on the twenty nine of October in the same yeare the said gate was set open to Sir William Cecill Knight Lord Treasurer, who first entred the same on horsebacke, accompanied of the Earle of Darby, and diuers other honourable persons & noble men of her Maiesties priuy Counsell, who all rode to the Guildhall, where, on the same day George Barne Lord Mayor of that City kept his feasts, after he had taken his oath and charge in the Erchequer at Westminster.

On the same 29 of October the Archbishop of Canterbury, the L. Treasurer and the Earle of Darby, representing the Quenes Maiesties person, began the high Court of Parliament by

proclamation of Parliament was at this time assembled for triall of matters concerning Mary Quene of Scots &c. The 23 of November the Earle of Leicester, Lieutenant generall of her Maiesties forces in the united Provinces of the Lowe countries, returning from thence arrived at London.

The second day of December the Parliament was prorogued untill the 15 of February: the substance of matter handled in the same session of Parliament, concerning the Quene of Scots is set downe in a letter learnedly penned, and published, directed to the Earle of Leicester.

Parliament
against the
Quene
of Scots.

The 6 of December, the Lord Mayor of London, assisted with diuers Earles, Barons, the Aldermen in their scarlet, the principallest officers of the Citie, the greatest number of Gentlemen of the best account in and about the City, with the number of eighty of the grauest Citizens in coats of velvet and chaines of gold, all on horsebacke in most solemne and stately manner, by sound of foure Trumpets, about ten of the clocke in the forenoone, made open and publike proclamation and declaration of the sentence lately given by the Nobility against the Quene of Scots, vnder the great Seale of England, bearing date at Richmond the fourth of December, being openly read by Master Sebright, Towne-Clarke of London, and with loud voice solemnely proclaimed by the Serisant at Armes of the said Citie,

Proclamation
against the
Quene
of Scots.

in foure severall places, to wit, at the Cross Cheap, at the end of Chancery lane in Fleet Street, over against the Temple, at Lambeth bridge; during which time, like solemn clamations were made with great solemnity the country of Middlesex, namely in the place at Westminster, without Temple Bar, in Holborne, by the Shrieves of London & Middlesex, assisted with sundry Noblemen, Gentlemen of good account, and the Justice of Peace of the said country, to the great and wonderful reioycing of the people, as it seming of bells, making of bonafires, and singing of Psalmes.

The Quenes Maiesty foreséeing the great dearth of corne and other victuals, grow partly through the vnseasonableness of yeeres past, partly through the vncharitable greedinesse of such as bee great corne merchants, but especiallie through the vnlawfull and much transportation of graine into foreign countries, by the aduice of her honorable Councell, published a proclamation, and by orders, to be taken by her Iustices, for the reliefe of the pooze, notwithstanding all which, the excessive prices of graine still encreased, so that wheat and meale was sold at London for the bushell, and in some other parts of the Realme dearer.

The 8 of February being Wednesday according to sentence lately giuen by the nobles

Mary Steward Quene of Scots, about tenne of the Clocke, before noone, was executed and suffered death, by beheading vpon a scaffold set vp for that purpose, at the great Hall of the Castle of Fobringay, in the presence of George Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, Henry Grey Earle of Kent, principall Commissioners, and others the Gentlemen of the Country neare adioyning to the number of about 300, all her apparel was burned, but her body with the head was royally buried at Peterborough, on the first day of August next following.

The 15 of February the Parliament began at Westminster, wherein was granted to her Maiesty towards her charges for the defence of this Realme, a subsidy by the Clergy of 6 shillings the pound, and of the temporality two shillings eight pence goods, and foure shillings lands, with two sixenes &c.

Sunday the twenty foure of Februarie a man hanged for felony at Saint Thomas of Waterings being begged by the Chirurgions of London, to haue made of him an Anatomie, after he was dead to all mens thinking, cut down, stripped, laid naked in a Chest, throwne in a Cart, and so brought from the place of execution through the Borough of Southwarke, and the city of London, to the Chirurgions hall, neare unto Aldersgate, the chest being there opened and the weather extreme cold, he was found to be alive, and liued till thursday next following, and then died.

Queen of Scots after 19 yeeres imprisonment in Scotland & England was beheaded.

Parliament at Westminster.

A man re- uiued after he had beene executed.

The twentieth thre of February a gunpowder house at Radziffe was blowne up with much harme.

Sir Thomas Bromley knight, Lord Chancellor of England, deceased on the 12 of Aprill, and was buried at Westminster.

The first making of great round Globes.

This yeare 1587, Master William Sanderfon of London Fishmonger, attained the perfection of making the great round globes, viz. Celestiall and Terrestrial.

On the 16 of Aprill, deceased the Dutchesse of Somerset at Hanworth, and was buried at Westminster.

Ea le of Rutland deceased.

Edward Carle of Rutland, Knight of the Garter, departed this life at London on the 18 of Aprill, and was very honourably conuayed from thence to his Castle of Beauoyze, and buried in the Parish Church at Bettisford.

Sir Christopher Hatton L. Chancellor.

The 29 of Aprill, Sir Christopher Hatton knight late Vicechamberlaine, and one of her Maiesties priuy Counsell, was made Lord Chancelloz of England at Croidon, & on the 3 day of May, being the first day of the tearme, he rode from Ely place in Holbozne to Westminster, there to take his oath, before whom went about the number of forty, his gentlemen in one livery and chaines of gold, diuers Pensioners and other Gentlemen of the Court vpon foot clothes, the officers and Clarkes of the Chancery, and then the Lord Chancellour, hauing on his right hand the Lord Treasurer, and on the left hand the Carle of Leicester, after whom rode

rode certaine of the Nobility, the Judges of the Realme, and many knights.

The 22 of May was published by proclamation an order, granted by the Queene in fauour of her Subiects, for the transporting of clothes out of the Realme, to wit, that the Merchants of the Stilyard resident in London, and all other Merchants, strangers, or other of the realme, may buy of the Clothiers, any cloth wrought, vnbarbed or vnshorne, and shall haue full liberty to ship and carry alway out of the port of London, any such cloaths: and further, that all Merchants, strangers, and English, that shall not haue liberty to buy cloathes at Blackwell-hall, or within the liberties of the City of London, may buy all manner of clothes, in the Citie of Westminster.

Clothes to be transported generally.

The 18 of June Robert Carle of Leicester was made Lord Steward of the household, & Robert Deuorex Carle of Essex, was made master of her Maiesties horse.

The fiftene of June Robert Carle of Leicester toke shipping at Margate in Kent, toward the Low Countries, where he remained not long but returned.

This yeares was a late spring, and a cold Summer, so that at Midsummer Pea'on in the roads were sold at London for 8 pence the pecke, yet after were plenty, no cherries ripe till Saint James-tide or Lammas, and then such plenty that they were sold for a penny the pound.

A strange backward spring.

The 7 of September sir Thomas Henage was

Wb 2

made

made Wiceshamberlaine.

Shricues.
Maior.Thomas Skinner, Iohn Catcher.
Sir George Bond Haberdasher.

An. reg. 30

Richard May Merchant, tailor lately deceased, gaue to the Chamber of London 300 pounds, toward the new building of the Blackwell Hall, which at length toke effect.

Blackwell
hall.

Upon this gift the said Blackwell hall was taken downe, a new foundation was laide, and within the space of ten moneths after, with the charges of 2500 l. the same was finished.

1568

Great provision was made this yeare both by Land and Sea, to withstand the inuasion by the Spanish Armado against the Realme, for besides the generall forces of the Realme appointed to be mustered, trained, and put in readinesse in the severall shires, for the defence of the land there was also a leauy made of two severall armies, the one to make the body of a campe to reside at Tilbury in Essex, to encounter with the Enemy, if he should attempt to land in any place of that country, whereof the Earle of Leicester, Lord Steward of her Maiesties household was Lieutenant Generall, as also of the Armies leuied against foraine inuasion. The other to be imployed for the guard of her highnesse person, vnder the charge of the right Honourable the Lord Hunsden, Lord Chamberlaine to her Maiestie. The campe at Tilbury, consisting both of horsemen and footemen, raised out of all

Campe at
Tilbury.

all the shires, were of Lancers 253, of light horsemen 769, of footmen 22000. the armie for the guard of her Maiesties person, Lances 481, light horsemen 1431. footmen 34050. The Spanie set forth and armed to the seas, consisted partly of her Maiesties shippes, partly of the ships of her subjects, which were furnished out of the Port towne whereunto they belonged, of this Spanie, the chiefest and greatest part was vnder the charge of the Lord Charles Howard of Effingham, Lord Admirall of England, and were addrested to encounter with the Spanish Fleet: the rest of the ships were assigned vnto the Lord Henry Seimer, Admirall of the fleets to guard the narrow Seas, and to impeach the issuing forth of the ships and vessels, prepared by the Duke of Parma at Dunkirk.

The 23 of May, the Lord Admirall came to Plymouth with the Fleet aforesaid, finding there Sir Francis Drake in a readinesse with more then 50 ships and pinnaces. The 24 of June the Lord Admirall issued out toward the Sea from Plymouth: he diuided her Maiesties Fleet into three parts, viz. Sir Francis Drake Vice Admirall in the Revenge with other, towards the Islands of Sillie, Iohn Hawkens Here Admirall in the Victory, with other toward the Isles of Wight: And the Lord Admirall with the rest, remayning in the scene, appointed other there, all to discerne, if the Spanish forces did any way passe.

The 19 of July, intelligence was brought to the Lord Admirall by a pyrate Pinnis, whose captaine was Thomas Fleming, that the Spanish Fléete was scene in the sea.

The 20 of July, the Lord Admirall made toward the Sea, and the same day had sight of the Spanish Fléete, in number by estimation 158 sailes. The Lord Admirall cast about toward the Land to interrupt them from approaching, & having got the wind of them, prosecuted them all that night, and so continually, from place to place, untill the second of August, in which space having by the power of God wonderfully overcome them, he returned to Margate in Kent. Now the Campe being kept at Tilbury in Essex, under the charge of the Earle of Leicester, the ninth of August her Maiesty repaired thither; where all the whole Campe being set in order of Battaille, she passed through every rank of them, to their great reioycing, & lodged that night, and the night following, in the house of Master Edward Rich a Justice in the Parish of Hornedon. On the next morrow her Maiesty returned to the Campe, and on the twelfth returned to Saint James, and shortly after the Campe was dissolved.

Sunday the 20 of August Master Nowell Deane of Pauls, at Pauls Crosse, in the presence of the Lord Maior, the Aldermen in Scarlet, the Companies in their liveries, preached, moving them to give laud unto God, for the great victorie given to our English Nation, by

Her maiesty went to the Campe at Tilbury.

Sermon of thanksgiving.

the overthrow of the Spanish Fléete.

The 26 of August, at the Sessions hall near Semina-
rines & o-
thers executed.
unto Newgate, were condemned 8 persons, for being made Priests beyond the Seas, and re-
mayning in this Realme contrary to a Statute; foure Tempozall men for being reconciled to the Romish Church, and foure other for relieving the others. The 28 W. Deane and H. Welby were hanged at the Pyles end, W. Hunter, R. Morton, and Hugh More at Lincolnes Innefields, T. Aston at Clarken well, T. Fulton, and James Clarke son, betwéne Bzainsford and Hounslow. The 30 Richard Flower, G. Shesley, Richard Leigh, Richard Martin, John Roch, and Margaret Warde gentlewoman, who had conueied a cord to a Priest in Bridewell, whereby he escaped from thence, were hanged at Tyborne.

This yeare 1588, the Patriarke of the Greke Church came from Chyo, alias Syo in Greece, unto the City Mosco in Russia, and for a certaine summe of money resigned all his Ecclesiasticall Jurisdiction, State, stile, and dignity, unto the Metropolitan of Mosco and his successors for ever, which done, the old Patriarke left Mosco, and in his returne towards Greece, the Turkes robbed him of all his treasure, and slew him. A iust reward for his cowardise and couetousnesse.

The 2 of September at night, a vehement fire brake forth against the Dutch Church in London, to the great terrour of the whole City,

but by the burning of one house, and pulling
downe of some other the fire was quenched.

Earle of
Leicester
deceased.

The 4 of September, deceased Robert Dudley
Earle of Leicester, Lord Steward of her Maie-
ties household, lieutenant generall, and Marthal
of England, at Coznebury in Oxfordshire,
from whence hee was conuaid to his Castle of
Kenelworth, and from thence to Warwicke,
where hee was honourably interred. He had in
his towne of Warwicke, founded one Hospitall
of an old guilde, giuen him by the towne for
twelue poze men, endowing the same with
lands to the yearely value of 200. pound, and
fifty load of Wood out of Killingworth Parke,
and gaue to the same Hospitall, by his Te-
stament, 200 pounds in money, for a stocke: he
was extreame tyzannous in authozit.

Banners
taken fro
the Spani-
ards shew-
ed at Pauls
Crosse.

The 8 of September, the Preacher of Pauls
Crosse moued the people to giue God thanks
for the ouerthrow of our enemies the Spani-
ards, and there were shewed 11 ensignes or ban-
ners, taken in the Spanish ships by our men, and
on the next morrow hanged on London brydge
towards Southwarke, where then the faire
was kept, being our Lady day.

Shrieues.
Maior.

Hugh Offley, Richard Saltonstall.
Sir Martin Calthorp Drapor.

Seminary
Priests ex-
ecuted.

The 5 of October Iohn Welden and William
Hartley made Priests in France were hanged,
the one at Miles end, the other at Holfwell. Ro-
bert Sutton, for being reconciled to the Church
of

of Rome was hanged at Clarkenwell.

The 8 of October at night was burnt one sta-
ble with hozles about the number of twenty at
Drury house, neare to the Strand.

Stable and
horses
burnt.
An. reg. 32

The 19 of Nouember was this yeare kept
holy day throughout the Realme, with ser-
mons, singing of Psalmes, Wone fires, &c. for
ioy and thanksgiuing vnto God, for the ouer-
throw of the Spaniards, our enemies on the
sea, and the Cittizens of London assembled in
their Liueries that day at a Sermon at Pauls
Crosse tending to that end.

The 24 of Nouember being Sunday, the
Quenes Maiesty hauing attendants vpon her,
the Priuy Counsell, Nobility and other honora-
ble persons, aswell spirituall as tempozall in
great number, all on horse backe, did come in a
chariot throne, made with foure pillars behind
to haue a Canopy, on the top wherof was made
a crowne imperiall, and two lower pillars be-
fore, whercon stood a Lion and a Dragon, sup-
porters of the Armes of England, drawne by
two white steds from Somerset house, to the
Cathedral Church of Saint Paul &c. At the tem-
ple Barre, the Lord Maior and his Brethren
the Aldermen in Scarlet receiued and welco-
med her Maiesty to her city, deliuering to her
hands the Scepter, which her Highnesse
deliuered to the Maior, who bare the same be-
fore her. The Companies in their Liueries
stood along to Pauls Church, where at the great
west doze she dismounted about 12 of the clock,
and

The Qu.
Maiesty
came to
Palus.

and was receiued vnder a canopy by the Bishop of London, the Deane & others of the Clergy, to the number of moze then 50. all in rich Coapes, and by them brought to a Closet, towards the Pulpit Crosse, where she heard a Sermon made by Doctor Pierce, Bishop of Salisbury, and then returned to the Bishops Palace, where she dined, and returned to Somerset house by Torchlight.

Great
winde.

The 5 of January at night, a great wind in the North-east ouerturned trees, and otherwaies did great harme in very many places.

The Qu.
receined
into West-
minster.

The 30 of January, the Quenes Maies came from Richmond to Chelrich, and so to Westminster, and was receiued by the Maior, Aldermen and commoners of her city of London, in coates of beluet, and chaines of gold, all on horse-backe with the Captaines of the city, betwixt 5. and 6. of the clocke at night by torchlight.

Souldiers
punished
for abu-
sing their
Captains.

The first of February two Souldiers were set on the Pillory at the Leaden hall, whereon they stood by the space of thre houres, the one had his eare nailed, the other his tongue pierced with an aule, which aule remained in his tongue till he was taken from the Pillory, for abusing their captaines, and Gouernours with bad speeces.

A Parlia-
ment.

The 4 of February began the Parliament at Westminster.

An Here-
tick bur-
ned.

About this time Francis Ket, M. of Art of Wintonham, for holding diuers detestable opinions

opinions against Christ our Sauior, was burnt alive to the city of Norwich.

The 5 of February, two souldiers were hanged on trees at the Piles end, for being mutinous. Marshall Law.

The 29 of March, being Easter Euen, the Parliament brake vp at Westminster, where in was granted two subsidies, of two shillings eight pence the pound the pece, fourre fiftenes, and a tenth. 1589. Parliamēt dissolved.

The 14 of Aprill, Philip, Earle of Arundell, Earle of was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, Arundell and found guilty by his Peeres, had iudgment arraigned accordingly.

The 18 of Aprill, Sir Iohn Norris, and Sir Francis Drake, Generals, with fire of her Maies ships, 20 ships of warre, and 100 fit for burden, hauing in them a choise company of knights, Captaines, Gentlemen and souldiers, departed from Plimouth, and the 23 of the same, arrived at the Groine. The 26, they tooke the lower Town, with great store of ordnance, vidualls, cables, and other furniture for shipping. Voiage to Portugall.
About the 6 of May, they fought with the Spaniards, at Borges bridge, where the enemies fled with the losse of 700 men. The lower town of Groine was burned, and the ninth of May, our fleet set saile the thirtenth, the Earle of Essex, sir Philip Butler, and sir Roger Williams met the said fleet, so that on the sixteenth, the whole Hauie arrived at Whinicha, where they set a land, and the same day wanne both Towne and

and Cattle. After this they diuided the Arme, whereof part marched with Sir Iohn Norris, by land, to Lisbonne, the rest with Sir Francis Drake, passed by Sea to Calcales. The twenty fourth, our men entred the suburbs of Lisbon, where they obtayned rich spoyle, and plenty of euery good thing. The twenty seventh, the Army left Lisbonne, and came to Calcales, without any great fight or skirmish, where they took the castle, and thence returned for England, but landing at Vigo, they tooke the towne, and wasted the country.

Norris & Drake returne from Portugall.

The 21 of June, Sir Francis Drake arrived at Plymouth: and the third of July, Sir Iohn Norris, with the rest of the Fleet, arrived there also, the two Generals being offended the one with the other.

L. Maior deceased.

The third of May, deceased Martin Calthrope Lord Maior of London, Mr. Richard Martin Alderman succeeded.

Maior.

Richard Martin Goldsmith, the 5 of May.

Lightning and thunder.

The first of August at night, was the greatest lightning and thunder about London, that euer was seene or heard, of any man liuing, and yet but small hurt done, thanks bee to God therefore.

Sir Iohn Norris, and Sir Francis Drake being returned, as you haue heard, many of their sailers and souldiers, shortly after their landing, fell sicke, and died, of a stinch bred amongst them

them on shipboard, other some of them so rudely bequethed themselves, about the country, and elsewhere, that diuers of them being apprehended, on the 27 of August, one of them was hanged on the end of a signe, at an Anne doze, in Kingston upon Thames, for a terror to the rest: and on the 29 of August, two more of them were hanged in Smithfield, two at the Towerhill, two besides Westminster, and one at Wiltune. It was not vsuall with sailers and others, at their returne of such voyages, to rob, pilfer and mutiny at their arriual.

Sailers & souldiers executed.

In the moneth of September, the Citizens of London furnished 1000 men to be sent ouer into France, to the aiding of Henry late King of Nauarre, then challenging the Crowne of France.

Souldiers sent into France.

Richard Gurney, Stephen Some.

Shrieues.

The 21 of October, Richard Martin Maior of London, accompanied with his brethren the Alderman, being inuited guests, rode to the Sericants feast, then holden in the new Temple hall, and at the Temple gate, the Lord Maior was by certaine young Gentlemen, denied to enter with his sword before him, whercupon he with his brethren returned home.

Sericants feast.

Sir Iohn Hart Grocer, the 28 of October. Maior.

The 6 of Nouember, Lodowicke Griuell of War.

Lodowick
Griuel
pressed to
death.

382

Queene Elizabeth.

Warwickshire Esquire, was brought from the Tower of London, to Westminster, and then at the Kings bench barre, for murder, and other notorious trespasses, wherewith he was charged, arraigned and found guilty: but standing mute, had iudgement to bee pressed to death, which iudgement was put to execution in the Hayle of the Kings bench in Southwarke, on the 14 of Nouember, on the which day, by the same fact, his man was hanged in the Palace court at Westminster.

Citizens
of London
frighted
by fire.

In this moneth of Nouember, the citizens of London, were sundry times affrighted by calamitie of fire: first on the 20, about 4 of the clocke in the morning, on Fish-Street hill, where one large house was burned to the ground, and some people, in helping to quench, were consumed, and the houses next adioyning: also the one side of Saint Leonards Church was soe spoiled. On the 22 at night, about 11 of the clocke, one other house, ouer against the first, on the other side of the way, was in great danger, but soone slaked. On the twenty first, about one of the clocke in the morning, one other house, and some people were burnt, on the backside of the first house burnt, and other houses neere about, were soe spoiled, &c.

Tempest
of winde.

The 5 of Ianuary, about five of the clocke in the evening, before twelfth day, began a great and terrible tempest of winde in the South-west, which continued with great vehemency, till about eleuen of the clocke of the same night,

this

Queene Elizabeth.

383

this in the city of London, blew the Tiles off mens houses, and caused them to feare the overthrow of their houses. The lesser west gate of Saint Pauls Church, next to the Bishops Palace, was broken, both boltes, barres and lockes, so that the same was blown ouer.

A doore
of Pauls
blowne
ouer.

In the countrey, houses and barnes were bozne ouer, & some blowne farre from the places wheron they had stood, besides trees in great numbers, blew by by the roote. On the seas, no man can tell what harme was done. At Southampton, the ships and barkes riding at anchoe, were driuen aland, and sunke, the like was neuer scene.

Sir Iohn Hart, Knight, Alderman of London, builded a free Schoole, in Cuccold, alias Corold in Wozkeshire. And endowed it with thirtie and five pounds a yere for euer. He likewise gaue into Suffer, Sidney Colledge in Cambridge, two Fellowshipes, and four Scholarships, viz. forty and five pounds a yere, for euer.

Sir Iohn
Harts
bountie.

The 21 of February, Ambrose Dudley, Earle of Warwick deceased, and was buried at Warwick.

This yere 1589, was deuised and perfected, the Art of knitting, or weauing of silke stockings, Mastcoteh, Couerlets, and diuers other things by ingines, or Steele Loomes, by William Lee, sometime Master of Arts of Saint Johns colledge of Cambridge: and sixteen yeres after

A new
kinde of
weaving.

after this, he went into France, and sought it to the French, because he was not regarded in England.

A Wench
burnt.

The 5. of March, a Wench was burned in Saint Georges field without Southwarke, for poisoning her Mistris and other.

The Duke
of Guise
slaine.

This yeare 1589, Henry Duke of Guise, and his brother the Cardinall Guise, were both slaine by commandement of the French King Henry the third. This Duke was wonderously beloued of the Clergy, and of the Peeres and commons of France: he was also very highly esteemed of the Conclau, and of many other foraine Princes. The manner of his death was taken very grieuously, especially by such as had combinde themselves in league to suppress the Protestants, and preferre the Romane Catholike Religion.

The French
K. slaine.

Within a while after, the said King Henry the third was also slaine by a frier, in reuenge of the death of the two brethren before named, and the frier himselfe was instantly slaine by such as were about the King, who slew him with the said enuened knife; wherewith hee stabbd the King. This Henry the third, was the last of the house of Valois. And presently vpon his death, Henry of Bourbon, King of Nauarre, laid iust claime to the crowne, who with great difficultie, and almost eight yeares, sharpe warres with the Leagers, he got peaceable possession of the whole Kingdome. But at the first, the Leagers drew him into diuers extremities,
and

and forced him to flee into Daerpe, where he was ready to haue embarked for England, if the Queene had not speedily sent a resolute Armie into him, vnder command of the Lord Willoby. And from that time, the Queene ayded him with diuers Armies, vnder the commaund of the Earle of Essex, Generall Norris, sir Roger Williams, and many others, besides incessant supplies, vpon sudden occasions from London, Kent, Essex, Suffolke, Surrey, Sussex, and Hamshyre, both of horse, men, and munition.

The next yeare following, the great and ancient Citie of Paris was besieged by their new King, Henry the fourth: which Citie vntill their day of visitation, was a glorious and a flourishing Citie, and the most populous of all the cities in Europe, vntill for their better defence, they were constrained to pull downe all their suburbs: and albeit the siege held not full five moneths, yet such was the extremitie of famine vnto all the inhabitants, as it may well be said to be greater and more miserable, then either the siege of Samaria, or Ierusalem: for, after they had eaten vp all manner of herbage and carrion, and all manner of moose leather, with whatsoeuer else they could get to eate, they did eate many children: concerning which, and many other memorizable and capitall Accidents, you may reade more at large in my larger Chronicle. Yet sith I haue spoken thus much of France, I will also for thy further delight, giue thee

The first
K. of France

thee a touch of some of the chiefe ancient Kings thereof. Paramond was the first King of France, in the yere 431, and raigned 11 yeres. Clodouius, alias, Clouis, was the fist King of France, in the yere 485, he was the first King of France that was christened, he was baptized by S. Remy, Arch-bishop of Reynes, after diuers victories vpon his enemies, and had enlarged his territories. Pope Anastasius sent him the name and title of Patrician and Consull, with a crowne of gold, richly adozned with precious stones. At this time, the Arrian heresie much troubled Christendome. Clotaricus, alias, Corane, the first & seuth King of France, his son Cranus to a strong faction, rebelled against him, who he ouerthrew in battaile, tooke him prisoner, & burned him, his wife and children, and the chiefe of his seruants, Pepinus, alias, Pepin, the first, began in the yere 750. He instituted the Parliament at Paris. Carolus Magnus, alias, Charles le Maine, so called, for his many noble Ads which he did, for the generall good of Christendome, beganne his raigne in the yere 800, hee was King of France forty six yeres, and Emperoz thirtene yeres, and died at 71 yeres of age.

Disobedi-
ence se-
uerely pu-
nished.

Vilfring-
hampton
burnt.

Souldiers
transported.

On Wednesday in Easter weeke, by shooting of a Gunne, in the Towne of Wilfringhampton, in Staffordshire, about the number of 80 houses were burned.

In the moneth of April, 2000 footmen were sent from hence into Britaine in France, under the

the conduct of Sir Iohn Norris, Knight, to ioyne with the Prince, sonne of the Duke Mountpoinier, and Generall of the French Kings forces in the Prouince: which company, were often since supplied.

About this time, (as I am informed) Robert Johnson, a zealous Minister, Preacher and Parson of Portluntham, in the County of Rutland, finding the poore of those quarters, to be vnprovided for, and no Grammar Schoole erected in that country, for edification of youth, at his owne proper costs and charges, caused two faire free Gramer Schooles to be builded in Dham, and Uppingham, the two market townes of that shire, and in each of them provided a Scholemaster, and an Usher: more, he caused Hospitals to be builded in the said Towns, both called Christs Hospitall: in euery of which may be placed twenty foure poore people: and for their maintenance here, he bought and procured lands of the Ducen, with a corporation & mortmaine for the same. This man hath left a good example to the other Ministers and Preachers, to the glory of God, for hee preached both by word and life, not to enrich himselfe, but was bountifull to the poore, both in his own Parish, where he was married, and keepeth a good house, and also in the Towne of Stamford, where hee was borne: in which Towne, for many yeres together, hee caused forty poore mens children to be taught at his charges.

Free
Schooles
and hospi-
tals found-
ed.

The 21 of September, being the Feast of
C 2 Saint

Saint Mathew in the afternoone, was a great stir at Lincolnes Inne, by Prentises, and others, against young Gentlemen Students at Law there, for some rude demeanour, late before by them done, against the inhabitants of Chancery Lane, which had like to haue growne to great mischief, had not the same bene by wise Magistrats sone appeased: for the bypasse grew great and violent, suddenly.

Shrieues.
Maioir.

Nicholas Mosley, Robert Brooke.
Sir Iohn Allot Fishmonger, the 28 of Oct,

An. reg. 33

Hee deceased in the moneth of September, next following, and sir Rowland Heyward clothworker, serued out the rest of that year.

A puruei-
erhanged.

In the moneth of Ianuarie, one Nichols a Purueyer, for conuerting to his owne vse, certaine prouision taken for her Maiesty, was hanged for example to other the like purueyers.

Bold im-
postures
that dis-
tracted
the peo-
ple.

The 16 of Iuly, Edmond Copinger, and Henry Artington Gentlemen, came into Cheap, and there in a carre, proclaimed newes from heauen, (as they said) to wit, that one William Hacker Peoman, represented Christ, by partaking his glorified body, by his principall spirit, and that they were two Prophets, the one of mercie, the other of Iudgment, called and sent of God, to assist him in his great work, &c. These men were afterward apprehended. The 20 of Iuly Hacker, was arraigned, and found guilty, as to haue spoken diuers most false and trayte-
rous

rous words against her Maiesty, to haue rased and defaced her Armes, as also her picture, thrusting an iron instrument into that part that did represent the brest and heart, &c. For the which he had iudgment, and on the 28 of Iuly, brought from Newgate, to a gibbet by the crosse in Cheape, where being moued to aske God and the Quene forgiveness, he fell to rayling and cursing of the Quene, and began a most blasphemous prayer against the diuine Maiesty of God, he was there hanged and quartered. His immodest speeches at his arraignment and death, vtterly disgraced all his former seemed sanctity, wherewith he had proudly possessed the common people.

Hacker
hanged.

The next day, Edm. Copinger, hauing wilfully abstained from meat, and otherwise tormented himselfe, died in Bridewell, and Henry Artington, long after in the Counter, submitting himselfe, wrot a Book of repentance, and was deliuered. The people had formerly receiued a very reuerent opinion of them.

Copinger
died in
Bridewel.

In this moneth of Iuly, Robert Deuorex, Carle of Essex, was by her Maiesty appointed to haue the charge and conduction, as her Lieutenant Generall of 4000 footemen, and some number of horsemen, and Pioners sent into France, for the assistance of the French King, against the confederats of the League. In which expedition, he was also honorably accompanied with sundry Gentlemen Souldiers, that voluntarily followed him in his service.

Shrieues.
Maioir.

William Rider, Bened: Barnham.
Sir William Webbe.

Proclamation against Iesuites and Seminaries.
In the moneth of October, a Proclamation was published, contayning a declaration of troubles, pretended against the Crowne, by Seminaries and Iesuites, &c. For the preventing whereof, charge was given to all Officers, to looke to their charges, for defence of the Realme: and speciall Commissioners were appointed in all Shires, to enquire out the said Seminaries, and such as might be reconciled by them, &c.

Bren O Royrke apprehended.
On the 28 of October, Bren O Royrke, a great man of Ireland, was arraigned at Westminster, where hee was found guilty of high treason, and after for the same, executed at Tyburne, on the third of November, as more at large I haue expressed in mine Annales.

An. reg. 34
Lord Chancellor deceased.
The 20 of November, sir Christopher Hatton, Knight, Lord Chancellor of England, deceased at his house in Holborne, commonly called Cite house, because it belongeth to the Bishop of Ely. On the 16 of December, he was honorably buried in Saint Pauls Church at London, one hundred more people, having gownes and caps given them, and goe before him, of Gentlemen and Yeomen in gownes, cloakes and coates, more then three hundred, with the Lords of the Councell, and other, beside 80 of the guard, that followed, &c. A sumptuous

tuons monument for him, was since provided in Pauls Church.

The 10 of December, three Seminaries, for being in this Realme, contrary to Statute, and foure other for relieuing them, were executed, to wit, Ironmonger, a Seminary, and Swithen Welles, Gentleman, in Graies Inne fields: Blarion and White, Seminaries, and three other their abettors at Tyburne.

The fourteenth of January, Captaine Arnold Cosby, an Irish-man, did forcibly set vpon Iohn, Lord Burke, (also an Irish-man) neare to the Towne of Mansworth, in the County of Surrey, and there vpon a malicious intent, did wilfully murder him, giuing him one mortall wound with a Rapier, by meanes whereof, hee fell downe, and after that, the said Cosby with a dagger, gaue vnto the said Lord Burke, twelue, or more, grievous and seuerall wounds, of the which mortall wound, hee died within two houres after, for the which fact, Cosby was hanged on a gibbet, neare vnto Mansworth, on the 27 of January.

The 18 of February, Thomas Parmort, was conuicted of two seuerall high treasons, the one for being a Seminary Priest, and remaining in this Realme, and the other for reconciling Iohn Barwis, against the forme of a Statute. The said Barwis was likewise conuicted of treason, for being so reconciled, and also of felony, for relieuing the said Priest, Thomas Parmort

was executed in Pauls Church-yard, on the 20 of February.

Souldiers sent into France. In the moneth of February, Sir Edmond Yorke, Knight, conducted ouer into France, two thousand footmen, sent from hence, for the seruice of the French King, which vpon their arriual, remained vnder the charge of Sir Roger Williams, Generall of the English companies there.

1552. The twenty seventh of Aprill, Sir Iohn Parat Knight, was arraigned at Westminster, found guilty of treason, and had iudgment in the same place, on the 16 of Iune, but died in the Tower.

Tiltboat drowned. The fourth of May, a Tiltboate of Granchend, hauing in the same Boate about the number of forty persons, was ouer-runne by a Brey, so that the greater part of those people were drowned ouer against Greenwich, the Court then being there, and the Quene beheld the mischance.

New Lord Keeper. The 4 of Iune, Sir Iohn Puckering made Lord Keeper of the Great Seale.

Execution in Smithfield for poisoning. In the moneth of Iune, a young man was hanged in Smithfield, and a woman was burnt, both for poisoning of her husband, a Goldsmith.

Almes houses founded by the Marchant Taylors. The Marchant Taylors in London, this yeare founded faire Almes-houses, vpon a plot of ground neare vnto East Smithfield, in the Parish of S. Botolph without Aldgate, which plot of ground was given to them by Richard Hilles, sometime Master of that Company,

as

as also one hundred load of Timber by Anthony Ratcliffe of the same Society, Alderman: In these Almes houses fourtene charitable men, brethren of the said Merchant-Taylors yet liuing, haue placed fourtene poore aged sole women, which receiue euery one of them of their founder, sixtene pence or better weekly, besides 8. pounds, 15 shillings yearely paide for the common treasure, to the said Company for suell.

The fourth of September a woman was burnt in Smithfield, for poisoning of her husband.

Wednesday the first of September, the winde fell, as it had bene for the space of two daies before very boisterous, the Riuer of Thames was made voide of water, for forcing out the fish and keeping backe the salt; that men in diuers places might goe 200 paces ouer, and then fling a stone to the Land. A Colliar on a Hare rode from the North side to the South, and back againe, on either side London Bridge, but not without perill of drowning both waies.

John Gerrard, Robert Taylor.

Sir William Roe Ironmonger.

A woman burnt in Smithfield.

The riuer of Thames seemed to be almost voide of water, and many things were found by diuers as they walked vp on the low sands.

Shrieues. Maior.

This Maior rode from the Guild-hall to the Tower, and there took his oath, being accompanied of the Aldermen, Recorder and Shrieues, the Liuerie and Batchelers of the Ironmongers, the liuerie of the Haberdashers, and no more, these

No Maiors feast.

these dined at the Lord Maiors house, and at the Halls of these two Companies, and this was done by the appointment of the Quenes Council, for avoiding infection of the plague.

Michaelmas Terme was kept at Hartford, & began on Crastina animarum.

Terme
kept at
Hartford.
An. reg. 35

The third of Nouember deceased sir Iohn Parat in the Tower of London.

A butchers daughter sayd she was daughter to King Philip and Queene Mary.
Parliament at Westminster.

The 13 of December, a certaine gentlewoman by the Councils commandement was whipped through the City of London, for affirming her selfe to be the daughter to Philip king of Spaine, as she had bene perswaded (by some accounted soothsaiers, after proued liers) for she was knowne to be a Butchers daughter in Castcheape.

The 19 of February, the Parliament began at Westminster.

The 21 of March, Henry Barrow gentleman, Iohn Greenwood Clarke, Daniel Studley Girdler, Sapio Bissot gentleman, Robert Bowley Fishmonger, were indicted of felony, the said Barrow and Greenwood for writing sundry seditious bookes, tending to the slaughter of the Quen and State: Studley, Bissot and Bowley, for publishing and setting forth the same Bookes, and on the 23, they were all arraigned, found guilty, and had iudgement on the last of March, Henry Barrow and Iohn Greenwood, were brought to Tiburne, and there hanged on the 6 of Aprill.

The tenth of Aprill the Parliament at Westminster

minster brake vp for a time, wherein was granted three Subsidies of two shillings eight pence the pound goods, & foure shillings lands, and 6 shillings.

About the same time Penry, a principall penner and publisher of bookes intituled Martin Penry ap-
Marre prelate, was apprehended at Stebben-
beth by the Vicar there and committed to prison. In the moneth of May he was arraigned at the Kings Bench Barre, condemned of felony, and afterward conuained from the Goale of the Kings Bench to Saint Thomas Waterings, and there hanged, this pernicious booke much troubled the people.

The 19 of July the Court of Arise for Surrey, was holden and kept in S. Georges field, in a Tent there set vp for that purpose, many prisoners were there arraigned, nineteene were burnt in the hand, but none executed. This Arise was ended the same day, which was thought would haue lasted three daies, but the Iustices (all duties being paid) made hast away, for feare of being infected with the pestilence.

This yeare was no Bartholmew faire kept at London, for the avoiding of concurse of people, whereby the infection of the pestilence might haue increased.

Paul Banning, Peter Hawghton.
Sir Cuthbert Buckle Vintner.

Shrieues.
Mayor.

For part of y^e yeare, sir Rich. Martin goldsmith.

An. reg. 36

Lye

Number
of the
plague di-
ed in Lon-
don.

The whole number this yeare buried within the Citie of London, the suburbs and other places adioyning, as well of the plague, as of the other diseases, from the 29 of December in the yeare 1592, untill the 20 of December, 1593 was as followeth. Within the walls of all diseases, 8598, whereof the plague, 5390, without the walles & in the liberties, 9295. the plague 5285. so that within the City and Liberties, of all diseases 17863. whereof the Plague was 10675.

Prince
Henry
borne.

The 19 of February 1593. at Edenburgh in Scotland was bozne Prince Henry the eldest sonne of King James the 6. King of Scots.

A Semina-
ry execu-
ted.

The 18 of february Harington a Seminary, was drawne from Newgate to Tibborne, and there hanged, cut downe alive, struggled with the hangman, but was quartered.

Lopez ar-
raigned.

The last of february, Rodoricke Lopez a Portugall (as it was said) professing Physicke, was arraigned in the Guild-hall of London, found guilty, and had iudgement of high Treason, for conspiring her maiesties destruction by payson.

1594.
Great
wind ouer
turned
trees.

In this moneth of March were many great stormes of winde, which ouerturned trees, steeple, houses, barnes, &c. namely in Worcester-shire, in Beaudley Forrest many Oakes were ouerthrowne. In Woxton wood of the said shire, more then one thousand five hundred Oakes were ouerthrowne in one day, namely, on the Thursday next before Palmesunday.

In

In Stafford-shire, the shaft of the steeple in Stafford Towne was rent in peces along through the midd, and throwne vpon the Church, wherewith the said roofe is broken: 1000 pounds will not make it good. Houses and barnes were ouerthrowne in most places of these shires. In Canke wood more then 3000 trees were ouerthrowne: many steeple more or lesse about 50. in Stafford-shire were perished or blowne downe.

The 11. of Aprill was a great raine, which Great continued more then 24 houres long, and with, raine. all a great North winde.

The 14 of Aprill, a woman was burnt in Smithfield, for killing of her husband.

A woman
burnt for
petty Tre-
son.

The 16 of Aprill Ferdinando Earle of Darby deceased at Latham, in a very strange manner.

The second of May came downe great floods, Great by reason of sodaine stormes of haille and raine floods. that had fallen, which bare downe houses, Iron milles, the provision of coles prepared for the said mils, it bare away cattle, &c.

The second of May, the new Sericants of the Law in number ten, held their dinner in the Temple. Sericants dinner.

The third of June deceased John Aylmer Bishop of London, at Fulham, and on the 26 of June was solemnly interred in his Cathedral Church of Saint Paule in London. Bishop of London deceased.

The 7 of June, Doctor Lopez, and two other Portugals, were drawne from the Kings Bench & others executed.

Bench in Southwarke, to Liborne, and there hanged and quartered.

Maier of London
deceased.
Sir Richard Martin Maier.
Ships set out by the Citizens of London

The first of July, deceased Sir Cuthbert Buckle, Lord Mayor of London, and on the next morrow was elected Sir Richard Martin to be Mayor for the rest of that yeare, & on the third of July, he took his oath at the Tower of London.

The sixtene of July by a common Councell in the Guild hall was graunted (according to a precept from her Maiesty) that fire ships and two pinnaces should be set forth at the charges of the City, the same to be ready with men, munition and victuals for thre moneths by the last of July.

Souldiers set out by the Londoners.

More on the 17 of July, the same Common Councell, according to another precept granted 450 men on foote to be likewise set out by the citizens, towards the charges whercof a sixteenth was seized and paid.

Great raine.

This yeare in the moneth of May, fell many great raines, but in the moneth of June and July much more, for it commonly rained day and night till Saint James Eve, & on Saint James day in the afternone it began againe, and continued for two daies together: notwithstanding there followed a faire harvest in the month of August, but in September great raines raised high waters, such as staid the carriages, and bare downe bridges, as at Cambridge, Ware, and elsewhere. Also graine grew to be of a great price, as a strike of bushell of Rie 5 s, a bushell

Bridges at Cambridge and at Wareborn downe.

of wheat 6, 7, or 8 s, &c. which dearth happened more by meane of ouermuch transporting by our Merchants, then the vnseasonableness of the weather passed.

This yeare Beuis Bulmar an ingenious Gentleman made an engine at Broken wharfe, whereby from thence to conuay Thames water into the Citie, sufficient to serue the whole West part thereof, being conuayed into mens houses by pipes of lead. The same Gentleman on the 18 of October gaue vnto sir Richard Martin then Lord Mayor of the City of London, and to the Citie for euer, one cuppe of siluer with a ceuer, weighing 137 ounces of fine, better then the Sterling; the siluer of which cup with other (he said) was digged out of the mine in England, in the moneth of August last before passed.

Thames water conuayed into London.

A siluer Mine found

Robert Lee, Thomas Bener.
Sir Iohn Spencer Clothworker.

Shricues.
Maier.
An. reg. 37

The 20 of December a woman was burnt in Smithfield for coynning of money. The same day D. Fletcher B. of Worcester was elected B. of London.

A woman burnt in Smithfield Bishop of London elected.

The 26 of January William Earle of Darby married the Earle of Drifords daughter, at the Court at Oxenewich.

Earle of Darby married. Yorke and Williams executed.

The tenth of February two souldiers of Captaines, named Yorke and Williams, were executed at Liburne for felony.

The

1595
A Iesuit
executed.

The 10 of February Southwell a Iesuite, that long time had laine in the Tower of London, was arraigned at the Kings Bench barre, he was condemned, and on the next morrow drawne from Newgate to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

Great
dearth of
corne and
other vi-
cuals.

This yeare by meanes of the late transportation of graine into foraine Countries, the same was here growne to an excessive price, as in some parts of this Realme, from fourtene shillings to 4 markes the quarter.

Disordered
youthes
punished.

On the 27 of June, certaine yong men apprentices and other, were punished by whipping, setting on the Pillory, &c. for taking of butter from the market women in Southwarke, after the rate of thre pence the pound, whereas the sellers price was 5 pence the pound, they would be their owne caruers.

Coiner
and a
cunning
cosener
punished.

Certaine men for coining were hanged, and also a Scriuener in Holborne was hanged, and quartered for taking the great scale of England from the old patent and putting the same to a new.

Vnruly
youths on
the tower
hill apprehended
for being ther

On the 29 of June being Sunday in the afternoon, a number of vnruly youths on the Tower hill, being blamed by the Warders of Towerstreete, went to seuer themselves and depart from thence, threw at them stones, and drawe them backe into Tower streete, and were heartned thereunto by a late Souldier, sounding of a trumpet, but the trumpeter and many other of them being taken by the Shyrcues of
Lon

London, and committed to prison. About 7 of the clocke the same night, sir Iohn Spencer Lord Maior rode to the Tower hill, attended by his officers and others, to see the hill cleared of all tumultuous persons, where about the middle of the hill, some warders of the Tower or Lieutnants men told sir Iohn that the sward ought not to be borne by there, and two of the catching hold thereof, some bickering was there, and the sward bearer hurt, but the Lord Maior seeing the hill cleared of all trouble rode backe, the sward bearer bearing by the sward.

The two & twenty of July, in presence of the Earle of Essex, and other sent from the Quene, were arraigned in the Guild-hall of London, fine of those vnruly youths that were on the Tower hill apprehended, they were condemned, and had iudgement to be drawne, hanged and quartered, and were on the twenty foure of the same month drawne from Newgate to the Tower hill, and there executed accordingly.

Sir Thomas Wilford knight, Prouost Marshall for the time in the City of London rode about, and through the city of London daily, with a number of men well mounted on horsebacke, armed with cases of pistols, &c. This Marshall apprehended many bagrant and idle people, brought them to the Iustices, who committed them, &c.

Thomas Low, Leonard Haliday.
Sir Stephen Slany Skinner.

DD

This

Sir Tho.
Wilford
Prouost
Marshall
within
Lond^o h^e
behaved
himselfe
very mild-
ly and dis-
creetly.
Shyrcues.
Maior.

Two marshals in London at one time.

This yeare in February, 1595. the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, as well for expelling vagrant people out of the City, reforming of common abuses to be aiding to Clerks of the Market, for redress of forainers false waightes and measures, as to be assistant unto all Constables and other ciuill officers for the more speedy suppression of any distemperature that may arise by youth, or otherwaies; they ordained two Marshals, viz. Master Reade, and Master Simson, and after them Master Roger Walrond was admitted alone.

An. reg. 38

Notorious knaues.

The 10 of February five men for conuoyage and counterfeiting of Commissions, &c. were set on the Pillory in West Cheape, some of them had their eares nailed and cut off, others that had before lost their eares were burnt in their cheekes, and forehead.

A Pinnace made in the Lead Hall by a Land Carpenter being neuer taught to make any Ships or Boats.

This yeare a certaine Pinnace was made by a House-carpenter, in the Greene-yard of Leaden hall in London, it was about some 5 tun, to be taken a sunder, and set together with biscuits; the same was finished and launched out of Leaden hall on the 12. of March in the night, and dravne by strength of men and horses on a sled with wheelles made for that purpose, towards Algate, where about the parish Church of S. Catherine Christs Church, the wheelles taking fire on the Arslitres, were broken about one of the clocke in the morning, where it staid till the next night, and then was dravne to the Tower hill, where the same was calked and

and pitched, and on the 11. of March dravne and larched into the riuer of Thames, at the water gate by the Tower, and from thence by water dravne to Ratcliffe, and there tackled.

The ninth of Aprill being good Friday in the afternone, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen were sent from the Sermon in Paules Church-yard, and forthwith vpon precept from the Councell, pressed 1000. men, which was done by eight of the clocke the same night, and before the next morning they were purueied of all manner of furniture for the watres, ready to haue gone towards Douer, and so to the aid of Callis against the Spaniards, but in the afternoone of the same day, they were all discharged.

1596.
Souldiers pressed & discharged

And on the 11. of Aprill being Easter day abouttenne of the clocke came a new charge, so that all men being in the parish Churches ready to haue receiued the Communion, the Aldermen, their deputies, and Constables, were faine to close by the Churchdoores, till they had pressed so many to be souldiers, that by 12. of the clocke, they had in the whole City 1000. men, and they were forthwith furnished of armour and weapons, &c. And they were for the most part that night and the rest on the next morning sent away, to Douer, as the like out of other parts of the Realme, but returned againe about a weeke after, for the French had lost Callis, &c. And in June 1598. the towne of Callis was quietly restozed backe to the French.

Souldiers pressed.

The Spaniards win Callis.

Souldiers sent to Callis.

L. Keeper
deceased.

The last of Aprill at night, deceased Sir Iohn Puckering L. keeper of the great Seale, he died of a great palse, wherewith he had bene taken on the 26 of Aprill at night.

Soldiers to the sea. On May day proclamation was made, that all souldiers appointed to sea, should in all haste passe to Portsmouth, &c. to the Earle of Essex, and other the Nobility there.

New L.
Keeper.

The 6 of May sir Thomas Egerton Master of the Rolles, was made Lord Keeper, and had deliuered vnto him the great Seale. The 11. he rode (accompanied of the Nobility and others in great number) to Westminster, and theretoke his place.

Water
floods.
These in-
undations
were very
strange &
terrible.

In this moneth of May (as afoze.) fell continually raines euery day or night, whereby the waters grew deepe, brake ouer the high waies, namely, betwixt Alford and Stradford & Bow, so that market people riding towards London, hardly escaped, but some were drowned: also towards Lambeth in the high way, people not on horsebacke were borne on mens backs, and rowed in wherries in Saint Georges field.

Cadize
voyage.

Robert Earle of Essex and Charles Howard, high Admirall of England, imbarcked with 150. good saile of ships on the first of Iune weighed anchoz, and hoised vp sailes, outward their iorney from Plimmouth towards Spaine, and wonne Cadiz, and returned with great booties and spoiles.

The 22 of Iuly Henry Carey Lord Hunsdon, and

L. Cham-
berlaine
deceased.

and Lord Chamberlaine deceased at Somerset house without Temple barre, and was honourably buried at Westminster: about the same time also deceased Sir F. Knoles, one of her Majesties priuy Counsell.

Sunday the eight of August, great triumph was made in London for the good successe of the Earle of Essex, and his company in Spaine, the winning, sacking and burning of the famous Towne of Cadiz, the ouerthrow and burning of the Spanish flauie, and other accidents. A Sermon of thanksgiving was preached at Pauls Crosse in the forenoon, and bon-fires with great ioy.

Triumph
in Londō
for victory
in Spaine.

In the yeare 528, and in the 2 yeare of Iustinian the Emperoz, he gaue charge that his first Code should be composed of the Gregorian, Theodosian and Hermoginean Code.

The Ciuil
Lawes re-
duced in-
to order.

In the third yeare of this Emperour, the first Code came forth.

In the fourth yeare he commanded the Digests to be composed.

In the seventh yeare of his raigne the Institutions were set forth, and within one moneth after them came forth the Digests.

In the eight yeare came forth the new Code of Iustinian.

In his ninth yeare, which was in the yeare of our Lord 535 diuers newell constitutions were published.

The 15 of August a new house of Timber not till finished in Fleetstræte, sodenly fell downe,

A war-
ning to
Carpen-
and crs.

and with it one old house adioyning, by the fall whereof the good man, with a man-servant and a child were killed.

In the moneth of August began a new collection, for to releue the poore in this City, so that besides their ordinary pensions in money given to them, they also receiued weekly two shillings, bread ready baked, euery lofe weighing 24 oz 26 ounces the pice: but this charity lasted but a while.

Too good
to last
long.

The 29 of August, the Duke of Bolloine being arriued in England, came to the Court at Greene-wich, and there by oath for the king his Master, confirmed the League of amity betwixt the two Realmes of England and France.

Souldiers
sent into
France.

Earle of
Shrewsbury
Ambas-
sador into
France.

Shorly after souldiers were sent ouer to aide the French in their warres.

The 16 of September, Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury, and sir Anthony Mildmay knight, Ambassadors, with Lords, knights, Gentlemen, and other, to the number of more then two hundred horse, departed towards France, arriued at Deepe on the twenty three, had audience of the king, who most princely welcomed them on the 7 of October, the fidelity or oth of the league was solemnly taken, the order of the Garter most royally perfozmed, and the Ambassadors returning with great honours, arriued in the Downes on the 27 of October.

Richard

Richard Godard, John Wats, 28 Septem.
Thomas Skinner Clothworker 28 Oct.
Henry Billingsley 31 December.

Shrieues

Maior.

Through the diligent carefulnesse of T. Skinner Maior provision was made for cozne to be brought from Danske, & other the East Countreies, by our Merchants, vnto whom was granted custome and stowage free, as also to make their owne pize, or transport to any part of this Realme, whereupon it followed (were the pize neuer so high) this City neuer wanted for their money.

Provision
made for
grain fro
beyond
the seas.

This yeare, like as in the moneths of August, September, October, and November, fell great raines, whereupon high waters followed: wheat in meale was sold at London for ten shillings the bushell, Ricke fire shillings, and Water meale eight shillings.

Great lād
waters.

Dearth.

The 17 of November, a day of great triumph, for the long and prosperous raigne of her Majesty at the Court, the Earle of Cumberland Champion for the Quene, the Earle of Essex, Bedford, Southampton, & Sussex, with other, ranne at the tilt most brauely.

An. reg. 39
Great tri-
umph for
the pros-
perous
raigne of
her Maie-
sty.

Sunday the fift of December, great numbers of people being assembled in the Cathedral Church of Wells in Somersetshire, in the Sermon time before none, a sudden darkenesse fell among them, and storme and tempest folloved, with lightening and thunder, such as

Tempests
in the Ci-
ty of
Wells.

ouerthrow to the ground them that were in the body of the Church, all which Church seemed to be on a light fire, a loathsome stench following, some stones were stricken out of the Bell tower, the wires and irons of the Clocke were molten: which tempest being ceased, and the people come to themselves, some of them were found to be marked with sundry figures on their bodies, and their garments not perished, nor any marked that were in the Chancell.

The 30. of December at night, deceased Peter Hauton, an Alderman of London, and the same night also deceased Thomas Skinner Lord Mayor of the same City. Whereby was made frustrate the great hope that men had conceived of his good gouernment to come. And on the next morning being the last of December, Henry Billingsley Haberdasher, was elected Mayor, who being chiefe customer for her Maiesty, on the twelfth euen, sat in the Custome house with the sword before him lying on the table.

The eleuenth of January he took his oath at the Tower of London.

In the moneth of May, Souldiers were presented in the city of London to the number of 550. with all the furniture, at the charges of the Citizens: these were trained to the field, out of which was picked 400. and the rest dismissed: these and other picked men out of diuers shires about the number of 6000. most brauely furnished of all things necessary, besides the superfluities of voluntaries, who spared for no cost, namely,

1597.
Souldiers
trained &
sent to the
Sea.

namely, in gold lace and feathers, under conduct of Robert Earle of Essex, were sent to the seas: they set from the west coasts of England, about the tenth of July, being Sunday, & on Monday the same fleet was sailed out of sight from England, but the 17. being Saturday, hauing the wind against them, as the like for three or foure times before, a tempest of lightning and thunder, raine, and darknesse, shooke and dispersed them, whereupon they returned: Sir Water Rawley, with forty saile came to Plimmouth, and afterwards the Earle and others, to Falmouth, some of their company wanting, namely, the Lord Thomas Howard, the Lord Mountjoy, the Lord Rich, and other: the gallants or voluntaries came home againe, but not with such iollity, as they went out, for many left their feathers at sea. About the twenty seauen of October, was news that the Earle of Essex was returned, hauing before sent home three or foure ships very richly laden, and lately taken: he left the fleet to pursue the action in taking more.

This Summer arrived here an Embassadoe from the King of Polonia, and had audience the twenty five of July, whose oration was presently answered by her Maiesty in Latine.

This yeare the Earle of Essex and the Lord Thomas Howard, the Earle of Southampton, Sir Water Rawleigh, & other braue Commanders, with 18. of the Quenes ships, & many English Merchants ships, and 12. Hollanders shippes, made a warlike voiage to the Isles of Terceires.

The Islands
voiage.

In the moneth of August, the price of Wheate in the Markets of London, fell from thirtene shillings the bushell, to ten shillings: Rie from nine shillings, to six shillings, and so to three shillings, but then rose againe to the old greatest price.

Ambassadors from Denmark.

This yeare also, Arnold Whitefield, Chancellor of Denmarke, Ambassado, and Christian Barnkun his assistant from the King of Denmarke, arrived here: these had audience at the Court, then at Tibols, on the seventh of September, and were answered by her Maiesty, without pause to every point of their ambassage, and feasted.

Shrieues.
Maior.
Lectures read in Sir Thomas Greshams Colledge.
Earle of Noringha created.
Parliamēt at Westm.
The cause of this spoyle of the people was the indiscreet behaiour of the inferior Marshals.

Henry Roe, John Moore, 28 September.
Richard Saltonstall, Skinner. 28 October.

Monday, the 3 of Octob. began the reading of the Divinity lecture in Sir Tho. Greshams Colledge, by him founded in Bishops gate street.

The 23 of October, the honourable Lord Charles Howard, Lord high Admirall of England, was created Earle of Nottingham at Westminster.

A Parliament began at Westminster, on the 24 of October: on the which day diuers people were smuldered and crushed to death, pressing betwene White-hall, and the Colledge Church, to haue seene her Maiesty, and possibility ryding in their Robes to the said Parliament.

This

This yeare, Pepper was sold for eight shillings the pound. An. reg. 40
Price of
Pepper.
Pety treason.

The 25 of January, one named Ainger, was hanged at Tiborne, for wilfully and secretly murdering of his owne Father, a Gentleman, and a Counsellor at the Law at Graies Inne, in his chamber there.

The ninth of February, the Parliament ha- A Parlia-
ment.ving granted three Subsidies, of foure shillings the pound lands, and two shillings eight pence the pound goods, and sixe sickenes was dissolved and brake vp.

On the third of Aprill, Twisford Towne in 1958.
Twisford
Towne
burnt.Deuonshire was burnt by casualty of fire, beginning in a poyse cottage, a woman there frying pancakes with straw, the same fired the house, and so to the Towne, about one of the clocke in the afternoon: the rage of which fire, lasting one houre and a halfe, consumed 400 houses, burned downe, one hundred and fifty thousand pounds consumed in money, Plate, Merchandise, household stuffe, and houses: fifty persons, men, women, and children, consumed: an Almes-house preserved with poyse men there in the midst of the flames: two thousand pounds weekly was bestowed there in the market on Mondayes in Deuonshire Carries, nine thousand people maintained by the cloathing of that town, in Cornwall, and Sommersetshire. It was the Earle of Deuonshires chiefe seate, where yet standeth his castle or court place. Thus much certified to her Maiesty.

On

Sir Robert Cicil
returneth
out of
France.

On the first of May, Sir Robert Cicil, and other Ambassadors, returned out of France, and came to the Court.

A Jesuite
executed.

The 12 of July, one Iohannes, alias Buckley, a Priest made beyond the Seas, hauing bene arraigned in the King Bench, on the third of July, and there condemned of Treason, for comming into this Realme, contrary to a Statute, was drawne to Saint Thomas a Waterings, and there hanged and quartered, his head set on the pillory in Southwarke, his quarters in the high wayes towards Newinton, Lambeth, &c.

Lord treasurer
deceased.

On the fourth of August, Sir William Cicil, Knight of the Order, Lord Burleigh, Master of the Wardes and Lineries, Lord high Treasurer of England, a famous Counsellor to the Quenes Maiesty, during all her raigne, and likewise had bene to King Edward the first; who for his singular wisdom, was renowned throughout all Europe, departed this mortal life, at his house by the Strand, his body was conuayed to Westminster, with sollemne funerall, and from thence secretly to Stanfords, and there buried among his Ancesters.

The King
of Spaine
dieth.

The third of September, died Philip the second of that name, King of Spaine, at Madrid, at 72 yeares of age, his sonne Philip succeeded him.

Doctor
Cotton,
Bishop of
Excester.

This yeere 1598, the 12 of the moneth of Nouember, William Cotton, Doctor of diuinity, sometimes Cannon of Paules, was consecrated

the Lord Bishop of Excester. He strongly maintained the Rites, and Gouernement of the Church. And liued so long, that hee saw the change of Bishops, throughout all the Bishopricks of England and Wales.

Thunder
and light-
ning.

The first of September, in the afternoon, Thunder and lightning at London, two great cracks, as it had bene the shooting of great Ordnance, some men smitten at the Posterne by the Tower of London, and one man slaine at the Bridge-house in Southwarke, ouer against the Tower.

Edward Holmdon, Robert Hampson, the Shrieues, 28 of September.

Sir Stephen Some, Grocer, the 28 of October.

The second of October, arriued the Earle of Comberland, being returned from the seas, and hauing made spoyle of the strong Towne and Castle of Saint Iohn de Portarico, &c.

Earle of
Comber-
land re-
turned
from the
seas.

The 9 of Nouember, Squire of Greenwich was arraigned at Westminster, condemned of high Treason, and on the thirteenth, drawn from the Tower, to Tyburne, and there hanged and quartered.

Squire
executed
for high
Treason.

The 14 of Nouember, the Quenes Maiesty came to Westminster, and was there most royally receiued by the Maior of London, Aldermen and Shrieues in scarlet, and a great number of wealthy Citizens, in Velvet coates,

The Qu.
receiued.
An. reg. 41

and

and chaines of gold, all on horse backe in the evening by Torch-light.

In the moneth of December, great frosts, the Thames nigh ouer-frozen at London. In the beginning of the moneth of Ianuary, souldiers in diuers shires, as also in the City of London, were pressed and furnished of all things necessary for the warres, and were sent into the Low countries there to serue, in place of old souldiers, from thence to bee transported into Ireland. The subsidy men in the city were leased at eight pence the pound, goods, or lands, toward this charge. Also in this moneth, great lones of money were demanded and granted, by the citizens of London.

Great
frosts.
Souldiers
sent into
Ireland.

The moneth of February, a fiftene was granted, and paid by the citizens of London, for the setting forth of more souldiers into Ireland.

1599.
Earle of
Essex rode
towards
Ireland.

The 27 of March, about two of the clocke in the afternone, Robert Deuereux, Earle of Essex, Lieutenant Generall, Lord high Marshall, &c. departed from his house in Seding lane, through Frenchurch street, Grace street, Coznehill, Cheape, &c. toward Iseldone, High-gate, and rode that night to Saint Albons, towardes Ireland: he had a great traine of Noblemen and Gentlemen, on horsebacke before him, to accompany him on his iourney, his coaches followed him: he had also (by the pleasure of God) a great shewre of twaine, of rain and haile, with some great claps of thunder, as he rode through Kingston.

The

The moneths of March, Aprill, and May cold and dry, but on Whitsonday great haile and high waters, the like of long time had not bene sene, the extreame violence of this Tempest made London streets more fresh and faire then euer was sene before.

In the Moneth of August by the Quenes appointment (politickly to prevent dangerous annoiance of her estate, then feared to haue happened, but not expessed) the Citizens of London were charged with the furniture and setting forth to sea, of twelue ships, since increased to 16. &c. Also with 6000. men and furniture for the warres, which men with all speede were made in a readinesse. Thre thousand of them were daily trained in the field vnder Captaines, Citizens of the same City, from the first of August, &c. The other thre thousand appointed to attend vpon her Royall person, were also likewise trained vnder Captaines, in bzaue furniture, for they were householders of account: all which their charges was partly borne by themselves, the residue performed by subsidies levied of the Citizens.

Ships sent
to the seas
and men
trained
for the
warres.

In this meane time, to wit, on the fifth of August at night by commandement from her Maiestie, the chaines were drawn thwart the streets and lanes of the Citie, and Lanthornes with light of candles, hanged one at every mans doore, there to burne all the night, and so from night to night, and great watches kept in the streets, which so continued a long time.

The

The City and Citizens kept vnusnall watch and ward, and all sorts of people were much amazed and frighted, as well by reason of preparation for wars, not knowing any cause, as also by the suddaine strange, and terrible rumors and reports of the Spaniards fierce approach.

Also many thousands of horsemen and footmen chosen persons, well appointed for the warres, trained vp in armor, with braue liveries, vnder valiant Captaines in diuers shires, were brought vp to London, where they were lodged in the suburbs, towne, and villages neare adioyning, from the eight of August, till the 20. or 23. in which time the horsemen were shewed in Saint Iames field, the footmen trained in other grounds about the City, and then all discharged homewards, with charge to be alwaies ready at an houres warning. And so it followed, that on the 25. of August at night, Posts were sent after them, to recall the horsemen, presently to returne to London with all speed possible, which charge they prepared to performe. But on the 27. of August the said Posts were likewise sent to stay them at home, or to returne them backe, whose forwardnesse in seruice of the Quene was such, as she like hath not bene seene or heard of, towarde any Prince of this Realme, such was the dutifullnesse of her louing and obedient subjects. The 26. of August, being Sunday in the morning before sixe of the clocke, by the commandment from the Quene, the 3000. souldiers trained

vp by the Citizens, were all in Armour, in the open streets, attending on their Captaines, till past seven of the clocke: at what time being thus wet by a great shewe of raine, were sent home againe for that day. On the next morrow, being the 27. the other 3000 Citizens, householders, and subsidy men, shewed on the Spiles end, where they trained all that day, and other vntill the 4 of September, and so ceased their training: and whatsoever had bene foretold, and wisely prevented by the Quene, and her Nobility, (whereof the Commonalty were utterly ignorant for that time) a good Peace within this Realme hath since followed, which God long continue among vs.

Humfrey Wilde, Roger Clarke, the 28 of Shrieues. September.

Sir Nicholas Mosley, Clothworker, the 28 Maior. of October.

This Roger Clarke Shrieue, bidding the Companies of London to dine with him, as had bene accustomed by other Shrieues his predecessors, took no beneuolence of them towards his charges.

Note.

On Michaelmas euen, Robert, Earle of Essex, Lieutenant Generall for Ireland, having recently returned into England, came to the Court at Ponsuch, & spake with the Quene, and on the second of October, was for contempt, &c. committed to the Lord Keeper.

Earle of Essex returned out of Ireland.

The people ignorantly muttered many things. The Arch-dukes expelled.

On the 29 of November, the Lord Keeper, and other Lords of the Counsell, in the Starre Chamber, perswaded against rumorous talke of the Earle of Essex.

In December, the late Cardinall Albertus, and Isabella his wife, Daughter to the late King of Spaine, with great pompe in Antwerpe, were sworne Arch-dukes.

An. reg. 42 A Wilt-boate from London, towards Grauesend, lost against Woolwich, with 40 persons, men and women, whereof 11 were saved.

Twenty prisoners sent to Wisbich Castle. The 19 of January, 16 Priests, and foure lay men, were remoued out of diuers prisons, in, and about London, and sent to the Castle of Wiltbich, in Cambridge-shire, whereof one was a Bishop of Ireland, and another a Franciscan frier, of the rule of the Caputians, which were his friars wode all the way as he went, a thing not sene in England many yeres befoze.

L. Mountjoy sent into Ireland. The eight of February, Charles Blunt, Lord Mountjoy, departed towards Ireland, as Lieutenant there: souldiers out of diuers shires were sent befoze him, and also after him in the month of February, namely the Citizens of London, at their owne charges, furnished and sent 300 at that time into Ireland.

1600. The 21 of June, John Rigby was drawne from the Kings Bench in Southwarke, to St. Thomas Waterings, and there hanged and quartered, for being reconciled contrary to the Statute.

In the month of July, were drawn, hanged, and

and quartered at Lincolne, two Priests, named T. Hunt and Sprat, for coming into this Realme, contrary to the Statute: two other Priests, Edward Thing, and Robert Nutter, were likewise executed for the like offence, at Lancaster. Also T. Palafer a Priest, executed at Durham, and a Gentleman with him, for relieving and lodging him in his house.

In the moneth of July, the Citizens of London sent out 300 souldiers into Ireland with their furniture; also out of diuers shires, souldiers were likewise furnished and sent thither.

This yere, in the moneth of Aprill, Richard, Bishop of London, with other Commissioners, to wit, Doctor Perkins, and Doctor Swale, were sent Ambassadors to Emden, there to treat with the Commissioners from the King of Denmark, who had long remained there for that purpose: but their commission expired, they were returned ere Ambassadors were come there: whereupon our Ambassadors also returned into England, the 8 of July next following. In which service, the said Reuerend Father, so wisely, bountifully, & honorably caried himselfe, that the Quene very graciously accepted his proceedings.

The fifth of June, the Earle of Essex was called befoze the Lords of the Councell, at the Lord Keepers, where for matters laide to his charge, hee was suspended from vse of diuers offices, till her Maiesties pleasure to the contrary, to keepe his house, as befoze: whereat the

Ce 2

people

Executi-
on of Se-
minaries.

Souldiers
sent into
Ireland:

The Bi-
shop of
London
Ambassa-
dour to
Emden.

The Earle
of Essex
suspended
from his
office.

Conspiracie
against
the King
of Scots.

people still murmured.

The 5 of August, Charles James, King of Scots, in Scotland, escaped a strange and strong conspiracie, practised by the Earle of Gowry, and his Brother, as at large appeareth in a booke thereof extant, first published, and printed in Scotland, and since in England.

Meanes
for an in-
treaty of
peace to
be had.

A peace being concluded at Geraine in France, in the yeare 1598, betwene Henry the fourth, King of France and Navarre, and Philip the second King of Spaine: The Quene of England, was likewise invited by the French King, her confederate allye, to dispose her selfe vnto a like treaty of amity with Spaine. To the effecting whereof, he had procured the consent of the K. of Spaine, then liuing.

After whose decease, Philip the third, succeeding his Father in the Crowne, the same was againe renewed and solicited by Andreas of Austria, the Gouernour of the Low Countries, and the Bishop of Constance, both for the house of Burzundy, and Kingdome of Spaine, afterwards ratified by the Arch-duke, Albert returned out of Spaine, with the Infanta his wife. Upon which former promise made vnto her Maiesty, shee was at length induced to condescend vnto a treaty of peace at Volaigne in France, a place chosen by mutuall agreement on either side, with the assent and good liking of the French King; whether both Princes sent their Ambassadors, furnished with ample power and authority in that behalfs, where the English Amba-

Ambassadors arrived the sixteenth day of May, in this present yeare, 1600, being the day prescribed for this assembly, and the Spanish, the seventeenth of the same moneth. The Commissioners on the English side were these, Sir Henry Neuel Knight, her Maiesties ordinary Ambassador, resident with the French King, John Harbert, Esquire, her Maiesties Secretary in the North part, and Thomas Edmonds Esquire, her Maiesties Secretary for the French tongue. The Commissioners for Spaine, were Baltazar de Caniga, and Fonseca, Ambassador resident for the King of Spaine, with the Arch-duke of Austria in the Low Countries, and Ferdinando Carillo, Doctor of the ciuill Law, vnto whom were adioyned on the Arch-dukes part, John Richardot, President of the counsell of the said Arch-duke, and Lewis Verraken, the said Arch-dukes Audienter. The Commissioners on both sides, being viewed and considered of, some question for the presidencie and superiourity of place, fell into disputation and debate, her Maiesty challenging the same, as due vnto her, before the time of the Emperour Charles, (as appeareth by Volaterran) in the time of King Henry the seventh, her Highnes Grandfather, when this self-same difference betwene both those Crownes comming into question, the Pope preferred England, and adiudged vnto this Crowne, the most honorable place: but forasmuch as the same was contradicted by the Spanish Commissioners,

who not onely refused to yeld p^ressan^tie vnto her Maie^ty, but also to admit an equality, or of any other indifferent and middle course, where by the honour of her Maie^ty might bee p^reserved; the p^resent treaty (which hitherto was p^resourced, onely by some p^riuat^e visitations and conferences of some one or two of the Commissioners on either side, without coming to any generall meeting or colloquie) was on the second day of August, in the yere aforesaid, for this time delayed, and by mutuall assent of the Commissioners on both sides, according to their severall authorities, respectiue^{ly} granted vnto them in that behalfe, suspended, vntill the the end of sixtie dayes following, in which meane while it might be vnderstood, what should be the determination of both Princes, for a further p^receding in the said colloquie of peace at some other time and place, wherein as yet no certaine resolution hath bene hitherto taken.

Ambassadors from
Barbary;

Right
Turkish
charity.

The 8 of August, 1600, came Ambassadors from Abdela Wayhetanow, King of Barbary, the chiefe whereof was his Secretary, diuers in commission with him were Artificers and Tradesmen: they were very bountifullly entertained at the Quenes charges, during their sixe monthes abode, they were very subtle and vnthankfull, they abhorred to giue any manner of Almes vnto any poore Christians: they sold their broken meat vnto such as would giue most for it, they killed all their owne meat in the Ambassa-

assadors house, as Lambes, and all kinde of Pullen, &c. which they vsually killed, turning their faces towards the East, they vsed to wash their owne face twice or thrice aday, and sometimes to wash their bodies: they vse beades, and pray to Turkish Saints: they diligently obserued the manner of our weights and measures, and all things else that might auaille their native Marchants, and p^reudice the English Nation.

The 18 of September, came Embassadors from Boris Pheodorowich, Emperour of Russia, which said Boris was newly come vnto that dignity by vsurpation, onely by meanes of his greatnesse in popularity, hauing as he supposed long before made away the late immediat Heire Demetrius, second sonne to old Ivan Vasselowich, and yonger brother to the late Pheodor Vasselowich. This Boris at his first coming to the crowne, was as bounteous and liberall vnto all sorts of people, as he was when he was a subiect; but within a while after he grew very conctous, and desirous to fill his treasure, by meanes whereof within sixe yeres hee was as generally hated of all the Russians, as euer he was beloued: of whose sudden and unexpected downefall, you may reade at large in the third yere of King James.

About the last of August, Robert, Earle of Essex was set at liberty.

The 10 of September, the said Ambassadors from Barbary, were againe conueyed to the Court

Ambassadors from
Russia.

Earle of
Essex set
at liberty.
They were
sent home
at the Quenes
charges.

They were sent home at the Charges.
Court at Datlands, there to take their leaue of her Maiesty, but were required to stay, to see the Iusting, and other triumphs at Westminster, on the 17. of Nouember.

Souldiers sent into Ireland, run awaies punished.
In the moneth of September, souldiers prest, in, and about the City of London, to the number of 350. and likewise out of diuers shires were sent towards Ireland, wherof diuers running from their Captaines and colours, were afterwarde taken and hanged for example to others.

Ambassadors from Muscouia or Russia, landing at Tower wharfe, were there receiued by the Aldermen of London, in scarlets, the Muscouy Marchants, and a number about two hundred, of the principall companies in velvet Coats, and chaines of gold, all well mounted, conueyed them in coaches, from the Tower to the house sometime pertayning to Sir Cuthbert Buckell, 1610.

The 14. of October, the said Ambassadors rode to the Court, and had audience before the Quene.

Hospital in Croydon founded.
This yeare the most Reuerend Father in God Iohn Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, did finish that notable monument of our time, to wit, his Hospital of the holy Trinitie in Croydon, in the County of Surry, by him there founded & builded of stone and bricke, for the reliefe and sustentation of certaine poore people. As also a faire Schoole-house for the increase

increase of literature, together with a large dwelling house for the Scholemaster: and these premises he hath through Gods assistance in his owne life time performed, for as (my selfe haue heard him say) he would not be to his Executors a cause of their damnation, remembring the good aduice that an ancient Father hath left to all posterity.

Tutior via est, vt bonum quod quisquis post mortem sperat agi per alios, agat dum viuut ipse per se: It is a way farre more safe for a man to do good and charitable deedes by himselfe, whilst he liueth, then to hope that others will do the same for him after his death.

Thomas Smith, Thomas Cambell, the 28 of Shricues. September.

William Crauen, the fourteenth of February.

Sir William Rider Haberdaier, the 28 of Maior. October.

The 13 of December, the Quene being most honourably attended on by the Prelats, Nobles, and Iudges of this Realme, was receiued more vnto Chelsey, by the Lord Maior of London with his brethren the Aldermen, in scarlet, besides to the number of 500 Citizens, in coats of veluet, and chaines of gold, on horsebacke, euery of them hauing two staffe-tozches to attend on them, and they all wayted on her to her Pallace at Westminster.

The

An. reg. 43
Iusts at
Westmin-
ster.

The 17 of Nouember, there were most princely Iusts perfozmed at White-hall in honour of the Quēnes holy day by thre Earles, foure Lords, seauen knights and nine Gentlemen, her Maiesties Pensioners. At these Iusts was so great an assembly of people, as the like hath not bene seene in that place befoze. There were also present sundry Ambassadors, as namely from the French King, the King of Barbary, and Fez, and the Emperour of Russia.

Tempest.

The fift of February in the morning being Sunday, a great tempest of winde brake the Windmill beyond Saint Giles in the field without London, the Miller throwne one way, an other man an other way, one North, the other South, a part of the Mill rose, and halfe the millstone in like manner throwne.

Drumlers
made in
great hast
to little
purpose.

Notwithstanding, that for many yeares together vpon sundry deuises, the City was continually charged either with building, or furnishing ships and souldiers to Sea, or else in trayning, mustering, or leuying and sending souldiers well appointed, either into Ireland or Holland, or into both: all which were euer perfozmed with wondrous dexterity, so as their great trouble and charges for sixtene yeares space neuer ceased. Duer and besides all which, it hapned the last ycare, vpon a strong report of the Spaniards preparation for a second inuasion, that the City was at extraordinary charges in building and altering the vpper decks of many great strong hoyes, and new cutting in them

them lower port-holes apt for the ready vse of great Ordnance, which vessels so altered and prepared for warre were called Drumlers. And this ycare the Citizens gaue fine assistance towards the new making and ample furnishing of two Gallies. And when these costly Gallies were lanchd, rigged, and in all points furnished, then the City gaue them vnto the Quēne.

Gallies
made by
the Citi-
zens of
London,
and giuen
to the
Quēne.

The Crosse in Cheape was partly repayzed, which the Quēne thought had bene fully repayzed, so she commanded it should.

Sunday the eight of February, about ten of the clocke befoze none, Robert Deuorcux Earle of Essex, assisted by sundry Noblemen and Gentlemen in warlike manner entered the City of London at the Temple barre, crying for the Quēne, till they came to Fenchurch stræt, and there entered the house of Walter Thomas Smith, one of the Shiriffes of London, who finding himselfe not master of his owne house (by meanes of the strength the Earle brought with him) and being ignorant of his intent and purposes, conueied himselfe out at a backe gate to the Maior, whereupon the Earle with his Troupe turned into Grace-stræte, & there perceiving himselfe with his Assistants to be proclaimed traitors, also the Citizens to be raised in Armes against him, he with his followers wandering vp and downe the Citie, towards Euening would haue passed at Ludgate, which was closed against him, so

so that he was forced to returne to Quene Withers, and from thence by water, to his house by the Strand, which he fortified; he understanding that great Ordnance was brought to have beat it downe, he yielded and was conveyed to the Tower about midnight.

The 17 of February, Captaine Thomas Lee was drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered for conspiracy against the Quene: he took his death constantly, confessing he had diuers waies deserved it, but to be innocent of that he was condemned for, &c.

A Seminarie executed.

The eighteenth of February, Iohn Pibush a Seminarie Priest, after seven yeares imprisonment in the Kings Bench, hanged and quartered at Saint Thomas Waterings, for coming into the Realme, contrary to the Statute Anno twenty seven of the Quenes raigne.

The Earls of Essex & Southampton arraigned.

The 19 of February, the Earle of Essex and the Earle of Southampton were both arraigned at Westminster, and found guilty of high Treason.

The Earle of Essex beheaded.

As Wednesday, the five and twenty of February, the Earle of Essex was beheaded in the Tower, betwene the houres of seven and eight of the clocke in the morning, being present, the Earles of Hartford and Cumberland, the Lord Thomas Howard Constable of the Tower for that time, and not passing sixty or seventy persons more: the Hangman was beaten as he returned thence, so that the Shyenes of London were

were sent to, to assist and rescue him from such as would have murdered him.

The 27 of February, Marke Bakworth, and Executioner Th. Filcockes Seminarie Priests, were drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered, for coming into the Realme contrary to the Statute.

of Seminarie.

And the same day a Gentlewoman called A Gentlewoman Anne Lina, a Widow, was hanged in the same place, for releasing a Priest in her lodging contrary to the said Statute.

hanged.

The last day of February, a young Gentleman, named Waterhouse, was hanged in Smithfield, for speaking and libelling against the Quenes proclamation, and the apprehending of the Earle of Essex: at this time Libellers are hanged.

One hanged for libelling.

The fifth of March, the Earle of Marre, the Lord of Brynters, in Commission, Ambassadors from Scotland, and others from Scotland, came to London, and were lodged by the Exchange, in the house of Master Anthony Ratcliffe.

Ambassadors from Scotland.

The 13 of March, Sir Gelly Merike Knight, and Henry Cusse Gentleman, were drawne to Tiburne, the one from the Tower, the other from Newgate, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, as being actors with the Earle of Essex.

Merike and Cusse executed.

The 15 of March, in the night, a new scaffold was carried from Leaden Hall in London to the Tower hill, and there set up by Torchlight.

The

Danuers
and Blunt
executed.

The 18 of March, Sir Charles Danuers, and Sir Christopher Blunt Knights, were upon the new scaffold on the Tower-hill beheaded.

1601

In the Moneth of May, five shippes were leuied in London, toward the setting out of Gallies to the Seas (as was appointed by the Queene) and charges about the Earle of Essex, when he entered the City.

The 10 of June Proclamation was made at London for deliuering of Prisoners to serue in the Gallies, made at the charge of the Citizens.

Bold offenders severely punished.

Two men were set on the Pillorie in Fleet-street, whipped with gags in their mouthes, and their eares cut off, for attempting to haue robbed a Gentlewoman in Fetter lane in the day time, putting gags in the mouthes of the servants of the house because they should not cry. One of these thieves was afterwards hanged and quartered at Saint Thomas Waterings.

The Earle of Shrewsburie and Worcester of counsel. Souldiers sent to the Low countries. Desmond brought out of Ireland.

Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, Edward Earle of Worcester, & Sir John Stanhope were called to be of the Queenes Council.

In the moneth of July 1000. souldiers were sent to the Low Countries, set out at the charges of the Citizens of London, 3 l 10 s. a man. More 800 souldiers set out by the Shires.

The 26 of August, Desmond and an other knight brought out of Ireland, were conueied to the Tower of London.

About the 5 of September certaine Noblemen, and other of France, to the number of 300 persons

persons arrived at the Tower wharffe, the chiefe Marshall of them were conueied in Coaches through the City into Bishopsgate streete, and there the principall, namely Marshall de Biron was lodged in Crosby place, the other were adioyning to Cozne-hill.

Henrie Anderson, William Glouer, the 28 of Shrieues. September.

Sir Iohn Garrard Haberdasher, the 28 of October.

About the 13 of October, 400 souldiers were set out of the City of London. Lady Ramsey. An. reg. 44

In Nouember the Lady Mary Ramsey, widow to Sir Thomas Ramsey, sometime Maior of London was buried in the Parish church of Hospital of Christs church by Belegate market: A charitable dole of almes was giuen for her, on the same day in the afternone at the Leaden hall 17 poore and weake people were there among the sturdy beggars crushed and troden to death. 17 poore people murdered.

The 19 of December, with the grant of Subsidies and Fifteenes the Parliament was dissolved. Parliament dissolved.

Lightning and thunder often before Christmas, and in the holy dayes, and an Earthquake at London on Christmas euen at none. Lightning thunder & earthquake at Christmas.

In the moneth of January newes came out of Ireland, that on Christmas day the Spaniards and Irish were overcome and slaine in great

Victors in Ireland.

great numbers, and the Englishmen were victors.

Bonfires
for victory
in Ireland.

The 18 of January at night bone-fires were made at London with ringing, &c. For joy of newes out of Ireland, the victory of our English there against Tyrone.

Wind for
boat cast
away.

Wind for boate was cast away against the Blacke Fryers Stappes at London by tempest.

1682

Executis.

The nineteenth of Aprill, Peter Bullocke Stationer, and one named Ducker, for printing of bookes offensive were hanged at Tyborne.

Seminaries
executed.

The 20 of Aprill, Stichborne, William Ken-son, and James Page, Seminarie Priests were drawne to Tyborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, for coming into this realm contrary to the statute of An. 27. &c.

Great le-
uying of
souldiers
to aid Hol-
land.

In the moneth of May, great pressing out of Souldiers about London, to be sent into the Low Countries.

Proclama-
tio against
late build-
ing and
Inmates,
but neuer
the bet-
ter.

The 22 of June, proclamation was published for the pulling downe of late builded houses, and the avoiding of Inmates, in the City of London, Westminster, and for the space of three miles distant of both these Cities; but little hurt was done, and small effect followed, more then of an Act of Parliament, made to that purpose: those Cities are still increased, and pestered with cottages and Inmates, to the great infection of them both.

Seditious
persons
punished.

The last of June, Atkenson a customer of Pull, was set on the Pillory in Cheape, and with him three other, who had bene brought thither

thither on horse backs, with their faces towards the horse tails, and papers on their heads. They were there whipped on the Pillory and lost their eares by indgement of the Star-chamber, for slanderous words by them spoken, against the Counsell.

The same last of June in the afternone fell great lightning and thunder with hales, stones in many places of nine inches compass, which at Sandwich in Kent lay a foot deepe on the ground, brake the glasse windowes of their Churches, and many tiles of their houses, some barnes were fired by lightning.

Tempest
of thunder
and hails.

About the first of August, the citizens of London set out and furnished 200 souldiers towards Ireland.

Souldiers
to Ireland

James Pemberton, John Swinarton, the 28 of Shrieues. September.

Sir Robert Lee Merchanttailor, the 28 of Maior. October.

In the moneth of January, the citizens of London were charged with ships to sea, to lie before Dunkerke, two ships and a Pinnace, furnished, manned and maintained. An. reg. 45

The 17 of February William Anderson alias Richardson, a Seminary Priest, was drawne to Tyborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, for being found in England contrary to the statute of Anno 27. &c.

Seminaries
executed.

In the moneth of March, the Queene lying
At at

Straight
watches
kept.

at Richmond, dangerously sicke, straight watches were kept in London with warding at the gates, lanthornes with lights hanged out all the night, at which newes the people were sore perplexed.

Queene
Elizabeth
deceased.

Thursday the foure and twenty of March, about two of the clocke in the morning, deceased **Queen Elizabeth** at her Mannor of Richmond in Surrey, being then aged seventy yeeres, and had reigned, forty foure yeeres full moneths and oddes daies. Whose corps was priuily conveyed to Whitehall, and there remained till the 28 of Aprill, and then buried at Westminster.

King
James
proclaimed.

The same day aforesaid, the Nobility and Priuie Counsellors of Estate, with as great peace, prudence and prouidence, as the heart of man could imagine, assembled themselves together, and farre beyond the generall imagination of all men, being a matter most remarkable, tooke speedy order, as well for the instant manifesting the Quenes death, as in publishing to the whole Realme, for their lasting comfort, the true and latefull successor. And about eleuen of the clocke the same Thursday in the forenoone, which according to the computation of the Church of England is the last day of the yeare 1602, being accompanied with the Lord Maior, Aldermen and Shrieues of London, and very many others of most reuerend and honorable quality at the high Crosse in Cheape-side, proclaimed James the sixth of that name King of

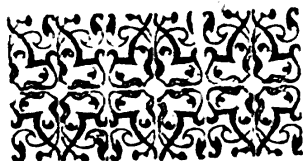
There
were 37
Earles &
Barons &
Bishops
dined that
day with

Scotland, to be the right King of England, Master Scotland, France, and Ireland, defender of Shrieue the faith, being lineally descended from Margaret, the eldest daughter to King Henry the sixth, by Elizabeth his wife, which was the eldest daughter of King Edward the fourth, the said Margaret was married to King James the fourth of that name, King of Scotland, in the yeare of our redemption; 1503 who had issue James the sixth, who was father to Mary Quene of Scotland: And the said Mary was mother to James the sixth, now sole Monarch of the whole Island of great Brittain, and King of France and Ireland, this renowned Proclamation was most distinctly and audibly read by Sir Robert Cecil principall Secretary vnto Quene Elizabeth. Also the Lords and Priuie Counsellors of Estate with great diligence, sent speedily condigne Messengers vnto his Maiesty into Scotland, who manifested their whole proceeding with tender of their zealous loue and duty, and the peoples vniuersall joy, and great desire to see their King, which his Maiesty most graciously accepted, approued all their proceedings, and returned them all princely thanks, authorizing the Lords and others late Priuie Counsellors of Estate to the Quene, to persist as they had begun, vntill he came personally vnto them.

This change was very plausible, and well pleasing to the Nobility and Gentry, and

generally to all the Commons of this Realme, among whom the name of a King was then so strange, as few could remember, or had seen a King before, except they were aged persons, considering that the government of the Realme had continued neere the space of 50. yeares under the raigne of two Quenes, which is the far greater part of an old mans age, but tidings hereof being brought to the King in Scotland, he called a Councell to him, and taking order for setting all things in his realme of Scotland, began his voyage towards England.

King



King IAMES.

Presently upon the death of Queene Elizabeth of famous memory, the Nobilitie of this Land and many Counsellors of Estate vnto the said Queene, acknowledged the immediate right of Iames the first, then King of Scots, and within six houres after her death, the said Lords and Counsellors, gave full satisfaction vnto the people by three Proclamations, the first at the Court gate, the second at the high Crosse in Cheape, and the third at the Tower, by the name of Iames the first, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the Faith, &c. The King being then full 36 yeares of age, and crowned King of Scots in his infancy, began his raigne over the great Ile of Britaine the 24 of March 1602.

The Nobility and State aforesaid, with all speed sent Sir Charles Percy and Master Thomas Sommer set with letters vnto the King, signifying the death of the Queene, and tender

¶ 3

of

of all their duties plous and allegiance; but Sir Robert Cary rid poste and brought the first newes to the King, and as he rode gaue knowledge vnto his brother Sir Iohn Cary, then Gouernor of Warwicke. This calme and discret course of the English Lords, in proclaiming the King, and quiet setting the whole Estate, without faction or interruption, was as plausible vnto all his Highnesse Subiects as admitted of all foraine nations.

1603.

The King
Beginneth
his iorney
for Eng-
land.

The 5. of Aprill the King came from Calen-
brough to Dunghast, and the next day to Bar-
wicke, and vpon the morrow after came newes
of many disordered persons that were in Armes
in the borders, whereat the King was somewhat
troubled, and forthwith there was power sent
to suppress them, and after that when the King
came to London, he with the aduice of the Lords
of his Counsell, set all the parts of the north
borders in as good condition as any other part
of his dominions.

The kings
iorney fro
Barwicke
to London

The 8. of Aprill the King went from Bar-
wicke to Wytherington, and then to Newcas-
tle, and from thence to Durham, to York, to
Griffone, to Dancester, to Newmarke vpon
Trent, to Beuercastile, to Burleigh, to Win-
chingbore, to Godmanchester, to Royston, to
Standon, to Theobalds, where the Lords and
other of the Primate Counsell, and many other
of the Nobility, attended his coming, and did
their homage vnto his Maiesty: And here the
King made of his Primate Counsell, the Lord
Henry

Henry Howard, the L. Tho. Howard, who was
also made L. Chamberlaine, and the L. Mount-
joy, there the King made 28 knights.

The 10 of Aprill diuers prisoners were dis-
charged out of the Tower, among whom the
Earle of Southampton was the chiefest. Prisoners
dischar-
ged.

The 27 of Aprill, there were thirtene per-
sons slaine, and blowne in peeces, by misfor-
tune, at the Gunpowder mill at Redriffe. Diuers
slaine by
Gunpow-
der.

The 7 of May his Maiesty came from Theo-
balds to London, against which time Master
James Pemberton and Master Iohn Swinnarton, The Lord
Major,
Shrieues
and chiefe
Citizens,
ride to re-
ceiue the
King.
Shrieues of London and Middlesexe had furnith-
ed themselves with 80 men on horse backs, in
faire Liveries, but Master Pemberton being
sicke, M. Swinnarton with the whole traine at-
tended at Waltham to receiue his Maiesty, as
the Shrieues of other Counties had formerly done
in all the Kings progresse from Scotland. And
at Stanfords hill three miles from London, the
L. Mayor & Aldermen in scarlet robes, accompa-
nied with the chiefe officers & counsellors of the
City, & 500. graue Citizens in velvet coats and
chains of gold wel mounted, attended his Maiesty:
there met him also diuers his Highnes officers as
Sergeants at armes, Herald, & Trumpeters, ene-
ry one in due place: & Duke of Lenox bare the
sword, the L. Tho. Howard receiued his Maiesty
into the Charterhouse, where he staid 4 daies &
made 80 knights; you shall vnderstand & whilst
the King was in his iourney, many prisoners
were released out of diuers prisons & the Primate
released.

Funerall
for Queen
Elizabeth

very solemnly performed. And the 28 of April at Westminster a very Royall obsequy for the late Quene Elizabeth, according to the Kings appointment by his letters to the Lords of the Privy Councell, all auncient English rites and customes were fully observed, except onely the feast of Saint George, which his Maiesty deferred untill his personall comming unto some of his owne palaces.

Proclama-
tion.

The 7 of May proclamation was made for suppression of all manner of former Monopolies that hindered commerce, and protections that impeached mens suits in Law, and against the annoyants and oppressions done by y^e Salt-peter men, Purveyors, and Cardmakers.

Barons
Created.

The 11 of May, the King rode privately from the Charterhouse to White-hall, and went from thence by water to the Tower of London, and there the 13 of the same he made Barons, viz. Robert Lord Cecil Baron of Essenden, Robert Lord Sydney Baron of Denburch, William Lord Knowles Baron of Graies, Edward Lord Wotton Baron of Parley: he also made xi knights.

Procla-
mations.

The 16 of May, Proclamation was made to prohibite all manner of persons from killing of Deere, and all wilde foule, according to the Tenour of diuers Statutes, for preservation of the Kings game of hunting and hauking.

The 19 of May, proclamation was made for the suppression of disordered persons in the North-borders, and for the mutuall peace and

amity

amity of both Kingdomes.

The 20 of May, the King made Knights, ^{Knights made.} fir Julius Caesar, fir Roger Wilbram, matters of the requests, fir William Waad, fir Thomas Smith, fir Thomas Edmonds, clerks of the privy Councell, and fir Thomas Lake, Clerke of the Signet.

The twenty two of May, the King knighted ^{The Lord} fir Robert Lee, Mayor of London, ^{Mayor of} fir John Crooke Recorder, and fir Edward Cooke, his ^{London} highnes Attorney generall. And that day the King made a great feast, and was served with great state, and at night sundry fire-works upon the Thames, the Court being at Ormonde.

In the last yeere, and last terme of Quene Elizabeth, there was a call of Sergeants at Law, ^{Sergeants feast.} viz. Thomas Couentrie, Robert Houghton, Laurence Tanfield, I. Crooke, Thomas Foster, Edward Philips, Thomas Harris, James Altham, Henry Hubert, Augustine Nichols, and Robert Barker: these receiued writs from the Quene, de statu & gradu seruientum ad legem suscipiendi, returnable tres Pasce next following, being the second returne in Easter terme: but the Quene dying in the meane time, their writtes abated, which notwithstanding the King being advertised thereof in Scotland, from the Councell of England, of their late election, gave order for the rest of their proceedings, according to their ancient laudable customes, so far forth, as that they proceed by new writs, in his name returnable

returnable the day aforesaid, and added unto their number three others, viz. John Sherly, George Snig, and Richard Hutton: these four, came, upon Tuesday the seventh of May, being the next day after the returne of their writs, made their appearance before Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper of the great Seale, in the high Court of Chancery, and were then sworn Sergeants at Law, and upon Tuesday following, being the 24 of May, they were admitted to the Common pleas barre, and the same day kept their solemn feast in the middle Temple hall. At this feast, Sir E. Phillips was chosen the Kings Sergeant: you shall understand, that albeit some of the Sergeants were knighted, yet amongst themselves they had no precedence, but every man held his place according to his antiquity.

Note.

Presumption punished.

Valentine Thomas executed for high treason.

The 1 of June, there was one whipped through London for presuming to come to the Court, having his house infected.

The 4 of June, Valentine Thomas having bene many yeeres prisoner in the Tower, was arraigned at the Kings Bench Barre, and there condemned of high treason, for conspiracy against our late Quene, and some of her Council, and the 7 of June about five of the clocke, he was drawne from the Kings Bench in Southwarke, to S. Thomas Waterings, and there hanged and quartered.

Ambassador.

About this time came Ambassadors from many foraine Princes, namely Monsieur Rosney, from

from the French King, Don Iohn de Tassis, from the King of Spaine, others came from the Archduke, from the King of Poland, the Signory of Venice, the Duke of Florence and the States of Holland.

The twenty one of June Roger Earle of Rutland was sent Ambassador unto Christianus the fourth King of Denmarke to solemnise the Baptisme of his sonne, and to present him with the Garter, being attended by W. Segar Norroy King of Armes, he returned into England the thirtieth of July.

The Earle of Rutland Ambassador into Denmark.

The 2. of July the King solemnized the feast of S. George at Windsor, and enstalled Prince Henry Knight of the Garter, and there the chiefe Ladies of England did their homage unto the Quene.

The great Ladies of England doe their homage to the queen.

There were also made Knights of the Garter with Prince Henry, the Duke of Lenor, the Earle of Southampton, the Earle of Marre, and the Earle of Pembroke.

Knights of the Garter.

Within few daies after were made diuers Proclamations for the apprehension of Anthony Copley, Sir Griphyn Markham Knight, and William Watson, and William Clarke Priests, and about the same time were apprehended as traitors the Lord Cobham and his brother, the Lord Grey, Sir Walter Rawleigh and others.

Proclamations.

The Lord Cobham,

and the Lord Grey

and Sir Walter

Rawleigh

apprehended.

The 21. of July, at Hampton Court, Henry Wriothesley Earle of Southampton was created and raised, the Lord Thomas Howard created Earle of Suffolk, Charles Lord Montioy created

Craton of Earles and Barons.

created Earle of Devonshire, Sir Thomas Egerton Baron of Elefmire, Sir William Russell Baron of Thornehaugh, Sir Henry Grey, Baron of Groby, Sir John Peter, Baron of Wiltle, Sir John Harington, Baron of Erton, Sir Henry Danvers, Baron of Dawsonsey, Sir Thomas Garrerd, Baron of Gerrardes Bromley, Sir Robert Spencer, Baron of Wolsmeleighton, Sir Thomas Edmonds is sent Ambassadour Lieger to the Arch-duke. The twenty three of July, the King made sixty and one knights of the Bath.

Sir Thomas Edmonds Ambassadour. Knights of the Bath. Coronation.

Against this time of Coronation, the citizens had made wondrous great provision; but through the terrible increase of pestilence in the City and Suburbs, their sumptuous Pageants, and other triumphant entertainments, stood like ruines, being not yet finished, and the King constrained to omit his former determination, in riding through London, as Kings have accustomed, and all Londoners prohibited by Proclamation from comming at Court: there died that weeke of all diseases, eleven hundred and three: the twenty five of July being Sunday, and the feast of Saint James the Apostle, King James the first of that name, King of England, and the most noble Lady Quene Anne his wife, were both crowned and anointed at Westminster, by the most reverend Father in God, John Whitgift, L. Archbishop of Canterbury, in presence of all the Nobility, and diuers others, namely, Sir Robert Lec, Maior of London, in

a Robe of crimson Welnet, & all the Aldermen in scarlet gownes, and twelue Citizens admitted to attend them.

The twenty six of July, the King sent for all the Aldermen of London, to Westminster, and knighted them, and the same day the King knighted Sir Christopher Parkens, Doctor of the Law, Master of the Requests, and Deane of Carlisle.

At this time, the Bishops commanded the 5 of August to be held as a Holy day, with prayers, preaching and thanksgiving to God for the Kings escape from being murdered by Earle Gowry in Scotland. The 5 of August, to be kept holy day.

The plague increased still most grievously in London, and thereupon it was ordained, that every Wednesday there should be a generall fasting and prayer, with preaching throughout the land, to draw the people unto humble and hearty repentance of their sinnes. A holy decree.

This yeare, Bartholmew fayre was forbidden, and Michaelmas termes adioyned unto Mensen Michaelis, and to be kept at Westminster: but by reason of the sickness, it was afterwards held at Winchester, and the Lord Maiors triumphs and great feast at Guild hall was this yeare omitted. At this time there was a strict Proclamation against Inmates, and diuers new built houses and sheds, standing noysome, choking the streets, or other places, all which were by expresse order beaten downe, there was also great care and provision for the banishing

Faires forbidden. Terme at Winchester. No Maiors feast at Guild hall. Inmates suppressed.

Rogues
banished.

banishing of Rogues and Magabonds, according to the tenour of the Statutes in that behalf.

Shrieues.

Sir William Rumney, Sir Thomas Middleton, Shrieues.

Maioir.

Sir Thomas Bennet Mercer, Maioir.

The Lord
Spencer
sent Am-
bassadour
to the
Duke of
Wyten-
berge.
Prisoners
carried
from the
Tower vn-
to Win-
chester.

The 8 of October, Robert Lord Spencer, was sent by his Maestie vnto Fredericke, Duke of Wytenberge, to inuest him Knight and Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, and returned before Christmas.

The 4 of Nouember, the Lord Cobham, the Lord Grey of Wilton, were conueied from London Tower vnto Winchester, to be arraigned, and to that purpose the 19 of Nouember, were also conueied from the Tower to Winchester, Sir Walter Rawleigh, Sir Griffin Markham Knights, George Brooke, brother to the Lord Cobham, Anthony Copley Gentleman, William Watson, and William Clearke Priests, and the same day out of the Gate-house at Westminster, went Sir Edward Parham Knight, and Brooksby Esquire of Leicester-shire, they were all condemned of high treason, saue onely Sir Edward Parham, who was acquitted by the Jury. The 29 of Nouember were executed the two Priests, and five dayes after was George Brooke hanged, and the ninth of December, Sir Griffin Markham, and the two Barons, after they had bin severally brought vpon the

Executio.

the scaffold in the Castle of Winchester, and had made their confessions, and prepared themselves likewise severally to die, vpon the sudden, the Kings warrant, written with his owne hand, was there deliuered to Sir Benjamin Tichborne, high Shiriffe of Hamshire, commanding him to stay execution: these three, and Sir Walter Rawleigh, were returned prisoners to the Tower, the 15 of December.

From the 23 of December, 1602, vnto the 22 of December, 1603, there died of all diseases, within London and the Liberties, thirty eight thousand, two hundred, and forty foure, whereof, of the plague, thirty thousand, five hundred, seventy eight: and the next yeere following, London was cleare of that infection, and then were all the shires in England grievously visited: note the worke of God.

The 19 of February died the most renowned and reuerend father in God, D. Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, he was a holy & merittfull man.

The 5 of March, was Proclamation made, for the authorizing the Booke of Common prayer.

The thirtieth of March, the Lord Henry Howard, was created Baron of Harnehill, and Earle of North-hampton, and Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, was created Earle of Dorset.

This yeare, Sir William Rumney, & Sir Thomas Middleton, Shrieues of London, through their great

The great
Plague in
London.
The whole
land visi-
ted with
sicknes
except
London.
Archbi-
shop of
Canterbu-
ry decea-
sed.

Proclama-
tion.

Creation
of Earles.

great paine and diligence, cleansed the City of Rogues and lewd people, which at that time swarmed exceedingly.

The King, Queene, & Prince, with althe Nobility, ride in state through London.

The 15 of March, the King, Quene and Prince, with the Lords spirituall and temporall, the Gentry and all Officers, aswell of horse and armes, as otherwise, passed most triumphantly from the Tower, through the high streets of his Highnesse Royall Chamber of London, to Westminster, and all the way he went, even from his first entrance into the City, untill he came to Temple barre, his Maiesty was receiued and attended by the Lord Mayor, in a Robe of crimson Weluet, bearing a golden Scepter in his hand, and the graue Citizens of euery Company in their Liveries, standing in their stalles with great state, hauing their banners and bannerets displayed on the one side of the streets, and the other side very strongly rayled, to giue free passage, and keepe backe the violent pressing of the multitudes of people, which at that time exceeded, as well in houses,

The second Pageant of Pageants, being seven in number, were all most sumptuously beautified and adorned with solemn orations, melodious harmony, and diuers ingenious devices: the first Pageant stood in Fan-church street, the second in Gracious street, the third in Cozn-hill, the fourth at the East end of Cheape side, and at the East side of the high Crosse in Cheape, was erected a lofty Gallery, wherein stood the Aldermen, the

Chamberlaine, the Towne Clerke, with the Counsell of the City, where Sir Henry Mountague, Recorder of London, after his Oration in the behalfe of the Lord Mayor, and the whole body of the City, presented three Cups of gold; one for the King, the second for the Quene, and the third for the Prince. The first Pageant stood at the West end of Cheape, the first in Fleet-street, and the seventh at Temple Barre: at this time, all the chiefe Conduites ran Claret wine: there was an other Pageant erected in the Strand, at the charges of the inhabitants thereabouts.

The 19 of March beganne the Parliament A Parliament at Westminster, and continued untill the 7 of July, and was there prorogued untill the 7 of February next after.

Sir Edward Denny was made Baron of Sir Edw. Denny, Baron of Waltham: 1604.

Waltham by writ, and sate in his Robes in the Parliament house, the day wherein the Parliament was adiourned.

Sir Thomas Smith, late Alderman of London, is sent Ambassadoe unto Boris Pheodorowich, Emperoe of Russia. An. reg. 2.

This yeere, his Maiesty by his Letters Patents, incorporated the Felt-makers of London by the name of Master, Wardens, and Community of the Art or Mysterie of Felt-makers of London, graunting vnto them thereby diuers priuiledges and liberties for the good government of the same corporation: this was the first Company that the King incorporated, and

was obtained by the humble and earnest suite of Richard Banister, John Sands, Hugh Philips, Robert Browne, & others, self-makers of London.

Peace
with Spain
proclay-
med.

The 5 of August, arrived Don Iohn de Velasco, Constable of Castile, being sent from Philip the third King of Spaine, to take the oath of the King of England, for ratification of the Articles of Peace, then agreed upon by certaine English Lords, authorized by the King, and by former Commissioners, sent the last year from Spaine and the Arch-duke, which said Don Iohn, with all the Commissioners, upon Sunday, the 19 of August, were most royally entertained and feasted at Whitehall, and the same forenoon, the King in his owne Chappell, was sworn unto the foresaid Articles, and in the afternoon the Peace was proclaimed with Spain and the Arch-duke, at the Court, and in London. And this moneth, the Arch-duke wonne the strong Town of Ostend in Flanders, after it had bene besieged with all extremity, 3 years, and 3 moneths.

Ostend
besieged 3
yeares &
3 months.
The Lord
Robert
Cecil cre-
ated Vis-
count
Craborn.
The Cu-
stomes of
merchan-
dise let to
farme.

The 20 of August, the Lord Robert Cecil, Baron of Essenden, was created Viscount Cranborne.

In October, the Customs of Merchandise were raised both inward and outward, and were then let to farme.

The 24 of October, with great state, by a King at Armes, and Heralds, and two Ser-
geants at Armes, assisted by the L. Maior and Aldermen, K. James was proclaimed in London,
King

King of Great Brittain, France and Ireland,
Defendoz of the faith, &c.

Sir Thomas Hayes Knight.

Sir Roger Jones Knight.

Sir Thomas Low Knight, Haberdasher.

Shrieues.

Maioz.

The 10 of December, the most reuerend D. Bancroftarch-
father in G D D, Richard Bancroft., Do, bishop of
doz of Diuinity, late Lord Bishop of London,
was translated to the Archbishoprick of Canter-
bury.

The 24 of December Richard Vaughan, Do, an, Bishop
doz of Diuinity, late L. Bishop of Westchester,
was by his Deputy, installed Bishop of London
in Pauls Church.

The 4 of January, at Whitehall, sir Philip Sir Philip
Harbert, brother to the Earle of Pembroke, ma- Harbert
ried the Lady Susan Vere, yongest daughter to married,
the Earle of Dorset; the King himselfe gaue her
in marriage.

The 6 of January in the afternoon, Charles Knights of
D. of Albany, second son to K. James, Robert, the Bath.
L. Willoughby, the L. Chandois, William, L.
Compton, the Lord Norris, William Cecil, son
and heire to the L. Viscount Cranborne, Allaine
Percy, brother to the Earle of Northumberland,
Thomas Somerlet, second sonne to the
Earle of Worcester, Francis Manners, brother to
Roger, Earle of Rutland, Francis Clifford, bro-
ther to the Earle of Cumberland, Thomas
Howard, second sonne to the Earle of Suffolke,

and John Harington, Sonne and Heire to the Lord Harington. All these were made Knights of the Bath, and two dayes after that, they performed all appropriate Rites and Ceremonies. And the same time the fore-named Duke Charles, was also created Duke of Yorke, being not full foure yeeres of age, the Earles of Orford and Essex were his Equires.

The Duke of Yorke created.

Lyons whelped in the Tower.

The twenty first of February was a Lyon whelped in the Tower, which whelp was taken from the Damme, and brought vp by hand, as the King had commaunded, by reason that the same Lyoness, in August last, had whelped a Lyon, and spoiled it, by carrying it in her mouth vp and downe the denne, to hide it: this yong Lyon liued but fiftene dayes: after this, the King caused a conuenient place to bee made, nere to the Lyons Denne for the Lyoness to breede in: and the same Lyoness afterward, brought forth two Lyons at one litter, and they liued, and became as lusty as any other in the Tower: these foure were the first that euer were whelped in the Tower.

All Iesuites & Seminaries banished by Proclamation. A Proclamation was made against all Iesuites and Seminaries, and that they should forthwith depart out of the kingdome.

The 5 of March, Proclamation was made for confirmation of the Ecclesiasticall government of the Church of England, and the Booke of Com-

Common prayer, as it hath bene vled in the times of Quene Elizabeth, &c.

The 28 of March 1605, the Earle of Nottingham, Lord high Admirall of England, imbarcked for Spaine, to take the Kings oath, for confirmation of the Articles of Peace, lately agreed vpon, & returned the nineteenth of June: he left sir Charles Cornwallis Ambassadoe Lieutenant in Spaine.

for establishing the Episcopall authority, & the booke of common prayer. An. reg. 3. 1605.

The Lord Admirall sent to the King of Spaine, to take his oath.

The 19 of Aprill, Edward, Earle of Hertford, was likewise sent Commissioner into Flanders, to the Archduke and Dutchesse, to take their oathes for confirmation of the said Peace, and returned the 20 of May.

At this time Ro. Douc of London, Merchant, gaue competent maintenance for euer, for the tolling of a Bell in Saints Sepulchres Church, to cause good people to pray for such prisoners as are to be executed out of Newgate, and to cease when they are executed: this Bell both begin to toll at five of the clocke in the morning, & the same is made knowne vnto the prisoners, that the said Bell is to put them in mind to prepare themselves for death, &c.

The Earle of Hertford goeth to take the oath of the Archduke. A charitable deed.

The 29 of March was borne Philip, Prince of Spaine, son to Philip, the 3 of that name.

The Prince of Spaine borne.

At Greenwich the 8 of Aprill, was borne the Lady Mary, Daughter to our Soueraigne Lord the King, betwene 11 and 12 a clocke at night.

The Lady Mary borne.

The twenty one of February last died Clement the eighth, Pope of Rome, after hee had ment the eight, Pope of Rome, after hee had

3 Popes in fixe weekes.

reigned full thirtene yeeres, after him succeded Leo the eleuenth, who dyed within fourtene dayes after his instalment, and after him came Paul the fift.

Knights of
the Garter
elected.

The Feast of Saint George was kept at Greenwich, where the King elected the Duke Vlicke, brother to our most gracious Quene Anne, and Henry, Earle of Northampton, knights of the Garter.

Creation
of Earles
& Barons.

At Greenwich the fourth of May, the King made Earles and Barons, viz. Sir Robert Cecil, Viscount Cranborne, Baron of Essenden, was created Earle of Salisbury, Thomas Cecil, Lord Burghley, elder brother to Sir Robert Cecil, was created Earle of Excestre, Sir Philip Harbert, younger brother to the Earle of Pembroke, was created Baron of Shurland, and Earle of Montgomery, Robert Sidney, Baron of Denhurst, was created Viscount Lisle, Sir John Stanhope was created L. Stanhope of Harrington, Sir George Carew, was created Lord Catew of Clopton, M. Thomas Arondell, was created Lord Arondell of Wardour, and M. William Cauendish, was created Lord Cauendish of Hardywicke.

The Lady
Mary
christened.
The pre-
tended
sleeping
preacher.

The next day after, being Monday, the Lady Mary was christened.

Upon May day last, Richard Haydocke, a Physician, asked forgiveness of the Lord Arch-bishop of Canterbury, for deluding the King, and many others, under pretence of being inspired, and to preach in his sleepe by night, with which

which deceite he had so strongly possessed the vulgar, as it was hard to remoue them, although he confessed the abuse.

The Qu.
church ed.

The 19 of May, the Quene was churched, and two dayes after, the King made twelue Knights.

Master
Leptons
swift iour-
ney be-
tweene
London
& Yorke.

In this moneth, John Lepton of Kewwicke, in the County of Pozke Esquire, a Gentleman of an ancient Family there, and of good reputation, his Maiesties seruant, and one of the Groomes of his most honourable Priuy Chamber, performed so memorabile a iourney, as I may not omit to record the same to future ages, the rather for that I did heare sundry Gentlemen, who were good horsemen, and likewise many good Physicians affirme it was impossible to bee done without danger of his life.

Hee undertooke to ride two seuerall times betwixt London and Pozke in fixe dayes, to betaken in one weeke, betwixt Monday morning, and Saturday following: he began his iourney vpon Monday, being the 20 day of May, betwixt two and three of the clocke in the morning, forth of S. Martins, nere Aldersgate, within the City of London, and came into Pozke the same day, betwixt the houres of 5 and 6 in the afternoone, where he rested that night: the next morning being Tuesday, about 3 of the clock, he tooke his iourney forth of Pozk, and came to his lodging in S. Martins, afore said, betwixt the houres of 6 & 7 in the afternoone,

where he rested that night: the next morning being Wednesday, betwixt 2 and 3 of the clocke, he took his iourney south of London, and came into Wozke about seven of the clocke the same day, where he rested that night: the next morning being Thursday, betwixt two and three of the clocke, he took his iourney south of Wozke, and came to London the same day, betwixt 7 and 8 of the clocke, where he rested that night; the next morning being Friday, betwixt two and three of the clocke, he took his iourney towards Wozke, and came thither the same day, betwixt the houres of 7 and 8 in the afternoone, so as he finished his appointed iourney, (to the admiration of all men) in five dayes, according to his promise: and upon Monday, the 27 of this month, he went from Wozke, and came to the Court at Greenwich upon Tuesday, the 28, to his Majesty, in as fresh and chearefull manner, as when he first began.

The first of June, Prince Vricke, Duke of Holstaine, &c. embarked for Denmarke.

Duke Vrich returneth to Denmark. The King maketh speciall provision for the breeding of Lyons in the Tower.

About this time the King caused a convenient place to be made on the backe part of the Lyons Denne, for the Lyons to breed in, which tooke good effect: reads my large Booke, concerning the Tryall and Conclusions with the Lyons, touching their Instinct of Nature, in not fearing the Cocke, nor greedy devouring the Lambe, as also the vndaunted Courage of the English Passies, against the fiercest Lyon in the Tower.

The

The 15 of June Thomas Dowglass was committed to the Tower, who arrived in England but three daies before, being then sent prisoner by the County Palatine of the Rhine, the 26 of June the said Thomas Dowglass was brought to the Sessions house at Newgate, and there condemned of high treason, viz. for counterfeiting the Kings Private Signet, and for counterfeiting the Kings hand unto Letters of his owne denising unto diuers Princes of Germany, &c. and the next day after his triall he was drawne, hanged, and quartered in Smithfield.

Thomas Dowglass sent prisoner out of Germany, and after that condemned & executed for his treason.

The second of July 1605 seauentene Scottish Ministers contrary to the Kings former express commandement held a solempne assembly at Aberdine in Scotland, who being convened for the same before the Councell of Scotland, utterly denied not onely their Lordships authority in that behalfe, but the Kings also, saying, that in matters Ecclesiasticall, they neither owe nor ought to knowledg themselves in any subiection, either to the King, or to any temporall Councell, and that all spirituall differences should be tried and determined by the Church, as competent Judges, &c. Justifying their voluntary meeting to be good and warrantable by the word of God, alleadging the severall assemblies of the Apostles without knowledg or consent of any temporall estate, &c. for which riot, and for denying the Kings supremacy in causes Ecclesiasticall, five of the chiefs of them, the

An vnlawfull assembly of Ministers.

the tenth of January following at Blackeniele were arraigned and condemned of high treason.

A special Ambassador from the Emperour of Almane.

The fift of July arrived at London, Prince George Lodwicke Langraue, of Lutenburgh, et. being sent Ambassadoz from Rodolphus the second of that name, Emperour of the Romans, unto the Kings Maestie, to congratulate his peacefull enjoying this Kingdome, and the rest of his lawfull inheritance, and for continuance of ancient amity with the King of Great Brittain, and the Emperours imperiall dignity: this Ambassadoz was accompanied with three Carles, and 24 Knights and Gentlemen, he had a guard of muskets, and an hundred other common persons, and returned the 22 of July.

A proclamation against Pirats and peace-breakers.

The 8 of July proclamation was made against Pirats, and other English Mariners and Souldiers, who vnder pretence of serving the States, robbed diuers Englishmen and other Nations, who made complaint thereof unto his Maestie: This is the third Proclamation against Pirats.

Shiriffe Iones died and a new shiriffe chosen in his place.

The 24 of July died Shiriffe Iones, and two daies after Oliuer Stile Grocer was chosen Shiriffe for the remainder of that yeare, but the said Oliuer Stile was not chosen Alderman, but remained as a Commoner, because he had paid a fine befoze, to acquite himselfe thereof, and as he supposed of all other publicke offices, wherein he deceived himselfe.

The first of August, died Sir Edmond Anderson

The Lord Anderson deceased.

derfon Lord Chiefe Justice of the Common Pleas, a man very famous for Law, Equity and Conscience, he sate Judge of that High Court three and twenty yeares, he abhorred bribery, he was utterly against all Monopolies, and Polipragmaes in concealements: after him succeeded Sir Francis Gawdie, a most iust Judge, and a great Lawier, he died the 15 of December next following.

The 11 of August the King made Proclamation to redresse the misemployment of lands and goods, and other things giuen to charitable uses.

A proclamation for continuance of things giuen to charitable uses. A cruell homicide.

William Caluerley of Caluerley in Dorsetshire Esquier, murdered two of his owne children in his owne house, then stabd his wife into the body with full intent to haue killed her, and then instantly with like fury went from his house to haue slaine his youngest Child at nurse, but was prevented: he was prest to death in Dorset the 5 of August.

The 27 of August the King, Quene & Prince with many of the Nobility being accompanied with the Ambassadors of Spaine and the Archduke, were very royally receiued into Dorset, where the King heard sundry disputations, and himselfe made an Oration in Latine in presence of the whole assembly, and for three daies space they were most sumptuously feasted by the Earle of Dorset, Lord Treasurer of England and Chancellour of that Uniuersity, who also gaue free entertainment vnto all com.

The kings progresse to Oxford

summers from morning untill night during the Kings abode in Driford.

The Woodmongers and Carmen of London made a corporation.

The 29 of August 1605. the King by his Letters Patents did incorporate the Woodmongers and Carmen of London, and the Suburbs to be a Body Corporate and Politicks for ever, by the name of Master Wardens and Fellowship of Woodmongers, Thomas Hunt, and Marke Snelling and Cuthbert Coleman were the first Master and Wardens thereof.

A speciall Ambassador from the King of Denmarke,

The last of August arrived at London Henricus Remelyus Principall Secretary of Estate unto Christianus the 4 King of Denmarke, to be enstalled knight of the Garter in his Kings right, to whom the order of the Garter was sent two yeares before, he returned the 28 of September.

The Archbishop of Canterbury sworne a priuy Counsellor.

The 29 of September the L. Archbishop of Canterbury was sworne a Priuy Counsellor of Estate at Hampton Court.

Sir Thomas Smith returned from Moscow. Demetrius came out of Poland and was brought up there.

About the 20 of September Sir Thomas Smith returned out of Russia, being sent thither Ambassador the last yeare unto the Emperour Boris Pheodorowich Godonoua, at whose arrivall there he found the country in uprore, and the Emperour in open warres against Demetrius, who claimed the crowne, then entered his territories with an armie of Polonians, and seconded by certaine discontented Russians, all which notwithstanding the Emperour used and entreated him very respectfully, and became so gracious with him as the Emperour granted all

all that he desired, and being returned from Moscow to Mologda to embarke for England, he understood that the said Boris Pheodor had poisoned himselfe, and that his sonne Pheodor Borrowskitch succeeded him, who upon knowledge that the English Ambassadoe was not yet departed, dealt as kindly with him as his father had done, as well in accepting his letters, as promising to confirme whatsoever his father granted, but this yong Emperour died within eight weekes after his coronation: and the soe named Demetrius the supposed sonne to the ancient Euan Vaselowich obtained the crowne, which said Demetrius after his counsell had duly informed him of the serious purpose and discreet carriage of the English Ambassadoe from the King of England, and that he remayned yet in Russia, with all speed sent Gauarillo Salmanoue a great Courtier unto his Lordship, with commission to give him a honourable dispatch, and to signifie his Maesties most earnest desire to be in loue and amity with King James of England, above all the Kings in the world.

Thomas Pearcy, Robert Caresby, Thomas Winter and others in the last yeare of the raigne of Quene Elizabeth, by the instigation of certaine Jesuits, practised with the king of Spain, to send a well furnished Army upon England, promising him great aide to entertaine them at their arrivall at Hilford Haven, & to that purpose the King promised to send them fifty thousand pound for leuying of horse and foot, and prepa-

The practice of the blowing up of the Parliament house.

preparation of Punition in England to second them : but whilst this was in a manner concluded, **Queene Elizabeth** died, and the **King of Spaine** vpon certaine knowledges that **King James** was established, dispatched his Ambassadors and Commissioners for England, for confirmation of a lasting Peace betweene them, yet neuerthelesse the said **Robert Catesbie** sent **Thomas Winter** againe to the **King of Spaine** to resolicite their former proiect, but the **King** answered him, your old **Queene** is dead with whom I had warres, and you haue a new **King** with whom I haue euer bene in good peace and amity, and for continuance thereof I haue sent my speciall Commissioners, and vntill I see what will become thereof, I will not hearken vnto any other course whatsoever. When **Winter** returned, and made this knowne vnto **Catesby**, **Pearcy** and the rest, then they beganne to cast about what they might doe of themselves to aduance the **Roman Catholicke Religion**, but first they would see the euent of the first **Parliament**, if that would mitigate any former Lawes, and trie what good the Conclusion of Peace with **Spaine** would doe vnto them before they attempted any further : but when they perceived that neither **Parliament**, nor publicke Peace sorted in any part to their desire, and that the Peace concluded was rather a more ready meanes for the Law to proceede against them then otherwise, because the Peace

con-

concerned onely the Amitie of **Christian Princes** for the generall good of **Christendome**, without any particular or priuate respect : then **Catesby** told the rest, hee had a deuice in his head that should free them, and the rest of the **English Catholiques** from their oppressions, and when he had found out six Ministers for execution of his deuice, after they had taken oath and Sacrament for secrecie, hee tolde them hee had deuised the meane to bndermine and blow vp the **Parliament house**, at the instant when the **King**, **Queene**, **Prince**, **Peeres**, and **Commons** were all assembled, which proiect they presently embraced, and forthwith **Pearcy** hired certaine lodgings close to the **Parliament house** : and then they appointed **Miners**, who with great difficulty digged and bndermined a part of the wall, but after a while they vnderstood that the Vault right vnder the **Parliament house** was to bee let to hire, then **Guydo Fawkes** went and hired it : this **Fawkes** was of late a **Souldier** in **Flanders**, and for this purpose was sent for, who by consent of the rest changed his name, and was called **Iohn Iohnson** **Master Pearcies man** : after they had hired the Vault, they secretly conuayed into it thirty and sixe barrells of powder, and couered them all ouer with **Billets** and **Straws**.

About tenne daies before the **Parliament** should beginne, an vnknowne party in the Evening met a seruant of the **Lords Mountcrgles**

in

The discovery of the gunpowder treason.

in the street, and deliuered him a letter, charging him speedily to giue it vnto the Lord, which he did: when his Lord had read it, and observed the dangerous contents, with a speciall caution, not to appeare the first day of Parliament, he was amazed, and forthwith deliuered it to the Earle of Salisbury the Kings principall Secretary, a chiefe Counsellor of State: when the Earle had indiciouly observed the strange Phrases and Tenor thereof, with the terrible threats therein against the whole State, he acquainted the Lord Chamberlaine therewith, then they conioyned vnto them the Lord Admirall, the Earles of Worcester and Northampton, who instantly consulted what was fittest to be done, omitting neither time diligence nor industry, all which notwithstanding, they could not as yet find out the depth of this myserie, and were therefore much troubled in minde, because the appointed day of Parliament draw neare, which was Tuesday the fift of November: vpon the Saturday befoze, the King being returned from hunting, the said Lords acquainted his Highnesse with what had past, and when his Maiesty had well noted the strange contents of the letter, which purposed the sodaine ruine of the State, the King said notwithstanding, the sleight regard which might be giuen to scattered Libels, yet this was moze quicke and pithie then was vsuall in libels, and willed them to search in all places, as well not dayly frequented, as of vsuall repaire; and concerning any

foraine

foraine disturbance or intiation, he well knewe the present force and preparation of all Christian Princes, and that whatsoeuer practise of treason was now in hand, it must be perfozmed in some unsuspected place, and by some home-bred traytors: thereupon new search was made in all places about the Court and the Parliament house, but could not as yet finde any thing worthy their labours: all which searches were perfozmed with such silence and discretion, as there rose no manner of suspicion either in Court or City, the Lord Chamberlaine whose office it most concerned, neuer rested day nor night, and the night befoze the Parliament, as Sir Thomas Kneuet with others scouted about the Parliament house, espied a fellow standing in a corner very suspiciously, and asked him his name, what he was, and what he did there so late, who answered very bluntly his name was Iohn Iohnson Master Pearcies man, and keeper of his lodgings. Sir Thomas Kneuet continued still his search in all places thereabouts, and returning thither againe, found him lingering there still, searched him, and found vnder his cloake a close Lanterne, and a burning Candle in it: and about him other signes of suspicion, that he stood not there for any good: then the Knight entered the Court, where they found the powder couered with billets and fagots as afoze said, and then the Lord Chamberlaine caused the Traytor to be bound, and being now about thre a clocke in the morning he went vnto the King, and

Wh

with

with exceeding gladnesse told his Maistie the treason was discovered and prevented, and the traitor in hold, the King desired to see Fawkes, who when he came before the King used like trayterous and audacious speeches as he did at his first apprehension, affirming himselfe was the onely man to performe this treason, saying, it soze vered him that the deed was not done, and soz that time would not confesse any thing touching the rest of the Conspiratozs, but that himselfe onely and alone was the contriner and practiser of this treason.

Betweene five and six a clocke in the morning the Councel gaue order to the Lord Maior of London to looke to the City, & in very calme manner to set ciuill watch at the city gates, signifying therewithall that there was a plot of treason discovered, and that the King would not goe to Parliament that day: and the same day in the afternoone, the manner of the treason was by Proclamation made knowne vnto the people, for ioz whereof, there was that night as many bonefires in and about London as the streets could permit, and the people gaue humble and hearty thanks vnto Almighty God for their King and Countries right blessed escape.

Within 3 daies after two other proclamations were made, signifying vnto the people who were the chiefe conspiratozs, with commandement to apprehend Percy and Catesby, and to take them alieue if it were possible, which said Percy and Catesby were gone to Wolbach in

War.

Warwickshire to meet Winter, Grant, and others: where vnder pretence of a great hunting, they meant to raise the country, and surprize the Lady Elizabeth from the Lord Harington, whom they meant to proclaime Quene, and in whose name they meant to enter into Armes, being perswaded that the King, the Prince and Duke of Yorke were by that time blowne vp in the Parliament house: but when they knew their treason was knowne and prevented, and saw the Kings forces round about the house, so as they could not escape, Percy and Catesby very desperately issued forth, and fighting backe to backe were both slaine with one musket shot.

Saturday the ninth of Nouember the King went to Parliament, wherein the presence of the Quene, the Prince, the Duke of Yorke, the Ambassadors of the King of Spaine, and the Archduke, and all the Lords Spirituall and Tempozall, and Commons of the same, he made a very solemne oration, manifesting the whole complot of this Treason.

Sir Clement Scudamour Knight, and Master Shrieues.
John Iolles Shrieues.

Sir Leonard Halliday Merchantaylor Maior. Maior.

At this time the solemne triumphes & pleasant trophies in honour of the Lord Maior, and the City of London were held two seuerall times, viz. the day of his oath, and all Hollonday; but there was none in thze yeares after by

Wh 2

reason

The Lord
Maior.
triumphes

reason of continuall sicknesse.

The Lord Knowles married.

The 19 of January the Lord William Knowles Baron of Graies married Elizabeth Howard eldest daughter unto the said Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

A present from the King of Spaine.

The 4 of January the Spanish Ambassadoz deliuered a present from King Philip his master unto King James, viz. six Venets of Andalusia, with rich saddles and saddle cloaths, and all other things suteable.

Sir Georg Carew Ambassador in France. A great Whale came vp as hee as Wolwich.

Sir George Carew is sent Ambassadoz Liger into France.

The 19 of January a great Porpos was taken alive at Weltham, in a little Crake, a mile and a halfe within the land, and was presented unto Francis Coston Esquire, chiefe Auditor of the Imprests, and within a few dayes after, a verie great Whale came within eight miles of London whose length was diuers times some aboue the water, and the same was iudged to be a great deale longer then the longest ship in the Riuer.

Three entire Subsidies, and sixteens given by the temporality, and foure Subsidies giue by the Clergy.

A few dayes before Christmas the Parliament brake vp, and began to sit againe the 22 of January being Tuesday, and continued untill the 27 of May next following, in which Parliament they gaue the King and his successors thre entire Subsidies, and sixteenes, and then the Parliament was prorogued untill the 18 of Nouember: at this time the Clergy gaue unto the King and his Successors foure entire Subsidies: And in this Parliament it was enacted that

that the 5 of Nouember soe euer should be kept holy day, with preaching and thanksgiuing vnto Almighty God for his mercy, in preventing the terrible danger of the late practise by Pearcy, Caresby and the rest, to blow vp the Parliament house.

The 5 of Nouember ordained holy day.

The 27 of January at Westminster were arraigned Thomas Winter, Guydo Fawkes, Robert Keyes and Thomas Bates for plotting to blow vp the Parliament house, digging in the mine, taking oath & Sacrament for secrecie, &c. and Robert Winter, Iohn Graunt, Ambrose Rookewood, for being acquainted with the treason afterward, giuing their full consent thereunto, and taking oath and sacrament for secrecie, and Sir Euerard Digby for being made acquainted with the said treason, yeelding assent, and taking his corporall oath for secrecie: all which indictments were proued against them, and by themselves confessed, and thereupon had iudgement giuen them to be drawne, hanged and quartered, their limbes to be set vpon the Citie gates, and their heads vpon the Bridge: according to which sentence the thirtieth of January, Sir Euerard Digby, Robert Winter, Iohn Grant & Bates were executed at the west end of Saint Pauls Church, and the next day after the other foure were executed in the Parliament yeard, 6 of the 8. acknowledged their guiltinesse in this horrible treason, and died very penitently, but Graunt and Keyes did not so.

Arraignement of Traytors at Westminster.

Execution in London and Westminster.

Saturday the 22 of March betwixt six and seuen

A terrible
rumor
that the
King was
slaine.

Seven a clocke in the forenoone, a rumor was suddenly spread throughout the Court, and the City of London, that for certaine the King that morning was slaine as he was hunting in Killing Parke, 20 miles from London, which dreadfull newes still encreased untill nine a clocke, being seconded by infinite suggestions, by reason whereof it was generally received for truth, and thereupon the Court gates were kept shut, the Lord Mayor began to set guard at the City gates, and to raise their trained souldiers: Sir William Wade Lieutenant of the Tower did the like with his hamlets within his Liberties, and the Parliament was greatly amazed: but by 11 a clocke the ioyfull newes of y^e Kings good health was made knowne in London by proclamation, as it had bene an houre before at the Court gate, whereat the people began to revive their vbered spirits, which untill then were wondrously surcharged with hearts griefe, yea men and women, old matrons, and yong virgins made exceepeing great lamentation: this flying terror went three daies iourney into the country before it was fully suppressed.

An. reg. 4.
Henry
Garret arraigned.
1606

Friday the 28 of March 1606 in the Guildhall in London was arraigned and condemned Henry Garret Provinciall of the Jesuites in England, for being acquainted with the Gunpowder plot, and concealing the same, for the which he was adiudged to be drawne, hanged & quartered, and his head to be set upon London bridge, and according to that sentence he was

executed

executed the third of May at the west end of St. Pauls Church, where he acknowledged the greatness of his offence in concealing the treason, and besought all Catholikes to forbear and desist from treason, & all other violent attempts whatseuer against Kings and Princes, saying that all such practises were utterly against the Catholike Religion.

The twenty nine, and thirtieth of March the wind was extreame violent, so as it caused much shipwracke upon the coasts of England, France & the Low countries, it brought in the sea and drowned much cattell, and in Picardie neare Doye, it blew downe a steeple which sue fourescore persons in the fall thereof, in Flanders and by towards Germany, there were many Churches, Townes, Windmilles, and trees blowne downe, and the 8 of June following it rained 24 houres, and the next day there rose strange land waters which carried away milles, trees and houses, made new currants where neuer any was scene before, it brake downe the heads of poles and trenches, and carried quite away great quantities of cattell, timber and other things from off by land grounds.

The 24 of Aprill arrived Don Iohn de Mendoza, Marques of Saint Germaine, from the King of Spaine unto the King of Great Brittain, to congratulate his happy deliuerance from the late pretended treason, and to deliuer certaine presents from Queen Margaret of Spaine, unto Queene Anne of Great Brittain, viz.

Wh 4

a robe

Great
winds and
floods and
shipwrack.

A speciall
Ambassa-
dor from
Spaine.

Presents
from the
Queene
of Spaine
vnto the
Queen of
Great Bri-
taine.

a robe of moztrey satten, imbrodered all ouer with amber leather, & in many places with gold, vpon the forepart thereof was forty eight tags of beaten gold, thre ynches long, hollow with in, and filde with amber græce very curiously wrought, and two large chaines of amber græce, two harkanets of Amber græce, a velvet Cappe with gold buttons, pleasantly enameld like the tagges, euery of these were severally inclosed in an ouall bore of gold, & were presented all together in a beckett of gold like vnto a Baron.

Knights of
the Gar-
ter made.

Tuesday the 20 of May at Windsoꝝ were enstalled knights of the Garter Robert Earle of Salisbury, and the Lord Thomas Howard Viscount Windon.

Lords
brought
from the
Tower &
censured
in the Star
chamber.

The third of June, Henry Lord Dordant, and Edward Lord Sturton were committed in the high Court of Star-chamber of diuers misprisions and contempts, and for the same the Lord Dordant was censured to pay ten thousand markes, the Lord Sturton five thousand markes, and imprisonment during his Maiesties good pleasure.

A procla-
mation a-
gainst all
Iesuits &
Seminaries.
The Lady
Sophia
borne.

The tenth of June proclamation was made for the banishing of all Iesuits, Seminaries and Roman priests.

The Lady Sophia daughter to our Soueraign Lord the King was borne at Greenwich vpon Sunday the 22 of June, at thre a clocke in the morning, and died the next day, and vpon Thursday next after was very solemnly con-
paired

paired by barge, couered with blacke velvet, accompanied with thre other barges couered with blacke cloth, vnto the Chappell royall in Westminster, and was there entered by Doctor Barlow Lord Bishop of Rochester, where were present all the great Lords of the Councell with the Viceroy and chiefe officers of the Court.

The 27 of June Henry Earle of Northumberland was brought from the Tower vnto the Starre-chamber, and there committed of diuers misprisions, contempts and offences, and for the same was adiudged to pay thirty thousand pound and to be remooued from the place of a Priuie Counsellor, and from being Captains of his Maiesties Pensioners, and from all other offices which he held of his Maiesties grace and fauour, and to remaine prisoner during his Maiesties pleasure.

The Earle
of Northū
berland
committed
in the Star
chamber.

At this time returned Signior Nichola Molino of honourable family, hauing bene here thre yeares Ambassadoꝝ Lieger for the Signory of Venice, whom the King honoured with knight-hood, and in his stead came the honourable Signior Georgio Iustiniano from the Duke and State of Venice, of which most famous and flourishing city, I haue here very briefly set downe the first foundation and State thereof as followeth.

Ambassa-
dor from
Venice.

Bleda and Atilla Brethren Kings of the Hunnas, after they had made great excursions and spoiles vpon Illyria and Thrace, as farre as Thermopyle, Atilla desirous to be sole So-
ueraigne

ueraigne sue his brother Bleda, then he subdued most nations Eastward, and after that with sue hundred thousand men he invaded the Roman Empire, viz. the Romans and Vlygotes, who encountred him with diuers Armies, he passed violently through Italy, and forced the people to flie from City to City and other places, of which sort some went and possessed certaine very small Islands in the sea, which then were not well knowne by any name: but were afterward called Venice as you may read: he also invaded France, and besieged Orleans in the years of the world, 4414. and after Christ, 452 and gaue battaile vnto Deryus Aelius the Vice Emperour, and Theodoric King of Vlygotes: the fight continued one whole day, wherein was perfozmed all martiall prowes, and two hundred thousand slaine on both sides, yer, such was the effusion of blood, that very many dead bodies floated vp and downe, as it had been a brooke of blood: in this fight Attila had the worst, yet neuerthelesse, he reencouraged himselfe, and furiously assailed Italie, and had utterlie spoiled it, if the Pope had not humbled himselfe befoze him, then he returned into his stone Country of Hungarie: The Emperour Valentinian the third, being in a manner constrained, gaue him his sister in marriage, after that he married another, at which Puptiall he became so drunke, that he died thereof: the City of Venice being at first but a small thing was gouerned by Consuls, who resisted Pelagius, Nestorius

and

and Pharamond the first King of France, then it increased and was gouerned by Tribunes. And in the yeare, 582. Pope Pelagius the second, in a Councell of twenty Bishops by meanes of the Archbishop of Aquilea, it was agreed that Grado should be the Metropolis of Venice and Istria, by reason that Grado was then more Noble and populous then Venice, & so continued vntill the yeare, 654. Afterward Mallo Mocco and Palestina by meanes of a great assembly of people from Padua and Mount Felice, which came in company of the Bishop of Padua, Venice was greatly increased: this was done when Padua had bene destroyed by the Lombards, the third and fourth time, in the yeare 593. And in the yeare 654 vnto the foresaid ten Tribunes, were added two more to rule in Hyzacia, which Hyzacia tooke his name of Hyraclius the Christian Emperour: the said Hyzacia in the yeare 603 was reedified and enlarged by Bishop Magno, but Rotaryo King of Lombards still exercising his crueltie, destroyed Oderzo and other places, as also there was civil wars a long time in most parts of Italy, so as many auncient Noble habitations being ruined, the distressed persons for their conuenient safety resorted and inhabited these foresaid small plots or Islands, lying in the sea, the chiefe whereof was then call Ryuo Alto, and is now called the Ryalto, which they found to lie commodious for traffique and Nauigation: then they encreased so fast in people and building

These Islands vntill then were not knowne by any name.

that

that these petty plots of Islands became well inhabited, and therein with great Christian piety erected eight faire goodly Churches with many stately pallaces, so as the City was growne very great, and these last twelue Magistrates of Tribunes continued untill the yeare 697. and was then by the sozenamed Hyraclius & Pope Sergius the first, in the generall Councell of Aquileia: those sozefaid Islands, were called Venice, and by vertue of the same Councell it was ordained that they should chuse themselves a Duke out of their City successiue for ever: and for conclusion of peace after long dissension betwene Grado and Venice, the Pope was content that the Patriarchie of Grado should be transferred vnto Venice, since which time, he hath thersheld his Cathedra, and the Venetians haue bene gouerned by Dukes, assisted by Senators, Paulus Lucius was the first Duke, and haue so continued Dukes by election untill this present yeare 1606. with great honour and prosperitie, ouer whom Leonardo Donato now reigneth, there haue bene ninety & one Dukes, since the sozenamed Councell.

Sir Edw.
Cooke
Lord chief
Iustice of
the com-
mon pleas.
A Tombe
for Queen
Elizabeth.

At this time the King made Sir Edward Cooke Lord chiefe Iustice of the common Pleas, after he had bene foureteene yeares his Maiesties Solicitor and Atturney generall.

This yeare at the appointment and charges of the King the stately Tombe for Quene Elizabeth was fully finished, and set vp in a little Chappell on the North side of the high Altar

in

in the Chappell Royall at Westminster and her Image of Statua placed amongst the Pictures of other Kings and Quenes in an upper room on the North side of the high Altar in the Abbey Church at Westminster, which said Images of former Princes were wont to stand in a backe loft of Chappell behinde the high Altar, and were removed thence into a more lightsome place by Doctor Neile, Deane of Westminster, which said Deane repayed the Tombe of Anne of Cleaue, gaue a rich Altar Cloath vnto the Church, and reformed the impeachments of light in the Quire thereof.

The 15 of July the wife of Richard Homwood of East Grimsted in Suffex without any knowne cause murdered her owne three children, and threw them into a pit, and then cut her owne throat likewise.

A monstrous mother.

Thursday the 17 of July, Christianus King of Denmarke with eight shippes cast anchor before Grauesend, and the next day King James with Prince Henric and diuers Nobles went thither to him, and dined a ship-board, and after dinner both Kings came to Greenwich, where Christianus and all his traine were royally entertained. The 24 of July these Kings rode progresse together, and for foure daies space they and their traine were worthily feasted by the Earle of Salisbury at Theobalds: and vpon Thursday the last of July, both Kings with all magnificence rode through London, against which time, and vpon very short warning the Citizens

The King of Denmarke arriueeth in Englad.

Citizens had made diuers Trophies, viz. a Tower of the Muses at the East end of Cheapside; a braue stately Pageant with delicate musicke, eloquent Orations, and variable pleasant deuises, at the West end of Cheapside, vpon the South side whereof sate the Lord Mayor, and Aldermen in Scarlet Robes, where Sir Henry Mountegue Recorder of London, after his solemn Oration in Latine, presented the King of Denmarke with a faire Cuppe of gold: and vpon the Fountaine in Fleetstrate was a pleasant pastorall deuise with musicks and pleasing songs: and for their more state and easie passage, the Streets were rayled in, on the one side, and the Companies sate in their Liveries on the other side in as great brauerie as is vsed at a Cozonation: And that night the Kings were lodged at White-hall: the next day the King of Denmarke after he had seene and noted the rare Architecture and stately monuments in the Chappell royall at Westminster: he suruaid Paules Church, and on the toppes of the Steple thereof, he caused the Keeper of the Steple to take the iust length and breadth of his foot in the leade: from thence the King went to the Royall Exchange, and to the Tower, where Sir William Wade banqueted him and all his attendants; and within few daies after that, the Earle of Rutland feasted all the King of Denmarkes Priuy Counsellors; hauing made his prouision to haue feasted the King also.

Sir William Wade.

Don

Monday the 10 of August the King of Denmarke with his Counsell and chiefe Gentlemen were royally feasted by the King of Great Brittain in the Elizabeth Ionas at Chatham, and the next day Christianus feasted King James Quene Anne, Prince Henric, and others of the nobility in his owne Shippe, and about fours a clocke in the afternone, all princely compliments being perfozmed, they toke their leaues of another: and the Thursday following the King of Denmarke with all his Ships and traine, hauing a faire wind set saile of Denmark. The King whilest he was in England heard two sermons in Latine, and dealt bountifully and royally with all men.

The 24 of September the French King baptizd his Sonne the Prince Dolphin, being then full five yeares of age.

This years diuers churches in London were well repayzed, and somewhat beautified, namely, Christ-church, Trinity Church, Saint Brides church, and Bow-church with others: The city also very carefully clesed their ditches and common shewers, and made floud gates in Holborne ditch, and Fleet ditch: and beyond all expectation they turned Morefield into diuers pleasant and princely walkes, and planted it round on all sides and quarters with good store of young trees, and rayled it round in like manner to preserve the walkes, and keepe the trees from violence, and defended the out-sides thereof with a new strong bricke wall: there was also

The King of Denmarke returneth.

Prince Dolphin of France christned. Churches repaired.

Morefield otherwise called the new walkes

also

also made diuers dants vnder ground, some to convey away foule water without offence, and one to bring fresh water into the towne ditch to keepe it sweet. This field was euer vntill this present a rude noysome place like a Lay-stall, halfe environed with kincking ditches, very offensive to the City and all passengers: Sir Leonard Hallyday Lord Maior was very forward and carefull to the furtherance of this worke, and for contriuing to bring a riuer to the South part of London to serue the City, and to cleanse their ditches and sewers; and what he could not performe in his Maiorality, his Successor Sir Iohn Wats did his full endeauour to accomplish: and Master Nicholas Leate a graue wise, and wealthy Citizen was wondrous painfull and industrious in the furtherance of this worke, and of the rest thereunto adioyning: also there were many thousands of worthy citizens wondrous earnest to expresse their bounty towards the bringing of the foresaid riuer to the city, according to the Tenor of a statute lately made for them in that behalfe.

This yeare was concluded a truce for 15 yeares betweene Rodolphus the second of that name Emperour of Almanie, and the Great Turke.

Shrieues
Maior,

William Walthall, Iohn Leman a batchelor.
Sir Iohn Wats knight, Clothworker Maior.

The 18 of December, the Lords, Knights,
and

and Burgeses of the Parliament had leave to go home vnto their houses, and the tenth of February they all began to sit againe.

The first of January at Whitehall with very great solemnity the Lord James Hay was married vnto Honora the daughter and heire of the Lord Edward Denny.

The Lord
Hay married.

The twentieth of January it pleased God to send a mighty west wind which continued sixtine houres, which brought in the sea, by reason whereof, and of high spring tides, both which encountred the land waters, after a great raine; which caused the Riuer of Seuerne beginning as farre as the mount in Cornewall, to crie down her bankes all along on both sides by into Somersetshire, and Gloucestershire, in some places the Waters overflowed their Bankes, three fote, in other places five fote, and some places seuen fote, by meanes of which seadaine inundation, much people and cattell were drowned, diuers Churches and villages borne downe and spoiled, and some utterly destroyed, in Wales in diuers places, it did most harme in manner as aforesaid, the like whercof in England is not knowne to be mentioned in any Chronicle.

Great
floods:

The 26 of February Robert Drewrie a Seminary was executed at Tiburne.

A Seminary executed

The 1 of March a peace and reconciliation was concluded and proclaimed betwene the Graue of Emden, and the City of Emden, and the Graue entered and tooke possession of the

Reconciliation betwene the Graue of Emden & his Subjects.

Fi

City,

City, his Subjects assured him his royalties and profits, and concerning all other differences betwene the Grane and the Citizens it was agreed the same should be determined by the Emperour, this was done after the people had wasted their wealth, and were wearied with three yeares warre.

An. reg. 5.
1607
The King manifesteth his minde to both houses.

Great floods in diuers houses.

Prince Ienuille came into England.

Tuesday the last of March, the Lords Knights and Burgesles of the Parliament came before the King at Whitehall, unto whom he made a solempne speech. And from that time the houses sate not untill the 20 of Aprill following, and the 2 of May the King made an other solempne speech unto the said Lords, Knights and Burgesles concerning the union.

Maunday thursday the 2 of Aprill, there happened great inundations of water in Kent, Essex, Suffolke and Norfolke. And the 17 of Aprill there arose in the City of Couentry a most strange and dreadfull inundation.

The 8 of May arriued Prince Ienuille of the house of Lorraine, second sonne to Henry late Duke of Guise, which was slaine in the yeare 1589 he was very honourably feasted and entertained by the King. And the 22 of May he accompanied the King, Quene and Prince vnto Theobalds, where they were royally feasted and entertained with pleasant and ingenious deuises by the Earle of Salisbury, being the appointed day, in which his Maiesty came to take possession thereof. Tuesday the 25 of May, the said Prince Ienuille with others ran at Tilt at

White

Whitehall, viz. The Prince Ienuille. The Duke of Lenox. The Earle of Arundel. The Earle of Pembroke. The Earle of Montgomerie. The Viscount Haddington. The L. Compton. The L. Hay. Sir Henry Cary. Sir Richard Bulkeley. Sir Richard Preston. Sir Henry Guntror. And the 29 of May the said Prince returned into France.

About the middle of May, certaine common persons assembled themselves in Northamptonshire, Warwickshire, and Leicestershire, they cut and brake downe hedges, filled up ditches, and laide open all such enclosures of commons and other grounds, as they found enclosed, which of ancient time had been open, and imployed to tillage. And the last of May, they were straitly commanded by Proclamation to surcease their disorder, but yet they ceased not; whereupon the Sheriffes and Iustices had authority given them, to suppress them by force. And after that, the King sent certaine Noblemen and Iudges to punish the wilfull offenders according to law. And the 28 of June, the King made another proclamation, signifying his great unwillingnesse to haue proceeded against them, either by marshall law, or ciuill iustice, if lenity or gentle adimonition might any way haue preuailed with them, to desist from their turbulent rebellions and traiterous practise.

Tuesday, the second of June, in Pauls Church, the right reuerend father in God Thomas Ravis, Doctor of Diuinity, late Bishop of

Gloucester,

Gloucester,

Unlawfull assemblies to lay open enclosures.

Doctor Ravis lord Bishop of London.

Glocester, was by his deputy Doctor King, Deane of Christ-church, enstalled Lord Bishop of London. He died the 14 of December, 1609.

Friday the 12 of June, the King dined with the Lord Maior, and after dinner went into Cloath-workers Hall, and was there made free of that company. At that time also were made free Sir Patricke Murry knight, gentleman of the Kings Bedchamber, Sir Arthur Arston knight, Sir Hugh Carmychel knight, James Medow Doctor of Divinitie, one of the Kings Chaplaines, and others.

The 16 of July, being the great feast day at Merchanttailors hall, the Lord Maior feasted all the Aldermen that were not free of the Merchanttailors, and with them these honourable Personages following, viz. Patricke Steward, Earle of Orqueney, Sir Iohn Ramsey knight, Lord Viscount Hadington, Sir Iohn Selby knight, Edward Ramsey gentlemen Sewer to the King. These were also made free of the Cloathworkers, Sir William Stone bring then Master of the company, Henry Walton, Thomas Bostocke, Richard Boothe, and William Kymbert Wardens.

His Maie-
stie paiech
600000*l.*
which was
lent vnto
Elizabeth.
Ambassa-
dors from
the States

The third of July, the Kings Maiestie repaid threescore thousand pound vnto the Citizens of London, which summe the Londoners had lent vnto Quene Elizabeth the 3 of februarye 1598.

On Saturday, being the fourth of July, arrived Iohn Berke, chiefe Councelloz of Dort, and

and James de Maldere knight, Lord of Wyres, and had audience the sixth of July: they were honourably entertained and feasted in many places.

The fourth of July, the right honourable Sir Thomas Kneuit knight, was called by writ to the Parliament, by the name and title of Baron of Escricke, and sate that day in his robes among the Barons, being the last day of that Parliament, holden vpon prorogation, and so againe proroged vntill the 16 of November following.

Sir Tho-
mas Kne-
uit made
Baron.

A Parlia-
ment.

Sunday the 5 of July, Sir Iulius Caesar knight, Chancelloz of the Erchequer, was sworn a Privie Councelloz of Estate.

Sir Iulius
Caesar
made a
Privie
Counsellor.

Thursday the 16 of July 1607 the Kings most excellent Maiestie, with Prince Henry, and divers honourable Personages, dined at Merchanttailors hall, and were most ioyfullie entertained with great varietie of melodious harmony of voices and instruments, and pleasant speeches (being the day they held their feast for the election of Master and Wardens) and after dinner Master Iohn Swinnerton the Master, and Richard Wright, Andrew Osborne, Edward Atkinton, and William Albany the four Wardens of the Company, being accompanied with master Baron Southerton, and Sir Leonard Halliday, Sir William Crauen, Sir Iohn Swynerton, knights, and Aldermen, and Jeffrey Elwes Alderman, being all members of that Company, resorted to the Kings most excellent Maiestie,

The King
& Prince
feasted at
Merchant-
tailors
hall.

who dined in their chamber called the Kings Chamber, and Sir Henry Mountague knight, Recorder of London being there present, did in the name of the whole Company most humbly thank his Maiesty, so that it had pleased him to grace it with his royall presence that day. And the Master of the Company did present his Maiesty with a purse full of gold, & Richard Langley the Clarke of the Company, did deliver unto his Maiesty a roll, wherein was entered the names of seven Kings, one Quene, seuentene Princes and Dukes, two Dutcheses, one Archbishop, thirty one Earles, five Countesses, one Viscount, twenty foure Bishops, sixty five Barons or Lords, two Ladies, seven Abbats, seven Priors, and one Sub-prior (omitting a number of Knights, Esquires &c.) who had been free of the Company, which his Maiesty most graciously accepted, and said, that he himselfe was free of another Company, yet he would so much grace the Company of Merchanttailors, that the Prince his eldest sonne should be free thereof, and that he would see and be a witnesse, when the garland should be put on his head. And then they in like manner resorted to the Prince, who dined in the great hall. And the said Master presented his Highnesse with another purse full of gold, and the Clarke delivered his Highnesse a like roll, which were also graciously accepted, and his Highnesse said, that not onely himselfe would be free of the Company of Merchanttailors, but commanded one of his

Prince
Henry
made free
of the
Merchan-
tailors.

his Gentlemen, and the Clarke of the Company to goe to all the Lords present, and requires all of them that loved him, and were not free of other companies, to be free of his Company: whereupon those Lords whose names ensued (with humble thanks to his highnesse) accepted of the freedome: viz.

John Berke Lord in Godschalckcoort, &c. Coun. Strangers.
aller of Dort in Holland.

Sir James du Maldere knight, Lord of Heyes,
&c. Councillor of Zeland.

Sir Noel de Caron knight, L. of Schontwal, &c.
Ambassado: Lieger from the States, &c.
The Duke of Lenor.

Earle of Nottingham Lord Admirall.

Earle of Suffolke Lord Chamberlaine.

Earle of Arundell.

Earle of Drenford.

Earle of Worcester.

Earle of Pembroke.

Earle of Essex absent, yet entered by order from
the Prince, under his Highnesse owne hand.

Earle of Northampton.

Earle of Salisbury principall Secretary to the
king.

Earle of Montgomery.

Earle of North.

Lord Viscount Cranborne.

Lord Euars.

Lord Hunsdon.

Lord Knolles.

Lord Haye.

Noblemē.

Lord Sanker.

Lord Borley.

M. Howard. Sir John Harington.

Knights.

M. Sheffield.

Sir Thomas Challoner, Gouvernor to the Prince.

Sir Roger Ashton Master of the Wardrobe, Gentleman of the Kings Bed-chamber.

Sir Thomas Vauasor, Knight Marshall.

Sir Dauid Fowlis.

Sir Dauid Murry.

M. Doctor Mountague, Deane of the Chappell.

M. Adam Newton Deane of Durham, and Tutor to the Prince.

Sir Thomas Sauage.

Sir Lewes Lewknor, M. of the Ceremonies; and many other Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen servants to the King, Queene, and Prince, and to Noblemen.

The new Master & Wardens of the Merchant-tailers.

The Earle of Arundels eldest sonne.

The Earle of Tyrone and other Irish lords fled out of Ireland.

The new Master and Wardens chosen in the presence of the King and Prince, was John Johnson Master of the Company, and Thomas Owen, Richard Scales, John Woller, and Randolph Wolley Wardens.

The next day the King christened James, the eldest sonne of Thomas Earle of Arundel, borne of Althea, youngest daughter to Gilbert Earle of Shrewsbury, the Earle of Suffolke and the Lady Arbella were the other godfathers.

About the beginning of September, there fled out of Ireland into the parts beyond the Seas, Hugh Earle of Tyrone, Terconnel, Hugh Baron of Don Gannon, Caffer Oge Odomel, brother

brother to the Earle of Terconnel, Otto Oge Oneale, Nephew to the Earle of Tyrone, the Countesse of Tyrone, and two of the younger sonnes of Tyrone, and the sonne and heire of the Earle of Terconnel, being an infant of one yeare of age, or thereabout, with diuers other their servants and followers, they embarked at Lough Swillie.

The seventh of September was borne Duke Charles, second sonne to the King of Spaine.

Wednesday the 16 of September died the Lady Mary, daughter to our Soueraigne Lord the King, and was solemnly interred at Westminister the twenty thirde of the same, in a vault of the same Chappell, and in the same manner as was her sister the Lady Sophia.

Sir Ieruaus Clyfton of Layton Bromeswold knight, was made Baron by writ, by the title of Baron of Layton Bromeswold, and sate in his robes with the Lords in the Parliament house, the 16 of November, being the day of the dissolution of the Parliament. And the twentieth day of July following, the Lord Esme Stewart, Lord of Awbigny in France, gentleman of his Majesties Bedchamber in England, and sole brother unto Lodouicus Duke of Lenox, married Katherine in the onely daughter and heire of the said Lord Clyfton.

The first day of March in the second yeare of his Majesties raigne, proclamation was made, straitly prohibiting all increase of buildings within the city of London, and one mile thereof,

The King of Spaines second son borne.

The death of the Lady Mary. Sir Ieruaus Clyfton made baron The Lord Awbigny married.

Inmates & increase of building forbidden by proclamation. Also the preservation of timber & uniformity of building throughout London commanded by proclamation.

Contem-
ners cen-
sured in
the Star-
chamber.
The old
rotte Ban-
quetting
house of
timber ta-
ken down,
and a new
builded of
bricke and
stone.

Prouision
for such
Preachers
as shall
preach at
Pauls
Crosse.

thereof, and expressly commanding all persons to
build all the fore front and windowes of all their
new buildings, either of bricke or stone, but it
toke small effect: whereupon the 12 of October
this present yere 1607 Proclamation was made
again to the same effect, & commanding them to
build all their vtter wals & windowes, either of
bricke or stone. And y^e 16 of October there was
2 censured in the the Star Chamber, for building
contrarie to the tenour of his Maiesties first
Proclamation.

This yere the King new builded the sta-
lie Banquetting-house, with increase of man-
faire lodgings at Whitehall.

Dodoz Ailmer, late L. Bishop of London, and
the right honourable Elizabeth Countesse Dow-
ger of Shrewsbury, haue giuen certaintie sum-
of money for the better maintenanace of sermons
hereafter at Pauls Crosse, and Thomas Russell
Draper, hath likewise giuen ten pound a yere
for euer, to be giuen vnto such vnbenedicted
Preachers as shall preach at Pauls Crosse,
whereupon the Lord Maior and Court of Ald-
ermen for the due imployment of the foresaid
summes, and encrease of the same, haue further
prouided for the said Preachers, so as euery of
them, being vnbenedicted, shall not onely re-
ceiue a grauntie in money, but also euery one
that shall preach there, shall at his pleasure be
freely entertained for five daies space, with such
conuenient lodgings, fire, candle, and all other
necessarie, viz. from thursday before their ap-
pointed

pointed day of preaching, vntill tuesday mo-
ning following.

Geffrey Elwes, Nicholas Style.

Sir Henry Row Mercer, Maior.

The 16 of Nouember, proclamation was
made concerning the Earle of Tyrone, Percon-
nell, and others of Ireland, signifying their pur-
pose and practise to extirpe the English nation
out of Ireland, and to conferre and yeld the
kingdome of Ireland vnto the Pope, and Ty-
rones soliciting forraigne Princes to attempt
the conquest thereof.

The 20 of December, proclamation was
made to apprehend the Lord Maxwell, who
founded the Porter and so brake prison out of
Edenbrough Castle. This Lord Maxwell aided
James Macdonell to escape likewise.

Shrieues.
Maior.

The disco-
uerie of
the Earle
of Tyrone
treason.

The Lord
Maxwell
brake out
of prison.

The 24 of December, sir Thomas Parry
Knight, Chancelloz of the Dutchie, was sworne
a Priuie Counsellor of State.

Sir Tho-
mas Parry
sworne a
Priuie

The 8 of December began a hard frost, & con-
tinued vntill the 15 of the same, and then thaw-
ed: and the 22 of December it began againe to
freeze violently, so as diuers persons went halfe
way ouer the Thames vpon the Ice: and the
30 of December, at euery ebbe many people
went quite ouer the Thames in diuers places,
and so continued from that day vntill the third
of Ianuary: the people pass daily betwene
London and y^e Banke-side at euery halfe ebbe,
so the floud remoued the Ice, and forced the
people daily to tread new paths, except onely
betwene

Counsell-
lor of
Estate.
A great
frost.

between Lambeth and the ferry at Westminster, the which by incessant treading, became very firme and free passage, untill the great thaw; and from Sunday the tenth of January, untill the fiftenth of the same, the frost grew extreme, so as the Ice became firme, and remoued not; then all sorts of men, women, and children, went boldly vpon the Ice in most parts; some shot at prickes, others bowled and danced, with other variable pastimes; by reason of which concourse of people, there were many that set vp booths and standings vpon the Ice, as fruit sellers, victuallers, that sold beere and wine, Whomakers, & a Barbers tent, &c. Euery of them had fire nere their beings. The 15 of January it began somewhat to thaw, and so continued 4 daies together: yet neuertheless the great Ice vpon the Thames held firme and passable, and became somewhat smooth, like as in the last great frost in the yeare 1564. which till then were very craggy and vncertaine. The 19 of January the frost began againe, but not violently untill Sunday the 24 of January, and then held on untill the 30 of the same. The 1 of February the Ice began to breake by little and little, and the next day in the afternone, all the Ice was quite dissolued and cleane gone, so as no signe remained thereof: many bridges were spoiled by this frost, and much fowle perished, especially smal birds which in many places were found frozen to death: this frost was more grievous in Ireland and France, then in England.

The

All the
Hart-
chokes in
gardens a-
bout Lon-
don were
kild with
this frost.

The 9 of February, Sir Iohn Ramsey knight Viscount Baron of Barnes Viscount Haddington, married Elizabeth the eldest daughter of Robert Earle of Sussex, the King gaue her in mariage, and at dinner the King dranke to the bride and bridegrome in a faire cup of gold which he gaue him. And with it a patent of 600 pound yearely pension out of the Exchequer to the longest liuer of them both: this the King did to reward his faithful service against the dangerous treason of Earle Gowry in Scotland.

The 10 of March was laid the first stone for the new building of Algate, but it was not fully finished untill the end of the next yeare after, this old gate was taken downe and new builded at the charges of the Citizens.

The eleuenth of Aprill George Ieruas a Seminarie, was drawne to Tiburne and there executed.

The eleuenth of Aprill being Monday, the quarter Sessions was held at Saint Edmonds bury, and by negligence an out malt-house was set on fire, from whence in most strange and sudden manner, through fierce windes, the fire came to the farther side of the Colone, and as it went, left some streets and houses safe and untouched: the flame flew cleane ouer many houses nere vnto it, and did great spoile to many faire buildings farthest off, and ceased not untill it had consumed 160 dwelling houses, besides other, and in dammage of wares and household stuffe, to the full value of threescore thousand pound.

Allgate
new build-
ed.
An. reg. 6.
1608
A Semina-
rie execu-
ted.
S. Edm^{ds}
Bury spoil-
ed by a
sudden
fire.

The King
was very
forward to
do them
any fauor.

pound. The King shewed great kindnesse to the distressed inhabitants, as well in giuing them fine hundred load of timber to repaire their buildings, as in preferring their best meanes to raise their generall and particular estates, and in giuing them a new Charter. The knights and chiefe Gentlemen of that County performed likewise great kindnesse vnto the Townsmen: the Citie of London gaue kindly towards their reliefe.

Doctor
Mountague Lord
Bishop
of Bath
and Wels.

The 17 of Aprill Doctor Montague, Deane of the Kings Chappell, was consecrated Bishop of Bath and Wels, by the Lord Archbishop of Canturbury. At this consecration were present Prince Henry, the Duke of Yorke, and most of the great Lords of the Princes Counsell, and diuers Bishops.

The Earle
of Dorset
diech.

The 19 of Aprill, at Whitehall died Thomas Earle of Dorset, Lord high Treasurer of England. He died suddenly at the Counsell Table.

The oth of
allegiance
ministred
vnto suspi-
tious per-
sons.

The 29 of Aprill, proclamation was made, commanding the oth of allegiance to be ministred vnto all persons that should come from beyond the seas, onely to distinguish honest subjects from traitterous practisers, and not for any point or matter in religion: all knowne Merchants and others of honest state and qualittie were exempt from taking this oth. This proclamation was made, by reason that many suspicious persons of base sort came daily from beyond seas, and refused to take the oth.

At

At this time Henry Earle of Northampton was made Lord Pruiue Seale. On Friday the 6 of May, Robert Earle of Salisburie was sworn Lord high Treasurer of England at Westminster, being accompanied with the most part of all the Earles and Barons, and with an extraordinary company of knights and others of honorable ranke and qualittie: that day he feasted the King, Quene, and Prince, the Lady Elizabeth, the Duke of Yorke, and all the Counsell.

The 20 of May at Windsor were made knights of the Garter, George Earle of Dunbar, Baron Hume of Berwick, Lord of Rosham, Lord high Treasurer of Scotland, one of the two Lords Lieutenants in equall authority over the middle shires of Great Britaine, sometime the bozders of both the kingdomes Lord Gouernour and Captaine for his Maiestie of the said towne of Berwick, and the Garrison thereof, and one of his Maiesties most honorable Pruiue Counsell: and Philip Earle of Montgomery, Baron of Shurland.

In the moneth of June the King knighted Sir Alexander Hay, Secretary for the Scottish affaires.

The 23 of June Thomas Garnet a Iesuite was executed at Tyburne, hauing fauour offered him, if he would haue taken the oth of allegiance aforesaid, which he refused to doe. This Summer at Akeley in Warwickshire, by reason of the fall of the Church, there was taken

The Earle
of Northampton
made L.
Pruiue
Seale.
The Earle
of Salisburie
made
Lord high
Treasurer
of Eng-
land.

The Earls
of Dunbar
& Mont-
gomery
made
Knights of
the Gar-
ter.

Francis
Earle of
Comber-
land is
the other
lord Lieu-
tenant.

Sir Alex-
ander Hay
knighted.

A Iesuite
executed.

up

The corps of the lord Mar-
queſſe. Dorſet ta-
ken vp whole, ha-
uing been 78 yeares
entered.

by the corps of Thomas Gray, Marqueſſe Dorſet : he was buried the tenth of October 1530 in the twenty two yeare of Henry the eight : albeit he had laine 78 yeares in the earth, yet his eyes haire and ſleſh remained in a manner as if it had bene newly buried. Concerning which you may read the new Epitaph ſet over his pulchre.

Doctor
Neyle,
Lord Bi-
shop of
Rocheſter.
Shrieues.
Maior.

The ninth of October Doctor Neyle Deane of Weſtmiſter was conſecrated Biſhop of Rochetter at Lambeth.

George Bolles, Richard Farrington, Shrieues.
Sir Humphrey Weld Grocer, Maior.

The Viſ-
count of
Cram-
burne ma-
ried.

The firſt of December William Viſcount Cramburne, ſonne and heire to Robert Earle of Salisbury, Lord Treasuſer of England, married Catheren Howard, the third Daughter of Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

Conſorts
of pirates
within the
Streights,
and in the
maine ſea.

For theſe ſixe yeares laſt paſt, great and manifold robberies, ſpoiles, pyracies, murders and depredations within the ſtreights & elſewhere haue bene committed by ſeueral companies of Engliſh pirates, as well vpon our owne nation as others, but eſpecially vpon the Florentines and Venetians wherewith his highneſſe being much grieved, publiſhed from time to time ſundry proclamations, denouncing the ſaid offenders to be rebels, and therewithall gaue order for their ſuppreſſion and apprehenſion as traitors and peace-breakers. But all this procured not,

not, for they ſtill increaſed and perſiſted in their former villanies : with which offenders, there were ſome Engliſh Merchants, who very cunningly vnderhand vſed comerce, trucke, and traffique for ſtolen goods, to the great cheriſhing and abetting of theſe malefactors, and diſhonor to this nation ; for redreſſe whereof, the King by proclamation the eighth of Ianuary, prohibited all Engliſh Merchants from any manner of medling or dealing with them, vpon great penaltie, commanding the Iudge of the Admiraltie, to proceed ſeuereſly in Juſtice againſt all ſuch offenders, and that from him there ſhould be no appeale granted to any perſon touching the premises : all which notwithstanding the number of Pirates ſtill increaſed, and did great damage vnto the Engliſh Merchants, and to all other nations. There were Hollanders and Eſterlings that at this time and beſore, became fierce Pirates, and held conſort with the Engliſh robbers, viz. Ward, Biſhop, Sir Francis Verney, and others. Whereupon the King of Spaine ſent certaine ſhips of warre, vnder command of Don Lewis Faxardo, who very poliſhly about the middle of Iuly, came vpon them at Tunis, and ſuddenly burned about 20 of their ſhips lying in harbor : at which time, though captaine Ward eſcaped in perſon by being then a ſhoare, yet his great ſtrength & riches periſhed in the fire, with other his confederates.

And the 22 of December, there were executed at Wapping 19 Pirates, ſome whereof had

kk

bene

This Sir Francis Verney did turne vpon hope of aduancement, but hee became extreame poore and miſerable.

Pirates executed.

beene in consort with the fozenamed English pi-
rats.

Strange
shifting of
the tides.

Sunday the nineteenth of February, it should have beene dead low water at London bridge, but quite contrary to course, it was then high water, and presently it ebbed almost halfe an houre, the quantitie of a fote, and then suddenly it flowed againe almost two fote higher then it did befoze, and then ebbed againe, untill it came nere the right course, so as the next flood began in a manner as it should, and kept his due course in all respects, as if there had beene no shifting nor alteration of tides. All this happened befoze twelue of the clocke that fozenone, the weather being indifferent calme.

The yong
Earle of
Dorset
married,
and the
Earle of
Hertfords
grand-
child ma-
ried.

The 25 of February, Richard Lord Buckhurst, married the Lady Anne Clyfford, the onely child of George Earle of Cumberland. And the last of February died Robert Earle of Dorset, father to the fozenamed Richard, L. Buckhurst. And the first of June next following, Edward Seymour, the sounne and heire of the Lord Beauchampe, married the Lady Anne Sackuyle, second daughter to the said Robert Earle of Dorset.

An. reg. 7.

1609

A general
truce in
the Ne-
therlands
for twelue
yeares.

In this month of March 1609, upon full 3 yeares deliberate aduice, was concluded and proclaimed a generall and particuler truce & cessation from all maner of hostilitie by sea and land for twelue yeares, betwene Philip the third of that name King of Spaine, and Albertus and Isabella Archdukes of Austria on the one part, and the generall Estates of Holland, Zealand, and

and Friesland on the other part. In this truce were included all the newwer Townes, Forts, and Cities. This was done after either side had tried their utmost fortunes, and felt the bitter sting and cruel miserie of almost fiftie yeares bloody wars, to the great damage of all Christendome, and aduantage of the unconcilable common enemy the Turke.

The last year, and this spring, according to his Maiesties expresse order, upon apparant reason and great likelihood of future good & vtilitie to the common subjects of this land, there were many thousands of young Mulberry trees brought hither out of France by Monsieur Francis Veriron, alias Forest of Verton in Picardie Esquire, who had a Patent for the same for two yeares: which were likewise by order sent into diuers shires, and there planted for the feeding of Silkewormes to make silke, like as it is made in France. The last yeare at Greenwich he kept great store of English Silkewormes, the which the King with great pleasure came often to see them worke; and of their silke the King caused a peece of Tassata to be made. It is but twenty yeares since the first generall making of silke in France. And the like generall planting of Mulberry trees there, who untill then could not make Silke. All which notwithstanding for many yeares past here in England haue bene diuers ingenious and industrious English gentlemen, who haue planted Mulberries, made many trials, taken great paines, and

The first
generall
planting
of Mulberry
trees in
England.

In Daw-
pheny &
other
parts of
France,
there was
silke made
a good
while be-
fore, but
not tho-
rowout
the whole
kingdome
untill of
late yeres.

borne at expences to breed and feed their wozmes and to make silke, whereof they brought some to good perfection. Amongst whom of most note is William Stallendge Esquier, who at this time and before, by his proper practise had bred great Hoze of wozmes to good perfection, and thereof made good silke in London, viz. 13 yeardes of Tassata, and diuers payres of Stockings of silke by colours which he presented vnto his Maie. Ty, and vnto the Quene and Prince, and vnto many others the other yeare: This Stallendge about thre yeares past had a Patent for seuen yeares to bring in Pulbery seeds: and this yere according to the kings direction, he and the forenamed Forrest planted Pulbery trees in most shires of England, viz. W. Stallendge furnished the Westerne parts and W. Forrest the Northen part, the King planted Pulbery trees near Saint James Parke.

The beautifull building in the Strand neare Durham house was begunne the tenth of June last past, and was fully finished in November following, at the proper charges of Robert Earl of Salisbury Lord high Treasurer of England, and vpon Tuesday the tenth of Aprill this yere 1609 many of the upper shops were richly furnished with wares, and the next day after that the King, Quene and Prince, the Lady Elizabeth and the Duke of Yorke with many great Lords and chiefe Ladies came thither, and then the King gaue it a name; and called it Britaine Burse.

The

The 8 of May the King by his Proclamation Alforreda nations prohibited all foraine Nations that after forbidden, August next they should not fish vpon any the to fish vpon the coasts of England, Scotland or Ireland, nor on the the Isles adiacent without speciall licence from coasts of the Commissioners in that behalfe ordained, England viz. to haue licence from the Commissioners in Scotland London for Fishing neare England and Ire. & Ireland land, and from the Commissioners in Eden. without brough to fish in the Scottish seas, and the Isles special licence. adiacent.

The first, second and third of June, the King The King in person royall heard the differences betweene hearth the ecclesiasticall and the tempozall Judges at the Bench, and Common Pleas. shops and secular Judges.

The 8. 9. and 10. of June his Maiesty also in The King proper person accompanied with the L. Treasurer, the Lord Priuy Seal, the Lord Admirall, the Lord Chamberlaine and others, heard the hearth the manifold complaints of the abuses of the officers of his Navy royall. complaints touching his nauie.

The 23 of June the King, Quen and Prince, A triall of with diuers great Lords and many others came fight between a to the Tower to make triall of the Lions single Lyon, a balour, and to haue the Lions kill a great fierce Horse and Ware which had kild a child, but the Lions being tried by one and one at a time, and lastly by a Bare. two together which were bred in that open yard where the Ware was put loose for combat, yet would none of them assaile him but fled from him, and sought to returne into their dens. As

A k 3

ter

M. Nicholas Iesse & many others had put it in practise long before.

Britaine Burse builded.

They were there entertained with pleasant ingenious speeches, gifts and deuises.

for the first Lyon was put forth, then was there a stone horse put into the Ware, and Lyon, who when he had gazed upon them a little, he fell to grailing standing in the midst betweene them both, and whereas at first there was but two mastiffes let in, who boldly fought with the Lyon, there was now 6 dogges let in, who flew all upon the horse, being most in their sight at their first entrance, and would some have worried the horse to death; but that soainely even as the King wisht there entered in 3 stout Beards, who valiantly rescued the horse and brought away the dogges, whilst the Lyon and Ware stood staring upon them. And the first of July this Ware according to the Kings expresse commaundement was bayted to death with dogs upon a stage, and the mother of the murdered child had twenty pound given her out of the money, given by the people to see the death of the Ware.

About two yeares past, viz. at Christmas, 1607. the King borrowed of Francis Jones, and Nicholas Salter and their partners being Farmers of the Custome house, one hundred and twenty thousand pound for one whole year, which said summe his Maiestie very graciouly and carefull repayed at Christmas 1608. with full royall consideration for the same.

In the moneth of March the last yeare 1608. the King borrowed of certaine other Citizens the sum of threescore and three thousand pound for fiftene months; and this Midsummer day

1609

1609 the King not onely repayed them all the said sum, but allowed them likewise their full interest for the same, viz. seauen thousand and five hundred pound as a royall recompence: the King sent them word that hee had money ready for them, and that if they would they should receive their money before their day, but they refused it.

Of late yeares certaine ingenious and industrious persons deuised and found out the making of Allome within the Kings Dominions, viz. in Devonshire, and Ireland, and lastly at Gyfford, and other places in Wiltshire, where the sayd Allome by this time was brought to full perfection by the Lord Sheffield, and Sir Thomas Challoner, Sir David Fowllis, Sir John Bowrchier Knights, and William Turner, Nicholas Cryspe, Elias Cryspe, Abraham Chamberlaine Citizens of London, to the great use & profit of the common wealth, whereupon the first of July the King by his Proclamation prohibited the bringing in of any Allome from beyond the seas into any part of his Maiesties dominions upon pain of confiscation. The King likewise ordained fit places for storehouses of Allome, for the ready use therof to such as would buy the same, the King also gave very gracions respect & princely remuneration unto all those, who of late had taken paines & borne at expenses in the practising and atchieuing to bring this royall commodity unto due perfection, and then take the traffique thereof unto himselfe.

kk 4

This

The parents of the child had as much as law and reason could afford.

Kingly payments beyond present.

There was neuer the like royall payment made by any King to the common subjects.

The first making of Allome in England.

An ancient duty.

This yeare the King had ayde of his Subiects throughout the Kingdome of England for knighting his sonne Prince Henry according to the Law of this land, in the leuying whereof the Subiects were very fauourably dealt withall, for whereas by the ancient law of this land the Subiects ought to haue paid twelue pence in the pound of the yearely value of their lands, his Maiesty very graciouly ordained seuerall Commissioners in the seuerall shires, who according to the purpose of their commissions did so moderately demean themselves as no man was compelled to pay any more then he would willingly giue, being a very auncient duty due vnto the King, and was now in a manner quite forgotten.

Let al that are pardoned note this for example.

His hand was nailed at the Gybbet end before his face.

Robert Alley being arraigned at Newgate for felony, stood mute and refused the ordinary tryall, whereupon as the manner is, the hangman came vnto him to binde his hands, but Alley resisted, and with his fist smote him on the face in the presence of the Judges, who presently remembred that this prisoner but the last Sessions before, was there convicted of felony, and for the same had obtained the Kings speciall pardon, which pardons in generall are vnto all persons, but onely vpon their good behauiour vnto the King and his Subiects, and thereupon the Court instantly gave Iudgement, that for the blow he gaue, his hand should first be cut off: And then his body to be hanged for that fact for the which he had his pardon, according to which

which sentence he was presently executed vpon at the Sessions gate.

In December in the 34 yeare of Quene Elizabeth, there were letters pattents graunted for thirtene yeares to the East India Merchants trading to the East Indies, and in May last 1609, The Kings Maiesty vpon mature deliberation in fauour of the said Company, finding the same to be very commodious traffique and fanigation, and as propitious and honourable to this Kingdome renewed and enlarged the foresaid letters pattents and Charter to continue for euer, enabling them thereby to be a body corporate and politique. The first gouernour of this Company named and ordained both in the first and last pattent was Sir Thomas Smith knight, who is also Gouernour of the Muscovy Company, and president and treasurer of the Company and counsell for Virginia. This yeare the said East India Company builded a most stately ship at Detford of the burthen of twelue hundred tunne, being the greatest and godliest ship that euer was builded in this Kingdome by any Merchants. At this time they also builded a Winace of two hundred and fifty tunne to attend her. And vpon Saturday the 30 of December, his Maiesty and Prince Henry, with the Lord Admirall, the Lord Chamberlaine, the Earle of Worcester, and many other Lords went to see these ships launched, and were all entertained with a banquet in the chiefe Cabin of the great ship, and the rest were ban-

The originall and foundation of the East India Company.

banquetted at a long Table in the halfe decke: these rich and plentifull banquets were all served in fine Chyna Dishes which were freely permitted to be taken and carried away by all persons. The King gave the Governour a very faire chaine of gold with a Jewell wherein was the Kings picture: highly commending his endeavour, care and industry for the good of the common wealth, maintenance of traffique and Navigation, for the which also his Maiesty with very gracious respect commended and thanked the assistants of that companie, who likewise kissed his Highnesse hand, the King called the great ship the *Trades Increase*, and the other the *Pepper Cozne*.

Shrieues. Sebastian Harnie, William Cokayne Sheriffes,
Maio. Sir Thomas Cambell Iremonger Maio.

Translati-
on, and
consecra-
tion of
Bishops.

The first of November the famous Doctor Lancelot Androwes Lord Almer, Bishop of Chichester was transferred unto the Bishopricke of Ely. And the 3 of December George Abbot Doctor of divinity, Deane of Winchester, was consecrated Lord Bishop of Conventry and Lychfield. And Samuel Harsener Doctor of Divinity was consecrated Lord Bishop of Chichester. And 12 of February, the famous Doctor Abbot was transferred to the Bishopricke of London and was installed in Paules by his deputy Doctor Pasfelde.

The first of January at the Court of Whitehall

hall in the presence of the King and Quene and the Ambassadors of Spaine and Venice, and of all the Nobles and great Ladies of the land, and of many thousand of others, there the Prince performed his first feats of armes, viz. at Barriers against all comers, being assisted onely with five other, viz. the Duke of Lenox, the Earle of Arundel, the Earle of Southampton, the Lord Hay, sir Thomas Somerset, and sir Richard Preston, who shortly after was created Lord Dingwell: against these challengers came 16 brave defendants, consisting of Carles, Watsons, Knights and Esquiers every challenger fought with eight severall defendants two severall combats at two severall weapons, viz. at push of pike and with single sword, the Prince performed this challenge with wondrous skill and courage to the great joy and admiration of all the beholders, the Prince not being full sixteen yeares of age untill the 19 of February: these feates of Armes with sundry statelie shewes and ingenious devises began before tenne a clocke at night, and continued untill thre a clocke next morning being Sunday, and that day the Prince feasted all the Combatants at Saint Iames house, and then gave thre rich prizes unto thre of the best servuers defendants, viz. unto the Earle of Mountgomery, M. Thomas Darcy, sonne and heire to the Lord Darcy of Chich, and unto sir Robert Gourdon.

In the yeare 1584. was discovered y^e Countrey

Prince
Henry his
first feats
of Armes.

The first
discouery
and plan-
tation of
Virginia.

try which is now called Virginia, and was so called by Quēens Elizabeth, and she assigned the same unto Sir Walter Rawleigh, as being the chiefe discoverer thereof. And in the years 1587, there were sent thither about 100 soules, viz. men, women, and children, since which time until the third yeare of his Maiesties raigne, the yearely sending thither for plantation ceased, and then upon more exact discoueries there were sundrie yearely supplies sent thither of men, women and children with all things necessary under conduct of captaine Newport, and also in the Month of may there were sent thither nine ships with five hundred men, women and children with all necessary provision under commaund of Sir Thomas Gates Lieutenant generall, Sir George Somers Admirall of Virginia, and captaine Newport Vice Admirall, with other expert captaines and resolute gentlemen. And likewise at the end of this present yeare 1609. there was sent an other supply of three shippes with an hundred and fifty men, being for the most part Artificers under commaund of the right Honourable Thomas Lord La Ware, who by the free election of the Treasurer and Counsell of Virginia, and with the full consent of the generality of that company was constituted and authorized during his naturall life to be Lord Governour and captaine generall of all the English Colonies planted, or to be planted in Virginia, according to the tenor of his Maiesties Letters Pat-

tents

tents granted this present yeare unto the said company.

The Lord La Warre had his Patent sealed by that Company the twenty eight day of February this yeare 1609. he went accompanied with knights and Gentlemen of qualitie: And in June next there was one ship with 20 men, and a yeares competent provision for the whole Colony sent after him.

The ninth of February the Parliament began at Westminster, and continued untill the twenty third of July, and was then prorogued untill the 16 of October following, and then the Lords and Commons sat againe untill the first of December, and then it was adiourned unto the ninth of February.

The Par-
liament
adorned.

The Kings Maiesty in his princely providence for the present and future good of his Kingdomes, and chiefly for prevention of all rebellion in the Kingdome of Ireland, and in his especiall favour, and kingly respect unto the City of London, did in July last make a liberall offer unto the Lord Mayor and citizens of London for the present possession and plantation of Englishmen in the Province of Ulster; And when the Lord Mayor and Citizens had well advised themselves therein, then in August they sent foure discreet expert persons, being accompanied and directed by Sir Thomas Philips as the Lords of the Council had appointed, to survey that Province, and to observe the profits with the estate and condition thereof, and to re-
port

The plan-
tation of
the North
of Ireland
by the Ci-
tizens of
London.

port what ruines were to be repayed, and what cities, castles and towne were presently to be builded, and when these 4 surveyors were returned, they ascertained the Lord Maior & Citizens, as well of the true estate and validity thereof, as of the severall commodities, honor & dignity y^e would thereby ensue, & then they humbly accorded unto the Kings most gracious and bounteous offer; then the Lord Maior & Citizens upon mature deliberation levied 20000. li. to be employed in these Irish affaires, & by virtue of their act of common Councell they constituted 24 Committees consisting of 6 Aldermen and 18 Commoners, the two chiefe whereof were called the gouernor & deputy, all which are to be new chosen every yeare, having power & authority given them to order & dispose of all matters for plantation, traffique, rule & government in that South part of Ireland, whereupon the 14 of February they made publication thereof, signifying unto all handy crafts men their present entertainment & employment in this expedition, & that they should have their full wages with their dwelling houses and other good meanes for the honest maintenance of themselves & their families: upon knowledge whereof there came about 300 severall persons, who were presently fitted and furnished with all things necessary, & with all conveniency were sent to Ulster: and so this expedition proceeded prosperously; William Cokaine Alderman was the first gouernor.

Thurs

Thursday the 3 of May, the French Quene, with all solemnity was crowned in Paris, having bene ten yeares before married to the king: and the next day after the king was murdered in his coach as he rode through Paris by a base villain that stabb him into the body with a long knife twice, that he died instantly, and his body was carried to the Louer: presently upon the kings death the Quene was made Regent during her sons minority, viz. Lewis the 13. The 10 of May being Sunday, our king & Quene, the Prince, the Duke of Yorke, the Lady Elizabeth, and all the Lords and Ladies in the Court mourned in blacke for the death of this French king Henry the 4. and about the end of June, was he buried in Paris with as great royalty, as ever was any king of France. Upon the murder of this French king the Lords & Commons of the Parliament of England, humbly besought the king our souveraigne Lord to have a more especiall care then formerly had bene for the preservation of his royall person, & also to take speedy order for the avoiding imminent danger, and keeping his Subjects in their due obedience: and forthwith the Commons of the Parliament for manifestation of their allegiance, love and ducty, they voluntarily of their owne accord took the oath of allegiance, and after them the Lords of the upper house did so likewise, who also ministred the same oath unto all their servants and followers, and such as refused to take the oath were put from their

An. reg. 3.
1610
The king
of France
murdered.

their Lords seruices, and the Bishops in their Conuocation house ordained that euery Bishop in their seuerall visitations should minister the same oath vnto all their Clergy, which they performed accordingly: this oath was also ministered vnto others as followeth, according to the tenor of a speciall statute made this Session of Parliament in that behalfe.

Prince
Henry
created
Prince of
Wales.

The appointed time now drew neere for Prince Henry to be created Prince of Wales: and vpon thursday the last of May the Lord Mayor and Aldermen being accompanied with 54 seuerall companies of citizens of London in their seuerall Barges bearing Armes, distinguished by their proper Ensignes banners and streamers in brasse and warlike manner, and therewithall plentifully furnished with sundry sorts of excellent musicke, and had also to entertaine the Prince diuers ingenious and pleasant trophies vpon the water, all which in very comely order went to Chelsea, the Lord Mayor as Admirall going foremost, where from nine a clocke in the morning vntill past three in the afternone, they attended the coming of the Prince, who could not come sooner by reason of the low ebbe, at which time the Prince came from Richmond being very honourably accompanied and attended: And from Chelsea the Lord Mayor and citizens conducted his Highnesse vnto the court at White-hall: as they returned from Chelsea the citizens ledde the way, and the Lord Mayor followed them, going alwaies

waies next before the Princes Barge: To see this ioyfull sight, the people for 7 miles space swarmed on both sides the riuer, & the Thames was couered with boates, barges, and lighters full fraught with men, women and children. And vpon Monday the 3 of June the King made 25 knights of the Bath whose names follow: And the next day the King created and crowned the Prince his eldest Sonne Henry, Prince of Wales in the Great White Chamber at Westminster, being performed with all magnificence and solemnity, and with the full consent of the Lords spirituall and temporall, and commons of the Parliament, being all there present, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London were also present at this Creation: the Princes titles were proclaimed; viz. Henry Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornewall and Rothesay, and Earle of Chester. In honour of this Creation there was the next night at the Court a most rich and royall maske of Ladies, viz. the Quene, the Lady Elizabeth, daughter to our Soueraign, the Lady Arabella, the Countesse of Arondel, the Countesse of Darby, the Countesse of Essex, the Countesse of Dorset, the Countesse of Mountgomery, the Viscountesse of Haddington, the Lady Elizabeth Gray, the Lady Elizabeth Guilford, the Lady Katherine Peter, the Lady Winter, and the Lady Winsor: and vpon Wednesday in the afternone in the tilt-yard there were diuers Caries, Barons and others being in rich and glorious armour, and

At

hauing

having most costly caparisons wondrous curiously imbrodered with pearle, gold and silver; the like rich habiliments for horses were never seen before, presented their severall ingenious Trophies before the King, Quene and Prince, and then ran at Tilt, where there was a world of people assembled to behold their trophies; and that night there were other triumphes upon the water with ships of warre and Gallies fighting one against another, and against a great Castle builded upon the water: and after these battailes, then for an houres space there were many strange and variable fire workes in the castle, and in all the ships and gallies.

The Knights of the Bath.

Knights of
the Bath.

The Earle of Orford.

The Lord Gourdon.

The Lord Clifford.

The Lord Fitzwalter.

The Lord Fitzwarren.

The Lord Hay.

The Lord Erskine.

The Lord Winsor.

The Lord Wentworth.

Sir Charles Somerset.

Sir Edward Somerset.

Sir Francis Stewart.

Sir Ferdinando Dudley.

Sir Henry Cary.

Sir Oliuer Saint Iohn.

Sir Gilbert Gerrard.

Sir Charles Stanhope.

Sir Edward Bruce.

Sir William Stewart.

Sir Robert Sydney.

Sir Ferdinando Tucher.

Sir Peregrine Bartye.

Sir Henry Rich.

Sir Edward Sheffield.

Sir William Cavendish.

The 4 of June Proclamation was made, commanding all Roman Priests, Jesuits, and Seminaries to depart this Kingdome by the 4 day of July next, and not to returne upon paine of the severity of the law: also by this proclamation, the King straightly commands all Recusants to returne home to their dwellings, and not to remaine in London, nor to come within ten miles of the Court without especial licence, but to depart from London and the Court by the last day of this moneth, and to remaine confined according to the tenor of the statute in that behalfe provided.

A proclamation
touching
Jesuits and
Recusants.

Presently after that the oth of allegiance was ministred unto all officers, attorneyes & Clerks, belonging to any of the Courts of Westminster hall, and the Exchequer, and unto all Advocats and Proctors of the spirituall Courts. This oth was also ministred unto all Lawyers and Students in the Innes of Court and Chancerie, and unto all Students and Schollers in both the Universities.

The oath
of allegi-
ance mi-
nistred.

The 25 of July 1610. the Lord Henry Clifford, sonne to Frances Earle of Cumberland

The Lord
Clifford
maried.

married the Lady Francis Cecill daughter to Robert Earle of Salisbury Lord high Treasurer of England.

The King buildeth the greatest and goodliest ship of war that ever was built in England

This yeare the King builded a most stately ship for war, the keele whercof was an hundred and 14 foot long, and the crosse beame was forty and foure foot long: she will beare 64 pieces of great Ordnance, and is of the burthen of 1400 tunne: This royall ship is double built, and is most sumptuously adorneed both within and without with all manner of curious carving, painting and rich gilding, being in all respects the greatest and goodliest shippe that ever was builded in England: and this glorious ship the King gave unto his sonne Henry Prince of Wales: and the 24 of September the King, the Quene, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Yorke, and the Lady Elizabeth with many great Lords went to Woolwich to see it lanched, but because of the narrownesse of the Dorne, it could not thyn be launched, whereupon the Prince came the next morning by three a clocke, and then at the launching thereof the Prince named it after his owne dignity, and called it the Prince, Master Phynyes Pet. was Warden and chiefe worke master in building this ship.

The Lord Wotton sent to take the oath of the French King.

The King sent the Lord Wotton Ambassadoe into France to take the oath of the young King, and of the Quene Regent his mother, for performance of a league newly made betwene the two Kingdomes: he arrived at Calis the 28 of August, and came to Paris the 7 of Sep.

September, and the King was swozne the 12 of the same moneth. And the Ambassadoe returned into England, the 7 of October. And the French King, viz. Lewis the 13. was crowned the 19th of October at Reynes in Champagne.

Sunday the 21 of October, by Commission from the King to the Lord Bishop of London, the Lord Bishop of Elye, the Lord Bishop of Worcester, and to the Lord Bishop of Rochester, they did consecrate in the Chappell of the Lord Bishop of London, Master John Spottyswood Archbishop of Glasco, Master Gawen Hamelton Bishop of Galloway, and M. Andrew Lambe Bishop of Breachyn: which consecration was performed mutatis mutandis, according to the forme of the Church of England.

Three Bishops consecrated.

Richard Pyot, Francis Ihones, Shreeues.
Sir William Crauen Merchantaylor, Maior.

Shrieues.
Maior.

The Triumphes, Trophies, and pleasant devices at this time, in honour of the Lord Maior and Citie of London, were extraordinarie great, being in a manner twice so much as hath bene usual within the Citie, and so likewise were the stately shewes and ingenious devices upon the water, at the charges of the Company of Merchantayloes.

Notwithstanding the Citie of London for mer plentifull prouision of sundry Granaries and other Stozehouses for the generall seruice thereof,

The Citie of London buildeth new granaries and store houses.

thereof, and for prevention of sudden famine, yet such is the late unspeakable increase of people within and about the City, as well of strangers as Natives, so as the Magistrates in their providence, for prevention of famine, and for provision for the poor, very carefully about two yeares past beganne to build a Bridewell twelue new faire Granaries, being sufficient to keepe five thousand quarters of Coorne, and two score houses for sea-coales for the poor, which will keepe foure thousand loades of coales. These necessary houses were not finished untill this time. Master Alderman Lemman used great paines and diligence in the contriving and accomplishing of this memorable worke.

The prince of Anhalt commeth to see the King.

Sir Edward Cecyll, Lord Generall of all the English and Scots forces in Cleueland and Gulich,

This last Summer there were warres in Cleueland, and the united protestant Princes, with their severall forces aided the Marquess of Brandenburg in his claime to that Dukedome, and the Dukedome of Gulich: in which wars, and at the taking the Citie of Gulich, Christianus Prince of Anhalt, was chiefe Generall of all the united forces; and Sir Edward Cecyll, otherwise called Colonell Cecyll, was then Lord Generall of the English and Scottish Army. This Prince Christianus, arrived of late at Dover, and came to see the King, who entertained and feasted him and all his traine very royally. He took great pleasure to view the Citie of London: he beheld the pleasant triumphs upon the water, and within the City, which were then

extra

ordinary in honor of the Lord Mayor and Citizens: and that day, this Prince with all his German traine, were feasted in the Guild hall, where he manifested his princely former admiration touching the greatnesse, situation, state, and wealth of the City; and then he also admired the goodly unifoyme order & rich habit of the citizens, and said, that there was no State nor citie in the world, that did elect their Magistrates with such magnificence, except the citie of Venice, unto which the city of London cometh very neere, &c.

The 7 of December John Roberts, a Benedict A Monke
Ponke, sometime provinciall of the Benedictans and a Se-
in England, and Thomas Somers a Seminary, minary
were condemned at Newgate, & executed at Tyburn, they having bin before sundry times take
and banished, & yet presumed to returne againe,
and here to practise against the King and State.

George Palyn, Citizen and Cirdler of London, at this time gave ad pios usus, 3600. pound, M Palyns
that is to say, twelue hundred pound unto the bounty.
two Uniuersities, and nine hundred pound for
an Almshouse, and the rest he bequeathed unto
other godly and charitable purposes, in which
legacies he bestowed the better part of all his
wealth.

This month of December 1610. Henry The
Prince of Wales kept his Court at Saint James
James near Charing Crosse, & settled his house, Wales sec-
and ordained his Officers, as well the Officers, leth his
ters of his Highnesse Kitchens, as those household.

of his household, the names of the chiefe whereof follow.

Of his Highnesse
Reuenues.

Sir Edward Philips
Chancelloz.
Master Adam Newton,
Secretary.
Sir George Moore,
Receiver Generall.
Sir Willi. Fleetwood,
Surnaiser generall.
Sir Augustine Nichols
Sergeant.
M. Thomas Stephens,
Attorney.
M. Richard Cunnoke,
Auditor.

Of his Highnesse
Household.

Sir Thomas Challoner,
Chamberlaine.
Sir Charles Cornwal-
leys, Treasurer.
Sir Iohn Hollis, Com-
ptroller.
Sir Dauid Fowllis,
Cofferer.
Sir Dauid Murrey,
Gentleman of the
Bed-chamber.

The Par-
liament
dissolved
by Procla-
mation,
dated the
31 of De-
cember.

Whereas the Kings most Excellent Maie-
ties hath continued this Parliament together,
longer then hath beene usuall, or might well
have stood either with his important affaires of
State, or with the publike businesse of three
whole termes spent in the two last sessions,
or with the occasions of the Countrey, where
the service and Hospitality of many persons of
quality hath beene missing, and diuers shires,
Cities and Burrough Townes have bene bur-
dened, with allowances made to the knights,
and

and Burgeses whom they imployed, besides
the particular expence of the nobility, and others
attending that service; And all this in expecta-
tion of a good conclusion, of some of those weigh-
ty causes, which haue bene therein deliberated,
not onely for the supply of the necessities of
his Maiesties estate, but for the ease and free-
dome of his subiects, in many things proposed
by his Maiestie in Parliament, farre differing &
surpassing the fauours and graces of former
times, both in nature and value: His Maiestie
hath now resolved (for preventing of further
trouble, of all those that would prepare them-
selves, to be here against the time limited by the
last prorogation) to declare by these presents,
that they shall not need, to giue their attendance
at the day appointed, for any service to be done,
as members of this Parliament, because his
Maiestie (for many good considerations knowne
to himselfe) hath now determined to dissolve
this Parliament, by his Commission under the
great Seale of England.

Upon New yeres night, the Prince of
Wales being accompanied with twelue others,
viz. two Earles, three Barons, five knights, &
two Esquires, they performed a very stately
maske, in which was an excellent scene, inge-
nious speeches, and rare songs, and with great
variety of most delicate musique.

The French King sent Monsieur de la Ver-
dyne, one of the Marshalls of France, Gouverneur
of Paine, accompanied and attended with sixe
scoze

The
Prince of
Wales, his
maske at
White-
hall.

A speciall
Ambas-
sador from
the French
King.

scoze

1200 persons all in mourning habit. He and his whole traine came to Lambeth the 16 of January, and were lodged in the Archbishops palace, which the King caused to be very royally furnished, and during their abode, they were all entertained at the Kings charge. The Ambassadors had audience vpon Sunday the 20 of January; and the next Sunday the King took his oath, for performance of a league lately made betwene the two Kingdomes.

M. Teafdale his bounty.

Thomas Teafdale of Glympton in Dorsetshire, Gentleman, at this time gaue five thousand pound to purchase land, for perpetual maintenance of seven Fellowes and six Schollers, to bee placed in Bailioll Colledge in Oxford, and to be chosen thither from time to time out of the free-school of Abingdon in Wiltshire. He also gaue lands for perpetuall maintenance for an Alther in that Schoole, besides many other charitable legacies. He deceased the 11 of June 1610.

Dunbar deceased.
Viscount Fenton a Priuie Counsellor.

Sir Marmaduke Dorrell buildeth a Parrish Church.

The 30 of January 1610. died the Earle of Dunbar, and the 18 of Aprill next following viz. 1611 his funerall was very honorably performed at Westminster. The 31 of January 1610 the Lord Viscount Fenton captaine of the Guard, was sworn a Priuie Counsellor.

About this time Sir Marmaduke Dorrell knight then Master of the Kings household, but was afterward cofferer of the kings household, builded a very faire new Parrish Church in the Towne of Fulmer in Buckinghamshire neere Arbury, this

this church was consecrated by Doctor Barlow Lord Bishop of Lincolne, and within five yeres after this time, most of the Churches within and about London with their steeple, were either newly enlarged or repaired, or beautified, as also about 3 yeres after, there were diuers Chapels newly builded and consecrated, as a Chappell builded by Baron Altham at Drhey, & a Chappell builded in the Strand by Sir Iulius Caesar knight Master of the Roles, as also diuers Church-yards ordained and consecrated, & last whereof was that at White-chappel nere Shile-end-green, and at this time Bow-steeple in Cheap-side was well repaired and the faire Dial set vp.

The 11 of February 1610. Sir Henry Montague knight recorder of London, was made Sergeant at Law, and presently after he was made the Kings Sergeant, & so remained Recorder of London untill the 18 of Nouember 1610. and then was made L. Chiefe Justice of the Kings Bench, & the next day road to Westminster-hall with great state being very honorably accompanied & attended. Upon our Lady-day, being the Easter-day, the King created Sir Robert Carr knight, L. Viscount of Rochester, at White-hall.

Sir Henry Montague made Sergeant.

An. reg. 9. 1611

Viscount Rochester created.

Doctor Abbot L. Archbishop of Canterbury.

The 9 of Aprill 1611. the most reuerend Father in God, George Abbot Doctor of Divinity Lord Bishop of London, was transferred vnto the Archbishoprick of Canterbury, and vpon Sunday the 23 of June he was sworn a Priuie Counsellor at Greenwich.

About

Sir Thomas Dale and Sir Thomas Gates sent with supplies to Virginia.

About the middle of March last Sir Thomas Dale Knight Marshall of Virginia was sent thither with three ships and three hundred men, and all things necessary for the Colony, and also twelve kine twenty Goates, besides Conies, Pigeons and Pullen, and toward the end of May following, Sir Thomas Gates Knight, Lieutenant Generall of Virginia was sent with three ships and three Caruells, and two hundredeth and fourescore men, and twenty women, and two hundredeth kine, and as many swine, with other necessaries. And the next spring were sent thither more supplies, besides particular supply for the English in the Bermodes.

The 20 of April 1611 Sir Thomas Overbury was committed to the Tower, and died there the 15 of September next following.

Thursday the 9 of May this yeare 1611. the King in person came in the forenoon, and surveyed Westminster-hal, the Court of Erchequer and all the Offices, the King being accompanied and attended, by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Priue Seale, the Lord Chamberlaine, with six other Earls & Sir Iulius Caesar Knight Chancelor of the Erchequer, and went into the Star-chamber, being thither come of purpose to see his Monies of Gold and Silver, and caused them to be taken out of the Fire, which were then brought from the Tower to be tried, as well for their weight as fineness, where Edmond Doublday Esquire, Warden of the

the Mint, with the rest of the Officers of the Mint, with their severall keyes opened the Fire, and powdered forth the gold and silver before his Maiestie to be tried and assayed by their severall standards, which was more then was done by any King this hundredeth yeares, the King then also gave them a Tury of sixtene Goldsmiths of the best skill, and note to make farther tryall and satisfaction, and presently after this his Maiestie made a strict Proclamation for preservation of his moneys within his dominions, which were most subtilly transported in great abundance by Hollanders and others, so as his Maiestie in his wisdom and kingly care was constrained to advance his quoin, and to make an encrease of the price and valuation read my large Booke.

The 13 of May being Monday in Whitsen weeke, at Windsor were installed knights of the Garter, Prince Charles Duke of Yorke, sonne to our soueraigne Lord the King, and Thomas Earle of Arundell, and Robert Viscount Rochester.

The ninth of June Doctor Buckeredge was consecrated Lord Bishop of Rochester, did Doctor Melburne Bishop of Saint Davies.

The 23 of June arrived Prince Otto, sonne and heire to Maurice, Langraue of Hesson of 17 yeares of age, being very princely accompanied and attended, the King honoured two of his Attendants with knight-hood, this young Prince went unto both the Uniuersities, and saw

Proclamation against the transportation of gold & silver and the quoin advanced.

The Duke of Yorke the Earle of Arundell and the Viscount Rochester made knights of the Garter.

Doctor Buckeredge B. of Rochester.

The young Land-graue of Hesson arrived in England.

saw diuers of the Kings pallaces, and returned the 3 of August.

The oath
of Allea-
geance
ministred.

The 6 of June the King by Proclamation straightly commanded the oath of Allegiance to be ministred vnto all sorts of people, and true certificate to be made thereof vnto the great Lords of the Counsell.

Proclama-
tio against
al encrease
of build-
ings with
in Londō
and the
Suburbs
and 20
miles ther-
of.

The 8 of August the King by proclamation very straightly commanded, that there should be no more encrease of buildings within London and 2 Suburbs, and twenty miles thereof, & to build in vniforme of bricke and stone, for the preservation of timber, wherof there was plaine appearance of extreme want, except by providence prevented, as also that the sudden increasing of people in London and Westminster was the decay and depopulating of many Townes and Hamlets in diuers Shires, for the more speedy and assured redresse whereof and other such like enuonities, the King made an other proclamation the 10 of September following.

Doctor
King Lord
Bishop of
London.
France &
Spaine
match to-
gether.
The Earle
of Pem-
brooke a
Priue
Counsell-
er.

The 18 of September 1611 Doctor King Deane of Christ-church in Oxford, was constituted Lord Bishop of London.

At this time was concluded a double match betwene the pong French King and the King of Spaines daughter, and the Prince of Spaine and the French Kings sister.

Wednesday the 29 of September, the Earle of Pembroke was sworne a Priue Counsellier.

Edward

Edward Barkeham, George Smithes Shrieues. Shrieues, Sir James Pemberton Knight Gold-Smith, Maior. Maior.

Wednesday the 18 of March 1611. Barthel-Two Hennew Legat an obstinate Arian Heretique was burned in Smithfield. And the eleventh of April following viz. 1612. Edward Wightman, an other peruerse Heretique, hauing refused more fauour then hee could either desire or deserue, was burned at Lichfield, this Heretique would faine haue made the people beleue, that hee himselfe was the Holy Ghost and immortall, with sundry other most idle opinions, not fit to be mentioned amongst Christians.

An. reg. 10

1612

Viscount
Rochester
a Priue
Counsell-
lor.

The 22 of April the Viscount Rochester was sworne a Priue Counsellier.

The 29 of May 1612. Richard Newport and William Scot Seminaries, were executed at Liburne.

Two Se-
minaries
executed.

The 25 of June Robert Carliel & James Edwin were executed for murdering Iohn Turner a fencer, and the 27 of June the Lord Sanquire was arraigned at the Kings Bench barre, The Lord for conspyring and hiring the said two persons to kill the said Turner, the Lord confessed the indictment, and was executed vpon a Gibet the 29 of June at Westminster.

The Lord
Sanquire
executed.

The 25 of June 1612. began a great Lottery in London, the greatest Lot of Prize was a thousand

Lotteries
in Londō.

a thousand pound in plate, and three yeares after that there was an other greater Lottery drawne at the same place viz. at the West end of Saint Pauls Church.

The 26 of June died Roger Earle of Rutland at Cambridge, and was buried at Bettyford, his brother Sir Francis Maners succeeded him in the Earldome.

At this time the corps of Queene Mary the Queene of Scotland, was translated from Peterborough to Westminster, being thither attended by the Lord Bishop the Countrey and Lichfield. And upon Thursday of 8 of October, the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Prins Seale, the Earle of Worcester with other Noble men and Gentlemen, and the Lord Bishop of Rochester and the Deane of Westminster met the Corps at Clarkenwell about five a clocke in the Evening, and from thence with plenty of Torch lights, the body of the sayd Queen was brought into the Chappell Royall, at Westminster, and was there placed in a vault, upon the South side whereof the King had new made a Royall Tombe for her, where she now resteth.

In the monethes of October, November and December there happened great windes, violent stormes and tempests, which caused much shipwracke upon the Ocean, in hauens and rivers, and did great damage upon the Land, and the next spring there fell extraordinary raine even untill Saint James tye, and yet upon the

Roger Earle of Rutland decest.

The King buildeth a royall Tombe for his mother, & translateth her corps from Peterborow to Westminster.

Great windes & shipwrack.

the humble and hearty prayers of the people in all Churches, it pleased Almighty God to send a more seasonable and plentiful harvest then in many yeares before.

The last yeare in Sommer here arrived Sir Robert Sherley knight an Englishman, from the King of Persia. And by him sent Ambassa- dor to the King of Great Brittain, and was very honourably receined and entertained, he returned in January this yeare 1612.

The Kings Maiesty by his letters patents, dated the seventh of June, in the seventh yeare of his raigne, did enfeoffe 15 knights and Esquires of the County of Middlesex, of a peece of ground, lying in Saint Johns Street in Middlesex, to be for ever imployed for a Sessions house, and for the keeping of a prison or house of correction for that county, upon which peece of ground Sir Baptist Hicks knight, one of the Justices of that county, at his owne proper charge builded a faire Sessions house of Brick and Stone, and upon Tuesday the 13 of January this yeare 1612. the house being then newly finished, there were assembled five and twenty Justices of that countie, where the founder feasted them all, and when they had well considered what name that house should beare, then with one consent they all agreed it should be called Hicks-hall, after the name of the Founder, and then the Founder gave it freely to them and their Successors for ever.

Untill this time the Justices of Middlesex held

An Ambassador from the King of Persia, to the King of Great Brittain. Hicks-hall builded.

held their County Court of meetings, in a rude common Anne called the Castle, nere Smiths field-bars, anoyde with Carriers and many other sorts of people.

Sir Baptift Hicks
his farther
house.

The said Sir Baptift Hicks hath also builded a very faire Hospitall of free Stone at Camden in Gloucester-shire for sixe poore men and sixe women, allowing them competent mainetenance for ever, he also repaired the Parrish Church and gaue them a Bell.

Lent
strictly
kept.

This yeare vpon sondry apparant reasons of present ensuing famine, the Fast of Lent was straightly commanded to be strictly kept, and that all persons should utterly abstaine from killing and eating of all manner of Butchers flesh, which course took good effect as you read at large.

Shrieues.
Mayor.

Edw. Rotherham, Alexander Prescot, Shrieues.
Sir Ioh. Swynarton knight Merchataillor, Mayor.

Friday the 16 of October 1612. at 11 a clock at night, arrived at Graues-end the most illustrious young Prince Frederick the fifth of that name Count Palatine of the Rhyne &c. being very Princely accompanied and attended, he was receiued by Sir Lewis Lewkenor knight, Master of the Ceremonies, whom the King had sent thither before to attend the coming of the Prince, vpon knowledge of his arrivall the King sent speedily the Duke of Lenor with other Earles and Barons to signifie his hearty wel-

The Pals-
graue a-
rueth in
England.

welcome, and the next Sunday they accompanied the Palsgraue by Barge from Graues-end to White-hall, whers Prince Charles Duke of Yorke receiued and entertained him at his first landing, and brought him vp into the great Banqueting-house, where he was likewise entertained by the King Luene, Henry Prince of Wales, and the Lady Elizabeth.

The 29 of October the Palsgraue dined at the Guild-hall, and was accompanied with the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Duke of Lenor, being the great feast day of the Lord Patz, after dinner the Lord Patz in the behalfe of the City and himselfe, in signe of loue and hearty welcome, presented the Palsgraue with a Bason and Cure, and two faire Lires, the pots curiously wrought and richly gilded, and in euery of them was engrauen Civitas London.

Friday the first of October died the most Noble and hopefull Prince Henry Prince of Wales, he was Royally buried in the Chapel Royall at Westminster the seventh of December.

Henry
Prince of
Wales de-
ceased.

Vpon Saint Thomas day the Palsgraue and Graue Mawrice were elected knights of the Garter, and vpon Sunday the 7 of February the Palsgraue in person was enstalled at Windsor, and Graue Mawrice was enstalled by his Deputy and kinsman Count Lodowicke of Pallaw.

The Pals-
graue and
Graue
Mawrice
made
Knights of
the Gar-
ter,

The Lady
Elizabeth
married
vnto the
Palsgrau.

The 14 of February being Shrove Sunday the Lady Elizabeth was married vnto the Palsgrau: In honour whereof there were sundry warlike Tryumphs and Trophies vpon the Thames three daies before the daie of marriage, and vpon the wedding day there was Dancing and other Royall entertainments of Time, and that night there was a Maske of Lords and Ladies, and two nights after that there were two seuerall Maskes performed by the Gentlemen of the foure Innnes of Court, all which were set out and adorne with many sundry propperties, speeches and ingenious deuises, then euer was any before in this Kingdome, and the Lord Maior and Aldermen of London in the behalfe of the citie and themselves, presented the Bride with a very faire chaine of Orientall pearle.

A present
from Lon-
don.

Prince
Charles
bishops.
An. reg. 11
1613

Vpon Easter day, the King the Palsgrau and the Lady Elizabeth receiued the Sacrament in the Chappell of White-hall, and the next day Prince Charles was confirmed or Bishops in the same Chappell, by the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, in the presence of the King and Quene, the Prince hauing bene formerly conferred withall by the Lord Archbishoppe, and the Lord Bishop of Bath and Wells, touching the principles of Religion, vnto whom hee manifested such princely vnderstanding and forwardnesse, and there withall vpon the sodaine gaue such ready answers and reasons of his faith, as drew them and all the

the rest that heard him into great admiration, the Prince being then but twelue yeares of age the 19 of February last.

Satterday the tenth of Aprill 1613. the Palsgrau and the Lady Elizabeth set forward on their iourney for Heytelberge, being accompanied with the King and Quene, and Prince Charles, and went by barge from White-hall to Greenwich, and vpon Tuesday they all in like manner went by Coach to Rochester, where the next morning the Palsgrau and the Lady Elizabeth toke their leaue of the King, Quene and Prince, and then rode to Canterbury, and from thence to Margate, where the Lord Admirall of England with nine ships and pinaces attended their coming and receiued them and their traine, and with them there went to conduct them the Duke of Lenox, the Earle of Arundell, the Viscount Lisle, and the Lord Harrington, all these were imbarked the 23 of Aprill, but through contrary windes it was the 25 of Aprill before they arriued at Flushing, and from thence passed through the United Provinces, and through the Duke dome of Cleaueland Gulych, and through the Bishopricks of Colen and Layer, and through part of Hesse, in all which places they were most kindly entertained, and presented with many princely presents, and being arriued at Heytelberge, they were likewise as ioyfully receiued and welcomed by the Princes Electors and others with great Tryumphs and royall entertainments,

The Pals-
grau and
the Lady
Elizabeth
set for-
ward for
Heydel-
berg.

ments. The Wallgraue during his abode in England demeaned himselfe so Nobly, that he won the hearts of the whole Nation, and at his departure hee expressed his Princely bounty in gifts and rewards.

The 17 of Aprill 1613. at Alington in Lancashire was borne a maiden child, hauing foure Legges, foure Armes, two Bellies ioynd to one backe, one head with two faces, the one before and the other behinde, and this yeare likewise was great Ship-wracke, by violent tempests, there happened also sundrie Inundations, and strange accidents, and much damage done by fire in diuers places, and vpon Saint Peters day the Globe on the bankside was burned.

The practise of Armes and Military discipline in the Artillery Garden by the Citizens of London, formerly mentioned in the yeare 1586. being for the space of almost foure and twentie yeares quite neglected and in a manner forgotten, beganne this yeare 1613. to be practised in farre more excellent manner then formerlie, and shortly after vpon the example of this warlike exercise of the Citizens of London, then the young Gentlemen of the Innes of Court and Middlesex and others, beganne the like practise of Armes, in a place called the Couent Garden, and after that they made themselves a more conuenient place in a field betwene Saint James, and Saint Giles.

The

A Iant's
borne,
shipwrack,
great
flames &
fiers.

The
Globe
burnt.
The Milli-
tary exer-
cise of
Armes in
the Arti-
llery Gar-
den again
put in
practise.

The 24 of October, Sir Peckfall Brocas knight did penance at Paules Crosse, for standing conuicted before the high Commissioners for secret and notorious Adulteries.

The 26 of October arrived Olexsey Euano-wich Iszazen, from the young Emperour of Rus- sia Michaell Euanowich Vryoue, he returned the next spring, and then the King sent Sir John Merricke Knight, Lord Ambassadoe to the sayd Emperour, who according to his Commission, with great paines and long tra- uaille, made a firme Peace and League betwene the King of Sweaden and the Emperour of Russia.

Thomas Benet, Henry Iay, Shrieues.
Sir Thomas Middleton Knight Grocer, Maior.

Shrieues.
Maior.
Viscont

The 4 of Nouember 1613. the Viscont Ro- chester was created Earle of Somerset, and Baron of Wranpeth, and the same day in the afternone Sir Edward Cooke Knight, Lord chiefe Justice of England was sworn a Primate Counsellor.

Sunday the 26 of Decembert Robert Earle of Somerset married the Lady Francis Howard, daughter to Thomas Earle of Suffolk.

Sunday the 2 of Ianuary 1613. betwene the houres of twelue and one in the morning, was Prince Henry Frederick borne at Heydel- berge in Germanie, the first borne sonne of the most high borne Princesse the

M m 4

Eliza-

Sir Peck-
fall Bro-
cas doth
penance
at Paules
Crosse.

Sir John
Merick
sent Lord
Ambassa-
dor to
Russia.

Rochester
made Earl
of Somers-
et.
L. Cooke a
Primate
Counsell-
or.

Earle of
Somerset
married.

Prince
Henry
Frederick
borne at
Heydel-
berge.

Elizabeth the eldest daughter of the most High and Mighty Prince James King of Great Brittain, and wife to the most Noble Prince Frederick the first Count Palatine, chiefe of the Princes Electors, he was christened the sixth of March.

An. reg. 12
1614

Sir Ralph Winwood made Secretary, & Sir Thomas Lake knight, Clerke of the Privie Signet was swozne a Privie Counsellor.

Christianus King of Denmark, his second comming into England.

Thursday the 29 of March 1614. Sir Ralphe Winwood knight, Master of the Requests was swozne principall Secretary of State, and Sir Thomas Lake knight, Clerke of the Privie Signet was swozne a Privie Counsellor.

The 15 of June died Henry Earle of Northampton, and was buried in the chappell of Dover castle, he founded three Hospitalls, one whereof was at Greenwich, which he ordained should be for ever governed by the company of Mercers of London.

In the moneth of July this yeare 1614. the King of Denmarke with three shippes arrived at Portsmouth, accompanied and attended by his Lord Chancellor, and Lord Admirall and divers other of quality and a competent number of his Guard and others.

Friday the 22 of July hee came to the Quenes Court at Somerset house in the Strand, the King of great Brittain being then in Bedfordshire riding progresse, where having speedie knowledge of his brothers a ryvall set forward instantly for London, and upon the next Sunday both the Kings, the Quene and Prince Charles met at Somerset house, where

where the Bishop of London preached before them.

And the first of August the King of Denmarke being accompanied with King James and Prince Charles, went by Barge to Woolwich, and to Gravesend, where they dined, and after dinner went aboard the King of Denmarkes shippe, and there the King of Great Brittaine took leave of his brother, and returned that night to Theobalds, Prince Charles accompanied his Uncle the next day to Rochester, and having viewed the Pany Royall, they returned to the King of Denmarkes Ship, and the next daie Prince Charles returned to London, and the King with a faire winde set sail for Denmarke, having every way expressed his Royall bounty as formerly.

The thirtieth of July, Thomas Earle of Suffolke was made Lord high Treasurer of England, and at this time Robert Earle of Somerset was made Lord Chamberlaine.

This Michellmas Terme there was a call of Sergeants at Law, viz. the eleventh of November.

At this time was finished and builded the new faire Counsell Chamber for the Lord Maior and Aldermen of London, by reason the former Chamber was too little, Sir Thomas Middleton knight being then Lord Maior.

In September there was a generall muster of hoyle and fote throughtout the Land, and therewithall trayning of souldiers, but chiefly

The Earle of Suffolk Lord

Treasurer The Earle of Somerset Lord Chamberlaine.

A call of Sergeants. A new Counsell Chamber for the L. Maior of London.

A general muster & trayning.

in the City of London by the citizens themselves, many whereof by their former voluntary exercise of Armes and Military discipline, were now so ready and expert that they taught others. And whereas at this time there was by the Lord Maior and citizens, twenty selected captaines chosen to traine and governe the trained bands of London, viz. five thousand there were found in the said former company viz. of the Artillerie garden, sufficient men to be their Lieutenants and all other officers for the apt and ready trayning of others, from whom upon good obseruation all the Shires of England tooke example: the captaines and gentlemen of the Artillerie garden, demeaned themselves so wel, exercising all points of warre, that it pleased Prince Charles to goe in person to the Artillery garden to see their weekly exercised armes, and to goe into Dorton field to see the great muster and trayning of the five thousand citizens, which weekly practise now vsed in the Artillery garden, they were determined to remove from thence, and to hold their usual Marshall meetings and practise of armes in the great third field from Moorgate viz. next the five Windmills, which field, Master Leat with great paines hath bene diuers yeares preparing to that purpose.

The
Thames
cleared of
Piles,
Stops and
Weyres.

At this time the riuer of Thames was cleared of stops, pyles and weyres by the Maier Bayly of London, as he was appointed by the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen.

Master

Master Hugh Middleton, Citizen and Goldsmith of London, borne in Denbigh-shire having spent five yeares time with the advice and direction of the best and most skillfull Artizans, imployed bestowed great summes of money, forced to vse seven hundred workemen at one time, and endured infinit Callumny and detraction, he brought a delicate Riuer of sweet water from two plentiful springs, viz. the one whereof is called Chatoldswell nere Ware, and the other Amwell in Herefordshire. which two springs being united, runne ioyntly together to the North-side of London, which Riuer with the Trenches to convey it, and the great Cisterne to receiue it with great difficulty was brought vnto desired effect in Sommer 1613. but the Currant was restrained from running into the Cisterne untill Michaelmas day in the yeare 1613. And that day there came to behold it the Lord Maior of London, and Sir Thomas Middleton Knight, Lord Maior Elect for the yeare ensuing, brother to this Maior Hugh Middleton Master of this memorable worke, with many Aldermen, and a great number of grane Citizens and others, who were entertained with excellent Musique, and the roiall sound of drums and trumpets, & with speeches and other pleasant entertainements, and at the lifting vp of the Sclute to let the Riuer runne into the Cisterne there was a peale of Chambers, since which time with all possible expedition

Master
Middleton
bringeth
a riuer to
London.

expedition this water is conuaid from the
Ceasterne by pipes of Elm into all high streets
and chiefe lanes of the city and the suburbs
thereof, the generall and particuler benefit thereof
is vnualluable.

Shrieues.
Maioir.

Peter Proby, Martin Lumley, Shrieues.
Sir Thomas Hayes Knight Draper, Maioir.

Two Hof.
pitalls
founded.

At this time was founded the Great Hospitall
at the Charter-house nere London, by
foursecore men, and forty childzen, and the new
built Hospitall at Dulwich in Surrey, read in my
large booke.

Great
frosts,
snow, and
great
floods.

The 17 of January 1614. it began to freeze
in ordinary manner, and the 23 of January
beganne to snow, and continued freezing, and
snowing many daies, and vpon Sunday the
twelfth of February it beganne to snow most
extreamely, and continued vntill the four-
teenth of February at none, and then it ab-
sed, and from that time, for many daies after
it continued freezing and snowing much
little, vntill the sixth or seventh of March, by
meanes whereof much cattell perished as
Calues and Lambes, Deere and Conies &c. by
reason the earth lay long couered with deep
snow, to the great hurt of all manner of cattell,
and many were forced to vse new devices to
fodder, this snow brought extreamie daunger
to all Trauailers, after this snow thawed there
followed Inundations, great and violent which

did

and great spoiles and dammages as you may
read in my large booke.

Tuesday the seventh of March 1614. the
King was royally receiued into Cambridge, The King
where he staid vntill Saturday following, in Cam-
bridge. which space the Vniuersitie entertained his
Maestie with learned disputations in Divini-
tie, Philosophy, &c. and with Comedies in Lat-
in and English, with great feasting of the King
his Nobility and traine, the King in most gra-
tious manner came to them againe in May
next following, what is more to be said touch-
ing his Maesties being at Cambridge, I could
never learne, notwithstanding my letters and
mediation to the Vice Chancelloz, therefore
I cannot promise any more in my large booke.

The 25 of March 1615. proclamation was
made to restraine the sending of childzen ouer
beyond the seas, to make them Roman
Priests, Jesuits or Seminaries, and there was
another Proclamation made to stay and pre-
uent all further transportation of gold or sil-
uer out of this land, vpon severall penalties,
as well to the Counsellors as Transporters.

Sunday the 23 of Aprill 1615. George Vil-
lers Esquire, was swozne gentleman of the
Kings Bed-chamber, and the next day he was
knighted.

The 24 of Aprill there were 18 Jesuits and
Seminaries taken out of Newgate, and sent out
of the Gatehouse at Westminster, and were all
sent to Wisbydge.

The

An. reg. 13
1815
Procla-
mation a-
gainst
transpor-
tation of
children,
& of gold
and siluer.
Sir
George
Villers
Knighted,
Jesuits &
Seminaries
sent to Wis-
bidge.

Two
Knights of
the Gar-
ter.

The 23 of May were enstalled Knights of the Garter, the Lord Viscount Fenton captain of the Guard, and the Lord Knowles Master of the Court of Wards.

The Lord
Hay made
a Baron.

The 29 of June, James Lord Hay, was created Baron of Sawley in Dorsetshire.

Sir Ro-
bert Dor-
mer made
Baron.

The next day being Friday, Sir Robert Dormer Knight and Baronet, was created Baron Dormer of Wling.

Doctor
Milburne
Bishop.

The 19 of July Doctor Milburne Deane of Rochester, was consecrated Bishop of Saint Davies.

Procla-
mation a-
gainst en-
crease of
building
about
London.

At this time proclamation was made againe, not onely to stay, all further encrease of buildings, which were daylie erected in and about London, contrary to sundrie former Edicts, and thereupon this Proclamation rattified and confirmed all the former Proclamations, and streightly charged all Commissioners in that behalfe, to looke and search in to the depth of all such offenders, and offenders, and to punnish them accordingly. This Proclamation was dated the 16 of July 1615. And yet for all this, there was wondrous new encrease of buildings round about London, chiefly on the North side of the Cowen-garden upon a field called Long Acre neere Saint Giles in the field &c.

Bishop of
Winche-
ster a Pri-
uie Coun-
sellor.

The 3 of August, Doctor Bilson Bishop of Winchester was sworn a Privie Counsellor.

This yeare 1615. was builded a House of

Co:

Correction for the County of Middlesex nere A house of correction builded for the County of Middlesex. Blacken-well in a large garden plot, purchased by the Justices of that countie for that purpose the purchase and building whereof cost above five and twentie hundred pounds, part of which money was the free gift of the Justices of the county, and the rest was leuied by the Inhabitants.

The Citie of London at the request of the Counsell, gaue five hundred pounds in reuerence money to make a stoke for the said house of correction, but it was imployed in the building and furnishing of that house.

And then the Justices ordained two Constables and a Patrone, to order and gouerne the Vagrants committed to that house, and they to haue a Sallarie of two hundred pound a yeare allowed them for their paines, Inregard of which Sallarie, they doe receiue the Vagrants, and keepe them at worke without farther charge to the countie, vntill they be discharged thence by order of the Justices of peace.

This Sommer also was the West Smiths-
felde of London paved all ouer, and strongly
railed in on all sides, and likewise the
new raised mount in middle of the field
was strongly railed about for the better
safetie of passengers, and securetie of all that
should walke therein from the danger of Coa-
ches, Carres, Horses, Dren and all other Cat-
tell, of all which that field is seldome emptie,
and

Smith-
felde pa-
ued all
ouer.

and the last yeare the new Ballace yard betwixt Westminster-hall was likewise paved, the paving of these two places, was formerly held as strange and difficult to bee so fully performed, as well for that it was generally supposed there could not bee sufficient quantity of stones found to repaire the daylie decay of London streets, and to pave new them streets, as it was of late yeares to see most of the high streets of London to bee paved all along by their shops sides with broad free stone, which manner of smooth pavement beganne first by the Goldsmithes and Percers toward the East end of Cheape-side about five yeares past, and since by degrees many other streets of the like, though very slowly, but the Statueners in Paules Church-yard in the yeare 1616 bordered their sides in unifoyme order all in one Sommer.

The high-cawses in London taken downe & made level.

And about eight yeares past the sondry high Cawses which lay in the middelt of divers high streets, and great thorough-faires were taken downe, and the streets made sweter fairer, and more passable, as the Strand, where the first reformation beganne, in Holborne, in long Southwarke, the great high-way by the Monks to Algate, from Algate to White-chappell, which was the last Cawsey that was taken downe: there was an other great cawsey from Bishops-gate to Shoreditch-church, there were divers others as in Saint Johns-street, Barbican, Red-crosse-street, White-crosse-street,

and

and in other places, the which are all removed and new paved, and no signe remaines of any of the former offences of annoyance to passengers or inhabitants, which removal of those surges broad long & high cawses were ever formerly held impossible to be removed, and the streets be made so sweet and passable as now they are.

The 27 of September 1615. died the Lady Arbella in the Tower, she was buried in the Chappell Royall at Westminster. The Lady Arbella decess.

William Gore, John Gore. Shrieues.

They were brehren borne in London, and both free of the Company of Merchantaylers. Shrieues.

Sir John Iolles Knight Draper Maior.

Maior.

He builded a free-school, and eight faire almshouses at Stratford-bow for eight poor families, towards the maintenance of all which he gave fifty three pounds thirtene shillings and foure pence a yeare for ever.

And during the time of his Mayralty, he diligently administered Justice, and very bountifully and cherefull, he with certaine Aldermen, names follow, visited and surraied the bounds and limits of the Riuer of Thames, and held Courts and Iuries in sundry places, in this progresse, he was as honourable accompanied and attended, as was befitting so honourable a Maior of so famous a Citie as London.

¶ n

the

the like visitation had not bene in above four
score yeares before.

Weston
executed.

Monday the 23 of October 1615. Richard
Weston yeoman, was indicted and condemned
in the Guild-hall of London for poisoning
Thomas Overbury Knight, and was executed
at Tiburne the next Wednesday.

Mistresse
Turner
executed.

Thursday the ninth of November 1615.
Anne Turner widow, was indicted and con-
demned at Westminster, for being accessarie
for the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, &
was executed at Tiburne the twelfth of No-
vember.

The Lieu-
tenant of
the Tower
executed.

Thursday the 16 of November 1615. Sir
Ieruas Elwese Knight Lieutenant of the Tower,
was indicted and condemned in the Guild-
hall, for being accessarie before the murder of
Sir Thomas Overbury, and was executed upon
the Tower hill the 20 of November.

Frank-
line exe-
cuted.

Monday the 27 of November 1615. James
Franklin Gentleman, was indicted and con-
demned at Westminster, for being accessarie al-
so before the murder of the sayd Sir Thomas
Overbury, and was executed at Saint Thomas
Awaterings upon Saturday the ninth of
December.

The next yeare viz. the 24 of May, Frances
Countesse of Somerset was brought to West-
minster-hall, and the next day Robert Earle of
Somerset was brought thither likewise, and
had their severall tryalls by their Peeres, touch-
ing the businesse lastly mentioned, and from
thence

thence they returned backe againe to the
Tower.

The seventeenth of November 1615. began
the drawing of the second great Lottery for
Virginia.

At the end of this yeare 1615. the East In-
dia Merchants sent out six shippes to the
East Indies, under command of Beniamine
Joseph, an excellent Navigator.

The third of December 1615. Robert Ab-
bot Doctor of Divinity, and brother to the
Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, was conse-
crated Lord Bishop of Salisbury.

The thre and twentieth of December, the
Earle of Pembroke was made Lord Chamber-
lain.

The third of Januarie, the Earle of Wor-
cester was made Lord Prinke Seale.

Thursday the fourth of January, Sir
George Villers was made Master of the
Horse.

The third of Aprill 1616. Sir Iohn Digby
Knight, was sworne a Prinke Counsellour,
and was made Vice-Chamberlaine to the
King.

At this time Master William Jones Mer-
chant, and free of the Company of Haberdash-
ers of London, gaue nine thousand pounds
to build twenty Almshouses at Monmouth
in Wales, for twenty poore men and women
with competente, maintenance for them for
ever.

The se-
cond Lot-
tery.

Captaine
Benjamin
Joseph

goeth to
the East
Indies.

D. Abbot
B. of Sal-
isbury.

The Earle
of Pemb.
made L.

Chamber-
lain.

The Earle
of Worces-
ter L. Pri-
nce Seale.

Sir Georg
Villers

Master of
the horse.
Sir Iohn

Digby
made a
Prinke

Counsell-
lor.

1616
An act
Master

William
Jones his
Bounty.

He builded there also a faire free school, the Master thereof to haue a hundredth parts yearly for ever, and the Wether a hundredth parts yearly for ever.

And at Newland he haue likewise five thousand pounds for the maintenance of a Preacher, and for the reliefe of the poore and others for ever.

In London hee gaue sixtē hundred pounds, to allow a learned Preacher a hundred pounds a yeare for ever.

He gaue also fouretē hundred and forty pounds to purchase a yearly reliefe for euer of nine poore men of the Company of Haberdashers.

He haue to the foure Hospitalls of London five hundred pounds.

He gaue a thousand pounds to be giuen to poore Preachers throughout the Land for present gift.

All these his gifts and bounty, he ordained should be for ever at the dispose of the Company of Haberdashers, the full summe of money to the aforesaid uses is eightē thousand pounds five hundred and forty, besides his bounty in Hambro and Stode, &c.

At this time was brought to perfection the making of all manner of Glasse, viz. Venice Glasse, and all other sorts of Glasses, by the burning onely of Sea-coale, and also the melting of Iron and all other Mettles onely with Sea-coale, and also the burning of Brick with Sea

Sea-coale
and Pit-
coale
make
glasse and
melt Met-
tels.

Sea-coale, whereof I will say more in my large Booke.

The ninth of June 1616. Sir Francis Bacon Knight, was sworne a Priuie Counsellour.

Sir Francis Bacon a Priuie Counsellour.

Thursday the twentieth of June, the King in person being accompanied with Prince Charles and the great Lords of the Counsell, went into the Starre-chamber, and there made an excellent Oration vnto the Judges and others.

The King maketh an oration in the Star-chamber.

Monday the first of July 1616, one Maxfield a Seminary was executed at Tyburne, and the same fore-noone a woman was burned in Smithfield for killing her husband.

A Seminary hanged and a woman burned.

Tuesday the third of July Sir Iohn Iolles Knight, Lord Mayor of London accompanied with Alderman Prescot, Alderman Iones, Alderman Rotherham, Alderman Lumley, Master William Gore one of the Shreues of London, Master Iones common Sergeant, Master Smart Sword bearer, Master Sparrey Water Bayliffe, with diuers other chiefe officers and gentlemen, went to Suruay the bounds, and limits of the Riuer of Thames Eastward, and to cleanse the Riuer of annoyances, and to reforme the abuse of unlawfull fishing and spoile of fry &c. And to that purpose kept Court at Graues-end, and gaue a Iurie to make diligent enquiry of all abuses and annoyances, from thence he & his whole traine rode to Rochester, where the Mayor and Aldermen of that

The Lord Maior in person surueith the bounds of the Riuer of Thames and reformeth all manner of annoyances.

Master
Rock.

City entertained him and all his traine verie kindly, and the next morning those three Bar- ges that brought them to Graues-end, being come about, carried his Lordship and the rest from Rochester, to Lx, and Master Rocke, The Maioz of Rochester in his owne Barge conducted the Lord Maioz as farre as his liberties extended, and passing by the Kings Castles and Paup Royall, they were saluted with many volleys of great shot.

And being come to Lx, the Lord Maioz that after-noon held a Court and gaue a Jury for Essex as he had done before in Kent, and the next day returned to London, hauing demaund himselfe very nobly and performed all things very honourably, and giuen very kinde entertainment to such Gentlemen of the seuerall Counties, as came either to see him or observe the carriage of the businesse, because the like visitation to this purpose had not bene in the memorie of the oldest man then liuing.

And the 16 of July the Lord Maioz with eight Aldermen kept like Courts at Putney for Surrey, and at Fullham for Middlesex, and the sixteenth of September, the Jury for Middlesex made their presentments before the Lord Maioz in Westminster-hall. And the 18 of September, the Jury of Kent made their presentments before the Lord Maioz at Detford in the fore-noon, & the Jury of Essex gaue in their Presentments vnto the L. Maioz at Barking in the after-noon. And the 25 of Septem-

September, the Lord Maioz kept Court againe in Westminster-hall in the fore-noon, and in Southwarke in the after-noon, to take Presentments and giue order for reformation.

Sunday the 7 of July Doctor Thomas Mor- ton, Deane of Winchester, was consecrated Bishop of Chester.

Doctor
Morton
Bishop of
Chester.

The same day were enstalled Knights of the Garter at Windsor, Francis Earle of Rutland, Sir George Villers Knight Master of the horse, and the Lord Viscount Lisle. Knights of the Garter made.

At White-hall the ninth of July 1616. were created Barons, viz. Sir Iohn Hollis Knight was created Baron of Watlington, and Sir Iohn Roper Knight was created Baron Tyncham of Tyncham in Kent. Two barons created.

Tuesday the 16 of July 1616. the Earle of Arondell was sworn a Priuie Counsellor. The Earle of Aron- dell sworn a Priuie Counsellor.

The 20 of July the Lord Carew was sworn a Priuie Counsellor.

At Woodstocke vpon Tuesday the 27 of August 1616. Sir George Villers Knight of the Garter and Master of the Horse, was created Viscount Villers, and Baron of Whaddon. The Lord Carew a Priuie Counsellor.

By vertue of a speciall Commission from his Maiesty, and from the Citie of London, bearing date the fifteenth of May this yeare 1616. Peter Proby Alderman of London, and Gouernour for the new plantation of the Province of Wales in Ireland, accompanied with Master Mathias Springham Merchantailor, and Master Clement Mosse Soliciter for London with others,

Ireland to
reforme
abuses, &
to raise
good
lawes and
constituti-
ons in the
Province
of Vister
viz. Lon-
dons plan-
tation.

others, did there establish such Lawes and con-
stitutions for the City of London Derry, and
the Borough of Coleraine, as should thence-
forth be observed and kept, according to the Le-
noy of the Kings Charter granted to the City of
London in that behalfe. The sayd Alderman
Proby by vertue of the Kings Commission, did
there also Minister oath unto all officers and o-
thers, for the well gouernment and making of
true accompts. He carried ouer thither with him
two rich swordes, the one whereof he deliuered
to Sir Iohn Vawghan Knight Maioy of Lon-
on Derry, and the other to Trystram Beryfford
Esquire, Maioy of Coleraine for that time be-
ing, and to be borne before them and their suc-
cessors for ever. There was also sent unto the
Maioy of London Derry, a great gilded Man
being sent him from the Gouernors and As-
stants for that plantation. Alderman Proby
with his company went from London the
eight and twenty of May last, and returned to
London the 28 of August 1616. what is more to
be said touching this businesse, I must referre
you to my larger booke.

The Bi-
shop of
Elye a Pri-
uy Coun-
sellor.

Sonday being Michaelmas day, Doctor An-
drowes Bishop of Ely was sworne a Priuey
Counsellor at Hampton Court.

The fourth of October Doctor Mountague
was translated from Bath and Wells to Win-
chester, and forthwith he expelled all Inmates
out of Winchester house on the Banks-side, re-
duced diuers parts thereof from fowle noysom-
nesse

nesse unto sweetnesse and comelinesse, he repay-
red the whole house throughout, and builded
some part new, and enclosed a great part of the
wharfe, and made a new faire paire of staires
into the Thames, he spent almost thre thou-
sand pound in the repaire and beautifying this
ancient house, which for a long time had bene
suffred to run to ruin.

Allan Cotton, Curbert Hacker, Shrieues.
Sir Iohn Leman Knight Fishmonger a batcheler
Maioy.

Shrieues.
Maioy.

In his Maioyaltie the old ruinous Gate called
Aldersgate was quite taken downe, and fairely
new builded from the foundation. The riuer
of Thames cleared of shelues in all parts, and
the Hauens of Quene Wyth cleansed, and like-
wise the making of the great wharfe on the
South-side of the riuer by the Willowes, and
also the new strict order for the passage of Cars
and Carts in the streets, for the preservation of
all passengers.

Alders-
gate new
builded.

Thursday the last of October 1616. viz. Al-
holland Cue, Prince Charles came in great state
by Barge from Barne Elmes to White-hall,
accompanied & attended by diuers great Lords,
and others of honorable rancke and quality be-
sides his owne traine, and was most ioyful-
ly met at Chelsey by the Lord Maioy, Alder-
men and Citizens of London, each Company
in a severall Barge, and distinguished by
their severall Armes in their rich Banners
and

Prince
Charles
created
Prince of
Wales.

and stately Streamers, besides the Royal Sound of Drum and Trumpet, and great variety of excellent Musique, besides all which and the infinit number of people upon the shore and in Boates and Barges to behold this ioyfull day, there was also at the Cities charge in honour of his Highnesse creation moze particular pleasant Trophies and Ingenious deuices met him upon the water then euer was at any former creation of any Prince of Wales.

The Earle
of Aron-
dell was
then Earle
Marshall.

And vpon Monday the fourth of November, at White-hall, where the Kings Maiesty inuested & crowned Prince Charles Prince of Wales, at this soleinne creation were present most of the Nobility of the Land. The Lord Archbishop of Canterbury and diuers other Bishops and reuerend Prelats, all the Judges of the Law, Sir Edward Cooke onely excepted, there were present also the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London, in their scarlet Robes as were the Judges.

26 Knights
of the
Bath
made.

In honour of this ioyfull creation, there were made five and twenty Knights of the Bath, who perfozmed all their Ceremonies in the vpper Parliament house, and the next Sunday withall Magnificence being lustily mounted, they rode to White-hall, and were there knighted by his Maiesty.

Knights of
the Bath.

James Lord Maltreners.
Algernon Lord Percy.
James Lord Wryothesley.

Edward

Edward Lord Clynton.
Edward Lord Beauchamp.
Lord Barkley.
Lord Mordant.
Sir Alexander Erskin.
Sir Henry Howard.
Sir Edward Sackuill.
Sir William Howard.
Sir Edward Howard.
Sir Montague Barry.
Sir William Stourton.
Sir Henry Parker.
Sir Dudley North.
Sir Spencer Compton.
Sir William Spencer.
Sir William Seymour.
Sir Rowland Saint Iohn.
Sir Iohn Candish.
Sir Thomas Neuill.
Sir Iohn Roper.
Sir Iohn North.
Sir Henry Carey.

In honour of this ioyfull creation, there were soleinne Tryumphs perfozmed at London in the County of Salop, the fourth of November, and published by Master Daniell Powel Gentleman.

Also in honour of this creation, there were forty young gentlemen selected out of the foure Houses of Court who fought at Barriers, viz. the one halfe against the other.

Charles

Barons
created.

Thursday the seventh of November Thomas Elmer Lord Chancellor of England was created Viscount Brackley. And William Lord Knowles was created Viscount Wallingford, and Sir Philip Stanhope knight, was created Baron of Shelford, and upon the next Saturday the Lord Mayo feasted the knights of the Bath.

The Lord
Chiefe
Iustice of
the Kings
Bench put
from his
place.
Sir Henry
Montague
Lord chief
Iustice of
the Kings
Bench.
A dry
Summer.
Two Bi-
shops con-
secrated.

Saturday the 16 of November 1616. Sir Edward Cooke knight was discharged from his Office, viz. from being Lord Chiefe Justice of the Kings Bench.

Sunday the 18 of November Sir Henry Montague knight, the Kings Sergeant at Law was sworn Lord chiefe Justice of the Kings Bench.

This Sommer, and harvest was so dry, that passengers were annoyed with dust in the highways the 20 of November.

Sunday the 8 of December 1616. Arthur Lake Doctor of Divinity was consecrated Bishop of Bath and Wells.

Lewis Bayly Doctor of Divinity, was consecrated Bishop of Bangor.

Sunday the 16 of December 1616. Marcus Antonius de Domynis, Archbishop of Spalato in the Territory of Venice, was very honorably entertained and received at Lambeth by the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury with whom he remained, and wrote a briefe declaration of his reasons for leaving that Prelacy, and forsaking his Native Country, which Booke was

was presently published in eight Languages, and dispersed through Europe: and in Sommer following he printed in London the first four of his ten bookes, intituled of the Common-wealth of the Church.

Sunday the two and twentieth of December, Sir Thomas Edmonds knight, Ambassadoe Legat in France was sworn a Privie Counsellor, and made Comptroller of the Kings household, and the Lord Wotton was made Treasurer of the Kings household.

Sunday the fifth of January the Lord Viscount Villers was created Earle of Buckingham at White-hall.

Tuesday the fourth of February 1616. the Earle of Buckingham, was sworn a Privie Counsellor.

Tuesday the 13 of February, the King in person sate in the Star-chamber, and made an excellent Oration to the Lords, and to the Judges, unto whom hee gave a charge and direction how they should proceed in the Courts.

Shrove Tuesday the 4 of March, many disordered persons of sondry kindes, amongst whom were very many young boyes and laddes that assembled themselves in Lincolnes Inn field, Finsbury field, in Ratcliffe and Stepney field, where in riotous manner they did beate downe the walls and windowes of many victualling houses, and of all other houses, which they suspected to be bawdie houses.

Disordered
youths

And

And that after none they spoyle a new Play-
house and did likewise moze hurt in diuers o-
ther places, in pulling downe walles and win-
dowes, and spoyleing of house-hold stuffe, and
were so headstrong, that they dispiightfully vnto
and resisted the Shyrettes of London and the
Constables and Iustices of Middlesex. Where-
upon the Lords of the Counsell by the Kings
appointment, ordained diuers of the Chief
Iustices of Middlesex to be Iudges Marshalls,
and to execute Marshall Law if the like occa-
sion should happen.

Shrove-tuesday the fourth of March this
yeare 1616. the Queene feasted the King at her
Palace in the Strand, formerly called Somer-
set-house, and then the King commanded it
should no moze be so called, but that it should
from henceforth be called Denmarke-house,
which said Denmarke-house the Queene had
many waies repaired, beautified, new builded
and enlarged, and brought to it a pipe of con-
duit water from Hyde-parks.

Sir Fran-
cis Bacon
Lord
Chancel-
lor.
The seventh of March, the Great Seale of
England was deliuered to Sir Francis Bacon
Knight the Kings Attorney, and was then made
Lord Keeper, and the next day toward Euening
died the Lord Elismer late Lord Chancelor, and
the fourth of January following, Sir Francis
Bacon Lord Keeper was made Lord Cham-
celor.

Sir Henry
Yeluer-ton
the Kings
Attorney.
When Sir Francis Bacon was made Lord
Keeper, then was Sir Henry Yeluer-ton Knight the

the Kings Soliciter made the Kings Attorney,
and Master Thomas Couentry Esquire Recor-
der of London was made the Kings Soliciter,
and was knighted the 16 of March.

Friday the fourteenth of March 1616. the
King being accompanied with the Queene and
Princes Charles, and many of the Chief Nobil-
ity and others, went from White-hall to The-
sbalds, and from thence the King with his ap-
pointed traine set forward toward Edenbo-
rough, the next Monday being Saint Patricks
day.

The King
rydeth in-
to Scot-
land.

And vpon his Maiesties returne to London,
viz. the 15 of September next following, the
King came from Windsor to London, and was
met at Hyde-parke by the Lord Maior and Al-
dermen, and aboue foure hundred of the chiefe
Citizens with chaines of gold, and well moun-
ted, the Lord Maior presented the King with a
purse, and in it five hundred pieces of gold cal-
led the Vnity, and there the King knighted Sir
Anthony Ben Recorder of London.

The King
returneth
from
Scotland.

The 20 of March 1616. the Lord Hay was
sworne a Privie Counsellor at Wynchings-
house.

The Lord
Hay a Pri-
uy Coun-
sellor.

Sunday the 23 of March 1616. at Wurtley
on the hill in Rutland-shire, Sir Edward Noell
Knight and Baronet, was created Lord Noell
of Wyolington.

Lord No-
ell crea-
ted.

At this time neere Whapping, in the Parish
of Whitechappell, was new builded a very
faire large Chappell and a Church-yard to it,
which

A new
Chappell
of ease
builded.

which were consecrated the 7 of July 1617. by the Lord Bishop of London.

The Bishop of Winchester a Privie Counsellor.

Upon Michaelmas day Doctor Montague Lord Bishop of Winchester was sworn a Privie Counsellor at Hampton Court, and that day at that place Sir Iohn Villers married Frances the daughter of Sir Edward Cooke Knight.

Shrieves. Maior.

William Hallyday, Robert Iohnson, Shrieves. Sir George Bolles Knight Grocer, Maior.

Ambassadors from Russia.

Tuesday the fourth of November, here arrived Stephen Euanowich Lieutenant of Russia, and Marke Euanozin Poldieof, one of the three Chancellors of Russia, from the late mentioned Michael Pheodorowich Emperour of Russia, they had audience the next Sunday, and upon that day the King feasted them and their chiefs followers and attendants at Whitehall, being fifty in number, their whole Train was 75.

The L. Hay married.

Thursday the 6 of November, the Lord Hay married the Lady Luce, daughter to the Earl of Northumberland.

The L. Archbishop of Spalato preached in London.

Sunday the last of November 1617. the Lord Archbishop of Spalato, preached at the Bishops Chappell in the Italian tongue, there were present the L. Archbishop of Canterbury, the L. Chancellor, the Earles of Arondell & Pembroke Lord Zowch, the Lord Compton, and many others of great note, he preached there againe upon

upon Sunday the nineteenth of April 1618.

Sunday the fourteenth of December, at Lambeth were two Bishops consecrated, viz. Two Bishops consecrated, viz. Doctor Erkon Master of Ambassadors hall was consecrated Lord Bishop of Bristol, and Doctor Montaigne Deane of Wells was consecrated Lord Bishop of Lincoln, at this consecration were present and assistant at the imposition of hands with the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Archbishop of Spalato, the Bishops of London, Ely, Rochester and Litchfield.

Sunday the four and twenty of December 1617. was borne Charles Lodowick at Heidelberg about foure a clocke in the morning, and was christened in March following, viz. Charles was one of his Godfathers. At this time the Apothecaries of London obtained a corporation for themselves and their successors for ever, and by Letters patent made a Body Politique and Corporate, and that all such as use and profess the Art and Mystery of Apothecaries within London and the Suburbs thereof, and within seven miles compass thereof, shall be added and governed by the Master, Wardens and Sociis of the Art and Mystery of the Apothecaries, Edmond Philips was the Master, Stephen Hygine, and Thomas Fanes were the first Wardens.

Now yeares day being Thursday 1617.

Da

George

Marques
of Buck-
ingham
created.
Sir Robert
Manton
Secretary.
This
yeares
fleet to
the East
Indies.

George Earle of Buckingham was created
Marquesse of Buckingham at White-hall.

Thursday the eight of January 1617. Sir
Robert Manton Knight was sworn the Kings
Secretary.

At the end of February this yeare 1617. the
Company of the East India Merchants sent
nine brane goodly ships well appointed to the
East Indies. And Sir Thomas Dale Knight
went Generall, this was the first fleet of these
condoynt fleet.

An. reg. 16 1618. the Lord De la Ware with about eight
1618
score persons, viz. men & women, went y second
time to Virginia to make good the plantation
the Lord De la Ware at his first being in Vir-
ginia through extremitie of sicknesse was con-
strained to returne for England about six
yeares past, and could not recover his perfect
health untill the last yeare, in which he build-
ed a very faire shippe, and went now in it him-
selfe, and after him went Captaine Henry Spil-
man with thirty persons, this Captaine Spil-
man had bene formerly tenne yeares in Vir-
ginia, knew most of the Kings of that Country,
and spake their Languages very understand-
dingly.

The Pal-
lace of Pa-
ris burned
The seventh of March this yeare 1617.
about one a clocke at midnight, there was seen
in the ayre over the Palais of Paris in France,
a flame of fire as it were a Starre of a Cubit
long

long, and a fast broad, which fired the Palais, and
with extreame terror and violence burnt it
downe, and therewithall burned the ancient
Records of France, and the Pictures and
Statues of the Kings of France, this fire not-
withstanding the rebelle of water, and twenty
thousands of willing persons endeavoring to
quench it, yet it continued above twenty
houres, in which space it also burned a prison,
with great damage to other houses and
Tradesmen, great Pillers and Arches of Stone
burned with great flames as if they had bene
made of Timber and commixt with Brimston,
and the first week of this moneth of March,
happened in the Towne of Chagford in De-
vonshire, at a Court of Stanery, a wall fell
downe and after that part of the house, and
the Master Nicholas Eueligh then Steward
of that Court, and two of his servants. And
Master Richard Correll of the Middle Temple
Chaple, and seven other) there were also about
thirty persons soze hurt, within few daies of
these two accidents above said, the Towne
house of Delph in Holland by negligence was
set a fire and quite burned downe.

Chagford
in Deuon-
shire.

Sol and
Mars were
in coniu-
ction at
that time.

Martine Fotherby Doctor of Divinity, and
Chapaine to the Kings Maestie, one of the
Canons of Christ-church in Canterbury, borne
at Grimby in Lincolneshire, he was Kin-
smen, Pupil and Chapaine to the good Arch-
bishop White-gift, and was Consecrated Bi-
shop

Doctor
Fotherby
Bishop of
Salisbury.

shop of Salisburie upon Sunday the nineteenth of Aprill 1618. by the most Reverend Father in God Doctor Abbot, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

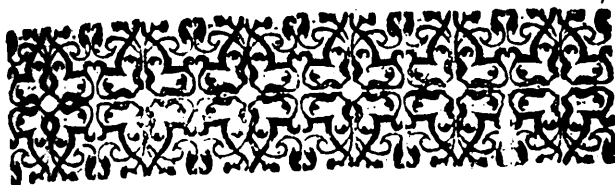
Sir Dudley Digges sent Ambassador to the Emperor of Russia. The upper part of Pauls new glased and repaired.

This moneth of May, 1618. the famous Russia Ambassador with his Train returned, and Sir Dudley Digges knight was sent Ambassador to the Emperour of Russia from his Majesty.

William Parker Citizen and Merchantailor of London, died about two yeeres past, and amongst other things which hee gave to Pious and Publique uses, he gave a thousand pound towards the new building of Silvergate, which was imploied therein according to the Tenor of his Will, he gave also five hundred pounds towards the new glasing of the decayed windowes in the upper part of Pauls Church in London, and the same to be done in rich coloured glasse with Effygies and holy Pictures as it had bene formerly glased and adorned, the first window wherof being new made was prepared and appointed to be set up on the South side of the Quire in the moneth of June, this yeare 1618. and much of the old glasse repaired the decayes of divers broken windowes.

Dura enim est Historiographorum conditio, si verum dicant, homines promouant; si falsa scripturis commendant, Dominus, qui vera dicta ab adulteris sequestrat, non acceptat, saith Matthew of Paris.

Of



Of the Vniuersities in England, and Colledges of the same, with the Founders and principal Benefactors.



I haue before time reioyced (saith Erasmus Rotterdam) that England was so well furnished with so many men of excellent learning, but now I begin to enuie her felicity, so that he so flourisheth with all kind of literature, that by taking the commendation thereof from the other regions, she doth as it were maruailously obscure them. And yet notwithstanding, this commendation is not as now first due to England, in the which (it is well knowne) haue bene of long time men of great learning. The Vniuersities proue this to be true, which both for their antiquitie and worthinesse, contend with the most antient and worthy Vniuersities in the world.

Peter Colledge was erected of the antient

Do 3

Hostels,

The foundations

Peter Colledge.

Hoskels, sometime belonging unto the Brethren of the sect called De poenitentia Iesu Christi by Hugh Balsam, sometime Subprior of Cly, 1256.

This Hugh was afterward the tenth Bishop of Cly, and finished this Colledge in Anno 1248.

Clare-hal.

Clare Hall was first builded by Richard Badow, then Chancelor of the Students there, and the same was called University Hall. 1326.

It was since that enlarged by Gwalther Thansted Master of the same hall, who with consent of the said Richard Badow resigned the foundation thereof to Elizabeth Lady of Clare, third daughter of Gilbert, and sister and one of the heires of the last Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester, who was first married to John Bourgh, Earle of Ulster in Ireland, after to Theobald of Werdon, and thirdly to Sir Roger Damary, and had issue by them all: the first named it Clare Hall.

Pembroke hall.

Pembroke Hall was founded by Mary of Calientia, daughter to Guydo Earle of Saint Paul in France, wife to Adomate de Valentia Earle of Pembroke. She obtained of King Edward the third, whose cousin she was, to found this Colledge in her owne ground, with purchasing two or thre tenements thereby, and named it Aula de Valeice Marie, An. 1343.

Corpus Christi Colledge.

Corpus Christi Colledge was first begun to be builded by the Aldermen and brethren of Corpus Christi Guild.

This

of Colledges.

This Colledge was brought so far forth; the rather by the helpe of Saint Maries Guild and fraternitie, newly adioyned to the other Guild.

In the yeare 1353. they did elect Henry Earle of Darby and Lancaster, who should obtaine them favour for the purchasing of Portmaine, for such lands and tenements as after many did sell them. This Earle of Darby in the 28 yeare of Edward the third was created the first Duke of Lancaster, and then they elected him their Alderman, who recognised their statutes, not by the Dukes seals, but by the seals of the Alderman of that Guild.

Trinity hall was first an Hoskell, purchased by John Cranden, sometime Prior of Cly, who procured it for his brethren, the Monkes of that house, to be students there in the time of Edward the third, which hoskell was afterward purchased by William Bateman Bishop of Norwich, who builded this Colledge of Trinity hall upon the said ground, being the first founder thereof; he deceased in the yeare of Christ 1354.

Gunwile and Caius Colledge was first founded by Edmund Gunwile, sometime Parson of Werington in Norfolk, he gave it to name Gunwile Hall as appeareth by his statute 1354.

At his decease, leaving a good masse of money, commended the further finishing of the same Hall to William Bateman Bishop of Norwich, who with the assent of the Aldermen and Brethren

The foundations

then of the Guildes of Corpus Christi and our Lady, changed with them the said house, with their house called the Stonehall, where now Gynulle and Caius colledge standeth.

John Caius Doctor in Physick, sometime fellow and late Master of the same colledge, hath enlarged the house, and now made a second foundation, with giving certain manors and lands to the same, 1557.

Kings Colledge was first founded by King Henry the sixth, Anno 1441.

The same King altered the forme of his first foundation, Anno 1443.

Edward the fourth in displeasure of the first foundation, withdrew from the colledge so much land as the first founder had given them; but afterward he restored them to the inheritance of five hundred marks. After him, Henry the seventh finished that notable chappell, begun by Henry the sixth, to the glazing stalls, and paving with marble, which was done by King Henry the eighth.

Queenes Colledge was begun by Lady Margaret, wife to King Henry the sixth, 1446. She procured Poymaine 100. l. by yeare, Anno 1448. At the intercession of Andrew Duckett, sometime Principall of Barnard hofell (which hofell he gave to the said colledge.) He was Parson of Saint Botolphs in Cambridge, who by his owne money and helpe of others, purchased certayne tenements, and builded his colledge, being the first President of the same, who gave

as

of Colledges.

well by his life, as by his Testament, diuers houses and parcels of land, and also procured certayne gifts of the Duke of Clarence, of Cecily Dutchesse of Yorke, of Richard Duke of Gloster, of Anne Dutchesse of the same, of Edward Duke of Salisburie, Maude Countesse of Dr. and Marmaduke Lumbee Bishop of Exeter, with diuers other. Elizabeth wife to King Edward the fourth, finished that which Quene Margaret had begunne in the yeare 1465.

Katharine Hall was founded by Robert Katherine Woodlarke, Doctor of Divinity, and Brouncker Hall. of the Kings colledge, and Chancellor to the University, as is testified by the charter of King Henry the sixth, bearing date the 37 of his reign, which was the yeare of Christ, 1459.

Iesus Colledge was founded by John Alcock, Iesus the 29 Bishop of Ely, who did convert the Monastery of S. Radigond (the Abbess living a single life, the Monastery then destitute of government, the edifices then fallen into ruine, and in conclusion, the Nunnes departing thence, leaving it desolate) into a colledge of chaplens and schollers, the yeare 1496.

This Alcocke bozne at Beuerley, founded a free schoule at Kingston upon Hull, and a schoule in the south-side the Parish church of the Trinity, wherein his parents were buried.

The rents of Iesus Colledge haue been more amplified by Sir Robert Read Knight, Doctor Elestone, Doctor Roiston, and Doctor Fuller.

Christ

Kings
Colledge.

Queenes
Colledge.

The foundation

Christs

Colledge.

Christs Colledge was founded by King Henry the sixth, who named it Gods House, and was sometime a great hostell so called, first begun by W. Bingham, Parson of Saint Sakers in London, and other. King Henry the seventh granted his Charter to Lady Margaret his mother, Countesse of Richmond and Darby, to create the students there, translating at her position, so that from thenceforth it should be called Christs Colledge.

S. Johns

Colledge.

S. Johns Colledge being first an hostell of religious Canons, was erected by Nigellus the second Bishop of Ely, Treasurer to King Henry the first, the yeare of Christ, 1134.

Those Canons lived by the name of the hospitall and Brethren of Saint Iohn, until the yeare of Christ 1510. though at that time they decayed, that there was but a Prior and twelve Brethren, and by the dilapidations of their goods moveable, and immoveable, they lost their revenues and within the space of ten years last past, from the summe of one hundred and forty pounds, to thirtie pounds, &c. When upon Henry the eight, Richard Bishop of Exeter, Iohn Bishop of Rochester, Charles Somerset Lord of Herbert, Thomas Louel, Henry Marne, and Iohn Saint Iohn, knights, Henry Horne, and Hugh Ashron Clerks, Executors of the Testament of Lady Margaret, Countesse of Richmond and Darby, grandmother to King Henry the eighth, and mother to King Henry the seventh, upon the suppression of the

1510.

of Colledges.

hospital, he being prevented by death, leaving his house and lands to those her said friends and executors, they created the said Colledge, 1511.

Magdalene Colledge was first an hostell of Magdalene Colledge, inhabited by divers monks of sundry monasteries; Edward Duke of Buckingham translated the same to a Colledge, naming it Buckingham Colledge, who builded by the year 1519.

After him Thomas Audley of Walden sometime Chancelor of England, took upon him to be founder of the said colledge, and going about to establish the same, was prevented by death, so that what he had begun, he left imperfect, and altogether unfinished. Christopher Wray Lord Justice of England repaired and beautified it.

Trinity Colledge was founded by King Henry the eighth, in the yeare of Christ, 1546.

The colledge was builded in the plot where sometime Edward the third builded his house called the Kings Hall, in the yeare of Christ 1337.

There was ioyned unto this Hall, a colledge called Michael House, with an hostell called Whitwicke hostell, and after the building thereof (being made of three) King Henry the eight named it Trinity Colledge. Quene Mary augmented it with 338 pounds lands the yeare.

Michael House was founded by Harwic de Stanton, Priest, Chancelor of the Exchequer to Michael Edward

The foundations

Edward the second, of whom he obtained licence
to erect the said college, in the years of our
saviour Christ 1324.

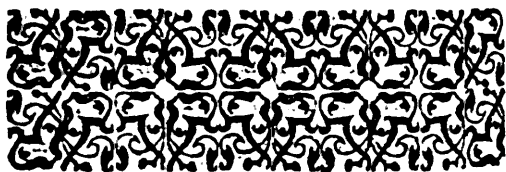
Emmanuel College founded by Sir Walter
Mildmay, in Anno 1584.

Sussex Sydney College, was founded in the
years 1598. by the right Honorable the Lord
Francis Sydney, sometime Countesse of Sussex,
founded.

And thus much in briefe, concerning the Uni-
uersity of Cambridge with the Colleges and
Halls in the same.

Emma-
muel Col-
ledge.
Sussex
Sydney
College
founded.

The



The Vniuersity of Oxford
was instituted by King Alfred
a Saxon, after the birth of Christ
873. yeares : and hath
Colledges.



Vniuersitie Colledge, at Saint
Marie Church (as some haue
written) founded in the time
of King Alfred, by Sir Wil-
liam Aethelred of Duresme,
in the yeare 873.

But more likely by Wil-
liam Bishop of Duresme, in the 12 yeare of Wil-
liam Conqueror, in Anno 1081.

Baliol Colledge was founded in the time of
Henry the third, by Iohn Baliol, father to Iohn
Baliol King of Scotland, in the yeare of Christ,
1263.

Merton Colledge was founded in the
reigne of Henry the 3. by Walter Merton, some-
time Canon of Pauls, and also of Salisbury, at a
Towne

Merton
Colledge.

The foundation

Retorn in Surrey by Bouslach, called Bous-
Anno 1264. And after, in Edward the first
time, being Bishop of Rochester, he translated
to Orfords, and deceased.

**Exeter
College.**

And augmented in the time of our Soveraigne Lady Queen Elizabeth, by Sir William Peter knight, in the yeare of Christ, 1566.

**Orial Col
ledge.**

**Queens
College**

**New Col-
ledge.**

**Lincoln
College**

of Colleges.

Not augmented in Richard the third time
Thomas Rotherham Bishop of Lincoln in the
1479.

1479. All Soules Colledge, was founded in the time All Soules Colledge.

King Henry the sixth, by Henry Archbishop of
Canterbury, in the yeare 1437. King Henry the
sixth gave it to foure Priors aliens, to wit, Al-
bany in Salope, Kinnerley in Kent, Langue-
shyre in Southwales, and Winton Pinkney in
Hampshire : and therefore is he in the
colledge called the founder of that colledge.

Chicheley also founded Bernard Colledge in
1293, since suppressed by Henry the 8. and
re-edified by Sir Thomas White, and by
him called Saint Johns Colledge. 1602, he found-
ed a colledge at Wigham ferris, with Almes-
houses there.

Diuinity Schoole was founded in the raigne Diuinitie
 Henry the sixth, by Humfrey Duke of Glocester Schoole.
 In 1447. He gaue 129 booke to the Library

Magdalen Colledge was founded in the time of King Henry the sixth, by William Wainfleet Bishop of Winchester, 1459.

He builded a good part of Eaton Colledge,
begun by King Henry the sixth. He builded a
schol at Hamlet in Lincolnshire.

Brasen-nose Colledge was founded in the
reigne of King Henry the seventh, by William
Bishp of Lincolne. He deceased in the
year 1513.

Corpus Christi College was founded in the reigns

The foundations

reign of King Henry the seventh, by Richard Fox Bishop of Winchester in the year 1516.

Christ Church. Henry the 8. by Thomas Wolsey Cardinal Archbishop of York, in the year of Christ 1539.

And finished by the same King Henry the eight in the year 1549.

Canterbury Colledge. Canterbury Colledge in Oxford founded by Simon Islip Archbishop of Canterbury in the year of our Lord 1353.

And lately suppressed in the 31 year of King Henry the eight, was ioyned to Christs church in Oxford.

Trinity Colledge sometime Durham Colledge. Trinity colledge was founded and founded in the time of Queen Mary, by S. Thomas Pope Knight in Anno 1556. which colledge was first founded in the time of King Edward the third by Thomas Hatfield Bishop of Durham, and by him named Durham colledge for eight monks and seven clerks, admitted by the Prior of Durham, there to study, Anno 1370. Robert Worth Prior of Durham endowed it with 3 manors of land, &c. in Readington and Clarton, & the aduowson of y church of Readington, which colledge at the suppression by King Henry the eight, might dispend land as the same was then valued by the Visitors 115 pounds, foure shillings foure pence.

Saint Johns Colledge was founded and named, in the time of Quene Mary by Sir Thomas White Merchanttailor, Anno 1557. which

of Colledges.

which Colledge sometime called Bernards Colledge, being amongst other suppressed in the time of King Henry the eight, and greatly ruined, the same Sir Thomas White purchased, and after bestowed large summes of money in building thereof, and did lay the same Colledge in very good land neare to the University of Oxford, to the yearely value of 500 pounds which he purchased with his money, and hath left order to make it dispend five hundred pounds the year.

Also the same Sir Thomas White, founded a hall for Students, by him called Saint Johns Hall, sometime Gloucester Colledge, founded by John Gifford for Monkes: which Colledge being suppressed, he redeemed from spoyle and wast with his money, placing there a Principall and Schollers to the number of an hundred persons or more made great reparations of the house, and adioyned it to his sayd Colledge of Saint John.

Wadham colledge was founded in the year 1613. by Nicholas Wadham of the county of Somerset Esquire, and Dorothy his wife, sister to the right honorable, John Lord Peter of Mille.

Oxford hath Hall's.

Broadgate Hall.

Heart Hall.

Magdalene Hall.

Alborne Hall.

Saint Mary Hall.

S. Johns Colledge sometime Bernard Colledge.

Wadham Colledge founded.

Walter Stapleton William Wantock

The foundation

White Hall.
New Inne.
Edmond Hall.

In the Uniuerſities of England (ſaith Erasmus Rorerodam) there be certaine colledges, in the which there is ſo much Religion, ſo ſtrict Diſcipline, and ſuch integrity of life, that if you did ſee it, you would neglect in compariſon of them, all ſponkiſh rules and ceremonies.

All the cities in England, many market towns and ſome villages, haue free Grammar ſcholes erected in them, for the further increaſe of learning and vertue.

Virtuous men haue, to the perpetuall regiſtring of their good names, done theſe good deeds: learned men haue not bene all the doers: ſome therefore for the ſupply in other, of that which wanted in themſelves, haue done wiſely, all to this purpoſe (that vertue and learning might and knit together, might in this our age make a learned vertuous world) haue done godly. If there were much (there are ſo many) in a ſmall tome to comprehend them, but the chiefe and worthy patterns of the reſt are:

Caton Schole.	Henry the 6.	1443
Westminster.	Quene Elizabeth.	
Wincheſter.	W. Wickham Biſhop of	
Pauls Schole	Wincheſter.	1587
in London.	John Collet.	1510

Saint Antonies in London by Iohn Tate.
Merchanttailors ſchole in London, by the Merchanttailors.

1560
How



How a man may iourney
from any notable towne in England
to the City of London, or
from London to any notable
Towne in the
Realme.

The way from Walsingham to
London.

From Walsingham to Picknam.	rii. mile
From Picknam to Brandon fery.	r. mile
From Brandon fery to Newmarket.	r. mile
From Newmarket to Braban.	r. mile
From Braban to Barkelway.	r. mile
From Barkelway to Duckrich.	vii. mile
From Duckrich to Ware.	v. mile
From Ware to Waltham.	viii. mile
From Waltham to London.	xii. mile

Pp 1

From

The distance of miles.

From Barwicke to Yorke, and also
to London.

From Barwicke to Belford.
From Belford to Anwick.
From Anwicke to Wozpit.
From Wozpit to Newcastlle.
From Newcastlle to Durham.
From Durham to Darington.
From Darington to Northalerton.
From Northalerton to Topcliffe.
From Topcliffe to Wozke.
From Wozke to Tadcaster.
From Tadcaster to Wentbridge.
From Wentbridge to Doncaster.
From Doncaster to Tutsozd.
From Tutsozd to Newark.
From Newark to Grantham.
From Grantham to Stamford.
From Stamford to Stilton.
From Stilton to Huntingdon.
From Huntingdon to Royken.
From Royken to Ware.
From Ware to Waltham.
From Waltham to London.

xii. mile
xii. mile
xii. mile
xii. mile
xii. mile
xiii. mile
xiii. mile
vii. mile
xvi. mile
xvi. mile
xii. mile
viii. mile
xviii. mile
i. mile
i. mile
xvi. mile
xii. mile
ix. mile
xv. mile
xii. mile
viii. mile
xii. mile

From Carlile to Doncaster, and so
to London.

From Carlile to Basketgate.
From Basketgate to Pirath.

viii. mile
viii. mile
from

The distance of miles.

From Pirath hardby to Apelbie.
From Apelby to Burghley.
From Burghley to the Spittle.
From the Spittle to the Bowes.
From the Bowes to Gethaw bridge.
From Gethaw Bridge to Catrike Bridge.
From Catrike bridge to Limon.
From Limon to Wozowbridge.
From Wozowbridge to Wetherby.
From Wetherby to Aberforth.
From Aberforth to Ferrybridge.
From Ferrybridge to Doncaster.
From Doncaster to London as afore.

i. mile
vi. mile
viii. mile
viii. mile
iii. mile
i. mile
vi. mile
xii. mile
viii. mile
v. mile
vii. mile
i. mile

From Carnaruan to Chester, and so
to London.

From Carnaruan to Conway.
From Conway to Denbigh.
From Denbigh to Flint.
From Flint to Chester.
From Chester to Wlich.
From Wlich to Stone.
From Stone to Lichfield.
From Lichfield to Colhill.
From Colhill to Conentry.
And so from Couentrie to London as hereafter
followeth.

xiii. mile
xii. mile
xii. mile
i. mile
xiii. mile
xv. mile
xvi. mile
xii. mile
viii. mile

From Cokermouth to Lancaster
and so to London.

From Cokermouth to Bilswicke.
From Bilswicke to Grosemer.

v. mile
viii. mile
from

The distance of miles.

From Grocener to Wendale.
 From Wendale to Burton.
 From Burton to Lancaster.
 From Lancaster to Preston.
 From Preston to Wigan.
 From Wigan to Marington.
 From Marington to Newcastle.
 From Newcastle to Lichfield.
 From Lichfield to Couentry.
 From Couentry to Daintrie.
 From Daintrie to Loecester.
 From Loecester to Stony Stratford.
 From Stony Stratford to Brickhill.
 From Brickhill to Dunstable.
 From Dunstable to S. Albones.
 From S. Albones to Barnet.
 From Barnet to London.

From Yarmouth to Colchester,
 and so to London.

From Harmouth to Berclis.
 From Berclis to Blybour.
 From Blybour to Snapbridge.
 From Snapbridge to Woodbridge.
 From Woodbridge to Ipswich.
 From Ipswich to Colchester.
 From Colchester to Castford.
 From Castford to Chelmsford.
 From Chelmsford to Brentwood.
 From Brentwood to London.

xiii. mile
 vii. mile
 vii. mile
 xx. mile
 xiii. mile
 xx. mile
 xx. mile
 xx. mile
 xx. mile
 xiii. mile
 x. mile
 vi. mile
 vii. mile
 vii. mile
 x. mile
 x. mile
 x. mile

viii. mile
 vii. mile
 viii. mile
 viii. mile
 v. mile
 xii. mile
 viii. mile
 x. mile
 x. mile
 xv. mile

From

The distance of miles.

From Douer to London.

From Douer to Canterbury. xii. mile
 From Canterbury to Sittingborne. xii. mile
 From Sittingborne to Rochester. viii. mile
 From Rochester to Grauesend. v. mile
 From Grauesend to Dartford. vi. mile
 From Dartford to London. xii. mile

From S. Burien in Cornewall
 to London.

From S. Burien to the Mount. xx. mile
 From the Mount to Thury. xii. mile
 From Thury to Bodman. xx. mile
 From Bodman to Launstone. xx. mile
 From Launstone to Decumpton. xv. mile
 From Decumpton to Crokehornewell. x. mile
 From Crokehornewell to Excester. x. mile
 From Excester to Honiton. xii. mile
 From Honiton to Charde. x. mile
 From Charde to Crokeborne. vii. mile
 From Crokeborne to Shirborne. x. mile
 From Shirborne to Shaftsbury. x. mile
 From Shaftsbury to Salisbury. xviii. mile
 From Salisbury to Andenoz. xv. mile
 From Andenoz to Basingstoeke. viii. mile
 From Basingstoeke to Hartlozow. viii. mile
 From Hartlozow to Bagshot. viii. mile
 From Bagshot to Stanes. viii. mile
 From Stanes to London. xv. mile

From

The distances of miles.

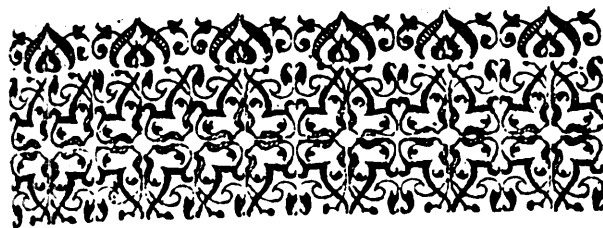
From Bristow to London.

From Bristow to Warfield.	i. mile
From Warfield to Chapnam.	i. mile
From Chapnam to Warleborough.	xv. mile
From Warleborough to Hungerford.	viii. mile
From Hungerford to Melburie.	vii. mile
From Melburie to Reading.	xv. mile
From Reading to Maydenhead.	xv. mile
From Maydenhead to Colbroke.	viii. mile
From Colbroke to London.	xv. mile

From S. Davids to London.

From Saint David to Arford.	xx. mile
From Arford to Carmarthen.	i. mile
From Carmarthen to Melton.	i. mile
From Melton to Langburie.	i. mile
From Langbury to Brecknocke.	xvi. mile
From Brecknocke to Hay.	i. mile
From Hay to Warford.	xiii. mile
From Warford to Koso.	ix. mile
From Koso to Gloucester.	xii. mile
From Gloucester to Cicester.	xv. mile
From Cicester to Farington.	xvi. mile
From Farington to Abington.	vii. mile
From Abington to Dorchester.	vii. mile
From Dorchester to Henley.	xii. mile
From Henley to Maydenhead.	vii. mile
From Maydenhead to Colbroke.	vii. mile
From Colbroke to London.	xv. mile

FINIS.



The principall Fayres of England and Wales, orderly set forth; with the Moneth, Day, and Place, where they
bee kept.

Fayres in Ianuary.

The iii day at Llanibithel. The xii day at Salisbury. The vii. day at Llanginnie: the xxv. day (Conuersion of S. Paul) at Grauesend, at Bristoll, at Churchingford, at Northalerton in Dorsetshire every Wednesday from Christmas till June: the xxi. day at Llandysell.

Fayres in February.

The first day (Whidget) at Bromley: the ii day at Maidstone, at Bath, at Linne, at Bicklesworth, at Budworth, at Reading, at Faringdon, at the Wizes in Wiltshire, at Godlemere, at Whiteland. The iii. at Worgrove, at Wymlay. The first at Stafford for three daies, for all kinde of Merchandize, without Arrests. The

* See the Records in the Roles.

Faires.

The viii. at Tregarron: the ix. at Llandaf.
The xiiii. at Dundle in Dorsethamptonshire at
Feuersham in Kent: the xiiii. at Wppingham in
Kutlanthire, at Wigham-ferries, at Walbocke, at
Walden, at Lewkesbury, at Frome, at Henly
vpon Thames.

Faires in March.

The first day at Llangadog, at Madrim, and
at Llangeuelah. The viii day at Tregarron:
The xii day at Stamford, at Sudbury, at Wo-
bozne, at Wlperham, at Bodnam, at Spaford: &
xiii. at Wye, at Mountbowin in Coznetball:
the xvii. at Pattrington: The xviii. at Stur-
bridge. The xx. at Durham, at Alesbury. The
xxiii. at Llanerchimeth. The xxv. at Port-
hampton, at Malden, at Cardigan, at Palpas,
at Saint Albones, at Huntingdon, at New-
castle, at Ashwell in Hartfordshire, at great
Cartwalden in Essex, at Saint Jones in Wor-
cestershire, at Woodstocke. The xxvi. day at
Palmebury.

Faires in April.

The ii. day at North-flete, at Rochford, at
Hitchin. The iii. day at Leke in Stafford-
shire. The v. at Wallingford. The vii. at Dar-
by. The ix. at Billingswoorth. The xii. at Stab-
ford, the xiiii. at Northampton, at Chichester,
at Cannworth, at Ipswich, at Charing, at Amp-
till

Faires.

till, at Pinningham, at Saint Dembs, at Bury,
at Wilton, at Wotham, at Welton, at Castle
Combes, at Welwley, at Lonquer, at Kilbo-
rough, at Bishops-Watfield, at Gilsford, at Put-
lay in Sussex, at Engfield in Sussex, at Big-
stocke, at Sabrigmoorth in Hartfordshire. The
xxv. at Cosbroke, at Buckingham, at Inings
in Buckinghamshire, at Darby, at Winch-
combe in Gloucestershire, at Calne in Wilt-
shire, at Cliffe by Lewis in Sussex, at Dunmow-
in Essex, at Attoreter. The xxvi. at Lenderden
in Kent, at Cleve.

Faires in May.

The first day at Leiggler, at Watwicke, at
Dlwestra, at Binuar, at Wozleworth, at
Bick-hill, at Congerton, at Reading, at Stow
the old, at Pombridge, at Chenisford, at Berin,
at Andover, at Paidstone, Llatrisent, at Aske,
at Grighonell, at Rippon, at Wendore, at
Blackbozne, at Flockingham, at Loughton, at
Phillipsnoyton, at Stokerley, at Lethfield, at
Drestrie, at Linfield, at Stanstead. The ii. at
Plultheley. The iii. at Poneaton in Warwick-
shire, at Katsdale in Lancashire, at Malham
Abbey, at Elstoto a village by Bedford, at Bra-
myard, at Pinningham, at Chersay, at Chip-
nam, at Colwbridge at Abergauenny, at Poun-
ton, at Denbigh, at Pirthir, at Tidouie. The v.
at Parchenleth. The vi. Almesbury, at Hor, at
Anighton. The vii. at Beuerley, at Pelton in
Lan-

Faires.

Lancashire, at Orford, at Stratford upon A-
non, at Wanslop, at Bath, at Walsbury: the
ix. at Maidstone: the x. at Ashburn in the Peake:
the xi. at Dunstable: the xii. and xiii. at Gyps
Thorocke in Essex: the xv. at Wellingbore: the
xvi. at Llangarranogge: the xix. at Dorchill, at
Rochester, at Wellow, at Mansfield: the xx. at
Blackbourne: the xxvi. at Lenham: xxix, at
Cambridge.

Fayres in Iune.

The iii. day at Ailesbury. The ninth at Maid-
stone. The 10. at Warfield, at Newborough
in Lancashire, at Wingham, at Wolt, at Wel-
lington, at Llanwilt, at Newcastell in Embs,
at Kingwilgais. The 13. at New-cotune in De-
betwen. The 14. at Bangor: the 15. at the Ties
at Perthore, seven miles from Worcester. The
16. at Newport in Leames, at Bealhy. The 18.
at Wigham-ferris, at Tow-greene, at War-
stocke, at Llanuilling: the 19. at Bridgenorth:
the 21. at Stradmezzicke: the 22. at Shrews-
bury, at Saint Albons: the 23. at Barnet, at
Castle Bichen, at Dolgelly. The 24. at Wel-
chester, at Colchester, at Wakefield, at Woy-
ham, at Wenhocke, at Croydon, at Bedford,
at Wamsgroue, at Warnewell, at Gloucester, at
Lincolne, at Peterborough, at Windsor, at Wa-
liffare, at Lancaster, at Ashburne, at Bishops-
castle, at Lunbridge, at Leicester, at Boughton-
greene, at Kerckhame in Aunderneffe, at Hart-
ford,

Fayres.

ford, at Kingstone in Warwickshire, at Kea-
ring, at Ludlow, at Romford, at Wemsey, at
Shaffsburie, at Wickenock, at Preston, at
Porke, at Bosworth, at Aukenburg, at Welfs,
at Ashburne in the Peake, at Wurst, at Cram-
bocke in Kent, at Warrmester in Wiltshire,
at Farnam, at Warstone in Dorset, at Woble,
at Strackocke, at Wensley. The 26. at Por-
shop: the 27. at Folkstone, at Burton upon
Trent, at Llandogaine: the 28. at Royton,
at Helcozne, at Bombes, at Patchenleth: the
29. at Puntrell in Leicestershire, at Wolner-
hampton, at Sartrange, at Lower Knott-ford,
at Woodhurst, at Wem, at Mansfield, Sou-
tham, at Tring, at Bolton, at Wiltallenet, at
Peterborough, at Porke, at Wray, at Bunting-
ton, at Upton in Gloucestershire, at Witney
in Oxfordshire, at Woldworth, at Graves, at
Thurrocke in Essex, at Wornedon, at Sudbury
in Suffolke, at Lemster, at Gorgange in Lan-
cashire, at Peterfield, at Ashwell, at Welfs-
minster, at Sinnocke in Kent, at Stockworth
in Lincolnshire, at Parlsborough, at Bromley
in Lancashire, at Buckingham, at Barkham-
stead, at Tring, at Wemington, at Woddon,
at Stafford, at Mount-sozrell, at Llanbeder, at
Pont-Stephen, at Cardiffe, at Llanergaine, at
Bala: the 30. at Warfield in Cheshire.

Fayres

Fayres in Iuly.

The ii. day at Congerton, at Wilsbome, at
Huntington, at Ashton vnder line in Lan-
cashire, at Smeath in Kent, at Rickmansworth
in Hertfordshire, at Swanley. The iii. at Pon-
nerston. The v. at Burton vpon Trent. The vi.
at Llanidolae, at Lanibither. The vii. day at Can-
terbury, at Albrighton, at Uppingham, at Chipl-
pingnoztton, at Wilkes, at Wurntwood, at Cap-
pell-frith, at Richmond, at Tenburie, at Hanes-
fordwest, at Treschenimicha, at Emlyn, at Castle-
maine, at Denbigh, at Sweaton, at Shelsfor-
The vi. at Watary, at Lidde. The vii. at Bink-
backe, at Greenehead in Sussex. The viii. at
Lake, at Winchcombe, at Saint Kenelm, at
Llanuilling. The ix. at Welferton, at Wolola,
at Wrbidge, at Catesby at Saint Margarets,
at Doham, at Chinnocke, at Bolton in the
Poze, at Barkemay, at Fekleton in Cam-
bridgeshire, at Wetley, at Tenbie, at Feath, at
Llanpynthinery, at Wadstocke. The xiii. at
Stonystratford, at Kimolton, at Wickleworth,
at Wridgenozth, at Watnards castle in the
North, at Parne in Poxkeshire, at Wroughton
in Fornace, at Clytherall in Lancashire, at Bel-
wicke in Cumberland, at Battlefield by
Shrewesbury, at Northwich in Cheshire, at
Stockbury, at Kingstone, at Harleborough, at
Turbury, at Witherall, at Colchester, at Calne,
at Colaiage, at Padland, at Paulin-hill by

Winchester, at Newmarke vpon Trent, at Ro-
king in Kent, at Paulin-hill by Heydovne in
Poxkeshire, at Kidwallie, at Withgrig, at Pon-
terley. The xiiii. at Chestone, at Carnarvon.
The xv. at Saint James by London, at Saint
James by Southampton, at Bristol, at Dar-
by, at Dubly, at Chichester, at Stone, at Shi-
mal, at Stamford, at Louth, at Ryurpoule, at
Thrapto, at Warramstead, at Buntingford, at
Doncaster, at Baldocke, at Malden, at Tilbu-
rie, at Ipswich, at Kauenglasse, at Crith, at
Bromley, at Ashwell, at Hatfield, at Wzeadoke,
at Reading, at Chilholme, at Douer, at Palmes-
bury, at Aldergame, at Wzomesgroue, at Cam-
den, at Wigmoze, at Chickham, at Trebidge,
at Kofle, at Pachenbleth at Landengeiram, at
Capell-Jago, at Stackpole, at Wisetour at Lin-
fild, at Kirtham the Isle, at Wetherby in
Poxkeshire, at Themblegrene, at Skipton in
Craven. The xvi. at Tiptry at Welwley, at
Kaiadargwy. The xvii. at Chappelfrith, at
Richmond in the North, at Warrington, at
Worham, at Cantebury, at Walpasse, at Ash-
ford.

Fayres in August.

The i. day at Shrewesburie, at Loughbo-
rough in Leicestershire, at Poxke, at New-
castle vpon Trent, at Selby, at Newton in Lan-
cashire, at Dunstable, at Bedford, at Saint
Peds, at Pelland in Poxkeshire, at Northam-
church,

Faires.

church, at Welborne, at Erceter, at Chackham,
at Kunney, at Pailing, at Fenertham all the
in Kent: at Wilsbitch, at Hoseney in Hoken-
nesse, at Hay, at Bathe, at Barmarthen, at
Baerghwilly, at Llantrissent, at Chesham,
Llanrwen, at Flint: the 4. at Linton, at Kib-
nor: the ninth, at Aberlew: the tenth, at W-
ton Dewbza, at Chozley, at Kugby, at Chibb,
at Dwindle, at Sedole in Powkeshire, at W-
don, at Frodisham in Cheshire, at Banbury,
at New Bainford, at Wiltton, at Waltham
Abbey, at Alchurch, at Farneham, at Wym-
ster in Wiltshire, at Hungerford, at Pawch-
hurst, at Blackamore, at Gearworth, at Lub-
low, at Saint Lawrence by Bodwin, at W-
stow, Woucestour, at Kellom, at Sherborn
Powkeshire, at Doncaster, at Cropley, at W-
garron, at Halesgh, at Distringolpwich, at
Petoborough, at Kenwilgaio, at Harley: at
Parras. The xv. day at Winkley in Le-
cestershire, at Saint Albones, at Belton, at
Huntington, at Preston in Aundernesse, at
Wakefield, at Carlile, at Gilsborough, at G-
hurst, at Cambridge, at Dunmow in Essex, at
Stroud by Rochester in Kent, at Portsmouth,
at Luton, at Wyfield in Powkeshire, at
Ellemere, at Tutbury, at Winkley, at Walebo-
rough, at Whitland, at Hardigan, at Rose, at
Swanley, at Egghypuait, at Pminith, at New-
in, at Petoport in Pummouthshire. The xvi. at
Rayardargby: the 24. at London, at Pantwich
at Kidderminster, at Pagets Bowley, at W-
wood

Faires.

had, at Cropley in Lancashire, at Portsmouth,
at Luddington, at Faringdon, at W-
bury, at Sudbury, at Norwich, at Doner, at Os-
by, at Chozley, at Weggars bush beside Wy, at
Bromley, at Alborough in Holderness, at
Wattford in Warrfordshire, at Aberconwey,
at Pummouth, at Mountgomery. The xviii.
at Ashford, at Sturbidge in Worcesterhire,
at Lalisarnegrone, at Welshepole. The xx. at
Wattford, at Coby in Lincolnshire, at Har-
marthen, at Brecknocke, at Baerwis. The
Sunday after Saint Bartholomew at Sand-
bich.

Faires in September.

The first day S. Giles, at Chappel-filay, at
Peath. The iii. at Dakhham. The vii. at
Ware, at Wodburthill. The viii. at Soth-
warks nigh London, at Sturbidge, at Wake-
field, at Waltham on the Woulds, at Gils-
rough both the Lady daies, at Wzewood, at
Dayton, at Blackborne, at Portsmouth, at
Atherston, at Alcester, at Gilsborne, at W-
worth, at Chaulson in Cheshire, at Partney, at
Burie in Lancashire, at Huntington, at W-
lepit, at W-
lekneme, at Chattom, at Smeath,
at Kaculnor, at Snide, at Malden, at Rocking-
ham, at Hartford, at Wyfield, at Llandis-
sell, at Hardigan, at Whitland, at Cardiffe,
at Tenby, at Wetermorris. The xiii. at W-
ly, at Petowone in Redwin. The xiiii. at
New.

Fayres.

Pethport: at Chesterfield: at Richmond: at
 Kingston in the North: at Stratford upon Auen,
 at Barkeley: at Hestburie: at Smalving, at
 Malham Topp, at Denhad, at Cotton, at
 Hage, at Barkeley, at Widome in Halden
 nest, at Denbigh, at Newborough, at Koffe:
 at Dunston: at Abergauenni. The xv. at
 Keadargwy. The xvi. at Cliffe, a Llandlaffe.
 The xvii. at Llannellie, at Rothin. The xxi. at
 Nottingham, at Stratford: at Shrewsburie,
 at Peterborough, at Kingston in Warwick
 shire: at Holden in Haldernesse, at Hayden
 brackley: at Daintrey in Northamptonshire:
 at Baldock, at Wedford at Saint Comond-
 burie, at Woodstocke, at Lentham, at Castru
 at Milnall, at Clanone, at Bzaintrie, at Wem-
 dour, at Dover, at Witherall, at Bathem-
 hill by Gilsford, at Malden in Essex, at Cray-
 don, at Gizes, at Harleborough, at Canterbury,
 at Abergwilly, at Inighton. The xxii. at Par-
 tridge in Staffordshire, a great Horse faire, at
 Walton a great faire of horses and of cattell
 the wike long in Northeshire: at Llanuillingh.
 The xxviii. at Dolgeth, at Kaermarthen. The
 xxx. at Leicester, at Westcheester, at Lancaster,
 at Blackborne, at Alhorne, at Tuddingim, at
 Saint Iues, at Saint Albones, at Wythrige, at
 Wighamferris, at Bzunningham, at Selby, at
 Millingworth, at Ludlow, at Walmesloke, at
 Peterbury, at Michael Deane, at Canterbury,
 at Sittingborne, at Woodham ferry in Essex, at
 Langsland, at Ckeinmuth, at Fasingstoke, at
 Maldon

Faires.

Maldon an Horsefaire, at May-hill by Ando-
 ver, at Bokerham, at Healdy, at Buckland, at
 Bishopstratford, at Shelsford in Bedfordshire, at
 Pull, at Perthir, at Llanuiahngell, at Abercon-
 wy, at Llocher, at Pachenleth, at Llandlaffe, at
 Womer vii daies, at Hay.

Faires in October.

The Monday after Saint Michael, at Kasse-
 ley. The iii. at Boulton in the Westes.
 The iii. at Saint Michael. The vi. at Saint
 fayths besides Norwich, at Hauent in Hamp-
 shire, at Maidstone in Kent. The viii. at Here-
 ford, at Bishops-Stratford, at Chichester, at
 Swanley, at Lambedder. at Wont-Stephen.
 The ix. at Harborough in Leicestershire, at
 Gainsborough, at With in Nottinghamshire,
 at Ashborne in the Peake, at Sabridgeworth in
 Hertfordshire, at Hodnet, at Deuizes. The
 x and tenth dayes at Greys Thorrcke in Es-
 sex: the xii. at Boulton in Furnace, at Lan-
 goneth. The xiii. at Comendstow in Notting-
 hamshire, at Lamworth, at Dayton, at Cru-
 ken, at Stapforth, at Graveland, at Hitchin,
 at Koyston, at Wundseze, at Harshfield, at
 Colchester in Essex, at Staunton, at Charing, at
 Abergwilly, at Pethport in Dorsetshire, at
 Leighton-buffard. The xviii. at Melingbo-
 rough, at Burton upon Trent, at Bridgenorth,
 at Lichfield in Staffordshire, at Wyham, at Bar-
 nest, at Banbury, at Gidlewich, at Bishops-
 batfield,

batfield, at Ely, at Brickhill, at Newcastle, at
 Faringdon, at Charing, at Henley in Arden, at
 Harlow, at Aphauen, at Lymbrydge, at Ash-
 well, at Porke, at Thurst, at Wrickley, at Holt,
 at Charleton, at Lawhadden, at Kidwelly,
 at Ilke, at Radnor. The xix. at Saint
 Frideswides by Driford. The xxi. at Couentre,
 at Newmarket, at Stokesley, at Cicester, at
 Lentham, at Saffron-walden, at Hereford, at
 Manibither. The xxiii. at Whitchurch, at Lo-
 wer Knottisford, at Katsdale, at Bickleswoth,
 at Preston. The xxv. at Beverly: the xxviii. at
 Warwicke, at Ashby de la Zouch, at Lanchester,
 at Preston in Andernes, at Stanford, at Hart-
 ford, at Driford, at Widdenden, at Warmen-
 in Wiltshire, at Willon, at Aberconwy, at
 Alaneby. The xxx. at Calisarnegreene. The xli.
 at Stokesley, at Wakefield, at Ruthin, at
 Walsely, at Abermarles.

Faires in November.

The i. day at Wricklesworth, at Ludlow, at
 Mellons, at Castlemaine, at mountgomer-
 ry. The ii. at Loughbozow, at Leke, at Par-
 field, at Blechingley, at Mayfield in Sussex, at
 Bishops castle, at Elsemere, at Kingsthorpe upon
 Thames, at Porke in Petergate. The iii. at
 Haermarthen. The v. at Melth-pole. The vi. at
 Newport pond in Essex, called Cok-fair, at
 Wellington, at Pembrydge, at Salforth, at Le-
 forth, at Stanley, at Trigney in Cambridgeshire.

Andiner

Andiner, at Westhod, at Hartford, at Mailing
 in Kent, at Bedford, at Marston in Holderness,
 at Brecknock. The r. at Lenton by Nottingham
 vii daies, at Rugby, at Wem, at Shifnall,
 at Lambithor, at Aberwringin: the ri. at Harle-
 borow, at Douer, at Fochingham, at Newcastle
 in Emilin, at Porke, at Wotingham in Northshire,
 at Shaftesbury, at Slathara Hayes at Aberken-
 uen, at Monmouth, at Tream, at Withgrig.
 On Monday after Saint Martin, at Engles-
 tow in Kemes, at Carnaruan. The xlii. at S.
 Edmondsburie, at Gilsford in Surrey. The rv.
 at Manithinery, at Bachenleth. The rvii. at
 Harlow, at Hide, at Portsmouth, at Spal-
 docke, at Lincolne. The xix. at Wotha in Kent.
 The xx. at S. Edmondsbury in Suffolke, at
 Heath at Hide, at Ingerston. The xxii. at Peni-
 bont, at Sawthey. The xxiii. at Sandwich, at
 Ludlow, at Frome, at Tuddington, at Kates-
 crosse by Writwell in Essex, at Swelth, at
 Bangor, at Carline. The xxv. at Wighamferries.
 The xxviii. at Ashborne in the Deake. The 29.
 at Lawrest. The 30. at Boston a Mart, at Cub-
 lay in Derbyshire, at Kimolton, at Bedford in
 Northshire, at Warrington, at Gargraue, at
 Wakefield, at Baldocke, at Peterfield, at Co-
 longbozough, at Amptill, at Cobham, at May-
 denhead, at Rochester, at Grænestad in Sussex,
 at Dresty, at Wewdley, at Warden-backley, at
 Sæbert, at Pecozes in Gower, at Gargraue,
 at Preston, at Warleight, at Bradford.

Faires.

Faires in December.

The v. day at Pinckley, at Wolgeth, at Aston. The vi. at S. Peteres, at Northwich in Cheshire, at Arundle, at Spalding, at Exeter, at Cased, at Hendingham, Senenoeke in Kent, at Woodstocke, at Grantham, at Hethin, at Hornsey. The vii. at Sandhurst: the viii. at Leicester, at Portsmouth, at Palpasse in Cheshire, at Clitherall in Lancashire, at Kinnar, at Helsome, at Whitland, at Hardigan, at Betomarris at Llanunnen: the xxi. at Hornebie in Lancashire. The 22. at Llandilauaw: the 29. at Canterbury, Salisbury, Royston.

A Note of the moneable Faires here in England.

The three Mondays next after Twelfth day, at Hunklay in Leicestershire: the Tuesday next following Twelfth day, at Belton Polesbray, an Horsefaire at Salisbury.

The Thursday after Twelfth day at Banbury, at Lutterworth in Leicestershire: and every Thursday after for 3 weeks. The Ash Wednesday, at Lichfield, at Eamworth, at Dunstable, at Fockingham, at Royston, at Eaton by Windsor, at Exeter, at Cicetour, at Candaine in Gloucestershire, at Lunsbridge in Kent: the first Monday in Lent at Abington, at Winchester, at Chichester, at Cherlay in Surrey. The first Tuesday in Lent at Bedford: the first Thursday in

Lent

Faires.

Lent at Banbury. On Midlent Sunday at Stanford, at Dosham, at Saffron Walden: the Friday; and Saturday before Care Sunday at Hartford. The Monday before our Lady day in Lent at Kendall, at Wilsbitch, at Denbigh in Wales: the first Sunday in Lent being Care Sunday at Hartford, at Grantham at Salisbury, at Sudbury, at Hertsome in Suffry. On Palme Sunday even at Dumfract, and every fourtnight untill Trinity Sunday, and that is three weekes betwixt: and every fourtnight after till S. Andrews at Leicester, at Alesbury, at Skipton upon Crauen, at Fockingham, at Wilsbitch. On Palme unday at Worcester, at Billingsworth, at Kendall in Lancashire. On Maunday Thursday at Kettering, at Sudmyther in Essex. On good Friday at Hillonie. On Monday in Easter weeke at Cambsorough a Mart, at Dnay in Buckinghamshire, at Duffield in Yorkshire.

On Tuesday in Easter weeke at Longner, at Couentry, at Wichein. And a fourtnight faire begins the Tuesday in Easter weeke, and continueth every Tuesday fortnight untill Christmas, being great faires of cattle: the Tuesday and Wednesday at Bzailes, at Sandbatoth, at Rochford, at Northfleet.

On the Wednesday in Easter weeke at Melingborough, every Wednesday betweene Easter and Michaelmas, a faire of cattle at Beuerley. On Friday in Easter weeke at Skipton in Crauen. On Low Sunday at Wicklesworth in Buckinghamshire. The Monday after Low

On 4

Sunday

Faires.

Sunday at Enlome. The third Sunday after Easter at Louth in Lincolnshire.

Rogation weeke, all the weeke is for staying at Beverley, at Anglefield in Lancashire, at Mech. Holy Thursday, or Ascension day, at Lutterworth, at Hallaton in Leicestershire, at Hippon, at Wunningham, at Wingham, at Bishop Stratford, at Newcastle, at Middlewich, at Burton upon Trent at Chapplefrith, at Stayport in Cheshire, at Parne, at the Wizes, at Wastead in Kent, at Sudmester in Essex, at Darkin, at Grantham, at Beverley. The Sunday after Ascension day at Tharhead, at Barlington in Wiltshire.

On Whitson euen at Skipton in Craven, at Wilsbitch. On Whitsonday at Katisdale, at Leutham, at Derby Steven in Westmerland, at Kyhill, at Cribby. On Whitson-mondy at Darrington in the North, at Burton, at Enlome, at Hail-greene in Lancashire, at Dundale in Wiltshire, at Whitchurch, at Bylesworth, at Saint Iues, at Skelsoth in Lincolnshire, at Cokermouth in the North, at Hallsforth, at Greeter, at Caldoine, at Apleby, at Kygais, at Sittingbridge at Bradford, at Amersson, at Wyfield in Wiltshire, at Pothe, at Agmonham, at Stokechere. On Whitson-tuesday at Melton Mowbray, at Longuer in Staffordshire, at Ashby, at de la zouch in Leicestershire, at Higher Knotsford in Cheshire at Dringstoke, at Loughton Buzzard, at Farrington in Wiltshire, at Werith in Dorset, at Long-

Faires.

Long-guilford, at Canterbury, at Rochester in Essex, at Lewis in Sussex, at Chipping at Daintrey in Wiltshire. On Wednesday in Whitson weeke at Leke in Staffordshire, at Sandbozow, at Roydon, at Newark upon Trent. On Thursday in Whitson weeke at Kingstone upon Thames, at Cockfield. On Friday in Whitson weeke at Darby, at Cockfall. On Trinity euen at Skipton in Craven, at Punsfract, at Rowell in Wiltshire for five daies. On Trinity Sunday at Southcane in Wiltshire, at Kendall, at Houndslow, at Stokesley, at Saint Mary Abke, at Tunbridge. On Trinity Monday at Watford, at Spilby, at Ray in Essex. On Corpus Christi day at Coventry, at Stamford, at Wanbury, at Steppost, at Prescoate, at Saint Pedeas, at Hallaton, at Newberie, at Saint Annes, at Hemptstead, at Bishop Stratford, at Koffe. The Sunday next after Trinity-Sunday at Belton. On the Eve and on the Feast or day of Apostles Peter & Paul, at Greys Thozreck in Essex. On Relique Sunday, which is the Sunday fortnight after Midsummer, at Fodzingay. The Sunday after the third of July at Haverhill. The Sunday after Saint Bartholomew, at Sandbitch in Cheshire. The Tuesday after Michaelmas at Salisbury. The Thursday after Michaelmas at Wanburie.

F I N I S.



A Table of These Particular Notes following.

G Allen.	page 15
The first Emperiall crowne of gold.	page 17
The originall of the Patriarchy of Constantino- ple.	pag. 17
The death of Saint Ierome.	pag. 17
Saint Patrique.	pag. 18
Rome spoyled by the Gothes.	pag. 18
The death of Saint Augustine.	pag. 18
A strange pestilence.	pag. 23
The life and death of the false Prophet Mahomet.	pag. 24
Clocks and Dials appointed.	pag. 26
The tyranny of Iustinian the Emperor.	pag. 28
France spoiled by the Saracens.	pag. 21
Germany conuerted.	pag. 30
Saxonic conuerted.	pag. 21
The Originall of Flanders.	pag. 21
Solemne musicke in Churches.	pag. 21
The Bishopricks of Hambro and Bream foun- ded.	pag. 32
The originall of Normandy.	pag. 33
The Danes and Norweys conuerted.	pag. 35
The	

A TABLE.

The translation of the Empire.	P. 36
The Gamoth inuented.	P. 37
The end of the race of Charlemaigne, and the be- ginning of Hugh Capet.	P. 38
Lubeck founded.	P. 40
Frost five months together in England.	P. 44
Goodwynsands.	P. 49
The conquest of Ierusalem by Godfrey of Bol- loigne.	P. 50
The Story of Lybussa and Velasca, with her Ar- my of Ladies.	P. 56
Iohannes de Temporibus.	P. 60
Gratianus.	P. 62
London Bridge built of timber.	P. 64
Yorke burned.	P. 67
Paris streetes and London streetes paued.	P. 68
A fish like a man.	P. 69
The Iewes commit great outrages.	P. 71
The first Kingdome of Tartars.	P. 78
London Bridge built of stone.	P. 79
Three thousand persons spoiled vpon London Bridge.	P. 81
Winchellea destroyed by a strange inundation.	P. 94
The Shepheards of England and France go a pil- grimage.	P. 95
The twelue Peeres of France ordained. All the youth of London sworne.	P. 96
The Saracens attempt to spoile Christendome, with other things of note.	P. 97
Strange tempest : the first great rot of sheepe.	P. 101
The	

A TABLE.

The originall of the Knights Templers, Knights of Rhodes and Malta.	p. 104
Iustices punished, fifteene thousand Iewes bani- shed.	p. 109
Sea-coale forbidden to be burned nere London.	p. 113
The French King burneth infected persons.	p. 116
The Iewes in Germany burned.	ibid.
A terrible mortality with other things of note.	p. 118, 119. and 100. 126
The most honourable order of Knights of the Garter.	p. 129
The misfortune of siue great Princes.	p. 131
A serpent in England with two heads.	p. 133
The staple of wooll remoued.	p. 141
A wondrous mortality in England of great note.	p. 186
The famous Poets, Francis Petrarch and Iohn Boccace.	p. 139
Tamberlayne taketh Baiazeth, & rescueth Con- stantinople.	p. 149
The first Duke of Millaine, with other things of note.	p. 154
The first impost of salt in France.	p. 161
The King of Englands Seale vsed in Paris, with other things of note.	p. 163
Francis Sforce made Duke of Millaine.	p. 167
The King of England crowned in Paris.	p. 169
George Scanderbeg.	p. 174
The originall of Printing.	p. 178
An admirable sudden pestilence in Parris.	
Rome taken and sacked by the Duke of Bur- bon,	

A TABLE.

bon, vide in Anno 1526.	
The first Duke of Florence.	p. 219
The last Duke of Millaine.	p. 222
Barbarosso King of Argier.	p. 232
The house of Ferneze made Dukes of Parma.	p. 250
The last fall of base mony in England.	p. 282
The Archbishop of Collen expelled for marrying a wife.	p. 341
The Prince of Orenge slaine.	p. 340
Antwerpe besieged.	p. 348
Captaines of the Artillery Garden.	p. 359
The Patriarch of Greece selleth his dignity.	pag. 371
The Duke of Guyse slaine, and the French King slaine, being the last of the house of Valois, the house of Nauarre succeedeth him, the mi- serie of Paris during the siege, and a brieft touch of some of the chiefe ancient Kings of France.	p. 379
The Ciuill Law reduced into order.	p. 398
The originall and State of Venice.	p. 464

FINIS.